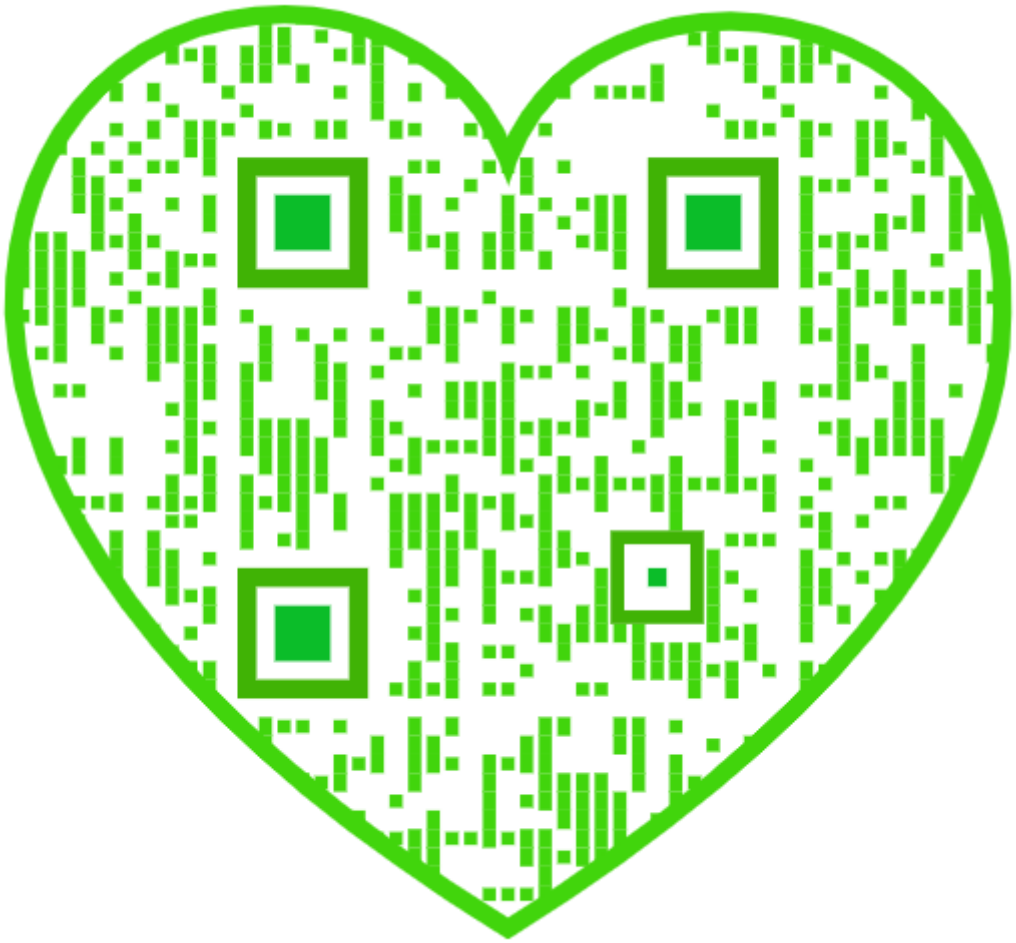


MARY CUSTIS LEE

CHAPTER

No. 1884

UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

PRESENTED TO THE
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES
JUNE 3, 1928

TO THE STUDENT OF OUR NATION'S HISTORY, THERE IS NO CHAPTER MORE INTERESTING OR THRILLING, THAN THE STORY OF THE SOUTH AND THE GREAT ROLE IT HAS PLAYED IN OUR NATIONAL DEVELOPMENT.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/southinbuildingo12soutiala

BIOGRAPHY

THE SOUTH in the Building of the Nation

WAKEFIELD, BIRTHPLACE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Westmoreland County, Virginia.

ATLANTA PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE SOUTH *in the* Building *of the* Nation

A HISTORY OF THE SOUTHERN STATES DESIGNED *to* RECORD *the* SOUTH'S PART *in the* MAKING *of the* AMERICAN NATION; *to* PORTRAY *the* CHARACTER *and* GENIUS, *to* CHRONICLE *the* ACHIEVEMENTS *and* PROGRESS *and to* ILLUSTRATE *the* LIFE *and* TRADITIONS *of the* SOUTHERN PEOPLE

VOLUME XII

COMPLETE IN TWELVE VOLUMES

The SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PUBLICATION SOCIETY
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

11934

COPYRIGHT, 1909
BY
THE SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PUBLICATION SOCIETY

V.12

EDITORS-IN-CHIEF

I—History of the States

JULIAN ALVIN CARROLL CHANDLER, Ph.D., LL.D.
Professor of History, Richmond College

II—The Political History

FRANKLIN LAFAYETTE RILEY, A.M., Ph.D.
Professor of History, University of Mississippi

III—The Economic History

JAMES CURTIS BALLAGH, Ph.D., LL.D.
Associate Professor of American History
Johns Hopkins University

IV—The Literary and Intellectual Life

JOHN BELL HENNEMAN, M.A., Ph.D.
Professor of English Literature, University of the South

V—Fiction

EDWIN MIMS, M.A., Ph.D.
Professor of English, University of North Carolina

VI—Oratory

THOMAS E. WATSON
Author of Life of Thomas Jefferson, etc.

VII—The Social Life

SAMUEL CHILES MITCHELL, Ph.D., LL.D., D.D.
President of the University of South Carolina

VIII—Biography

WALTER LYNWOOD FLEMING, A.M., Ph.D.
Professor of History, Louisiana State University

DEPARTMENT OF BIOGRAPHY

CONTRIBUTORS

BLAINE, HUGH MERCER, Professor of English, Louisiana State University.

Robert Beverley, James Blair, Dabney Carr, Ellen Glasgow, Lafcadio Hearn, J. H. Ingraham, John P. Kennedy, W. G. McCabe, Thomas Nelson Page, Margaret J. Preston, Abram Joseph Ryan, F. Hopkinson Smith, Etc.

BRUCE, PHILIP A., Author of *Life of Robert E. Lee.*

Fitzhugh Lee, Henry Lee, Richard H. Lee, Robert E. Lee, Etc.

BOSHER, MRS. KATE L., Richmond, Va.

William Couper, Alexander Gait, Joel Hart, Edward Kemeys, William Rinehart, Etc.

BUTLER, PIERCE, Professor of English, H. Sophie Newcomb Memorial College.

Judah P. Benjamin, Aicée Fortier, Edward Livingston, Jean Bienville, Charles E. A. Gayarre, Augustus H. Garland, Sterling Price, Etc.

CALISCH, EDWARD N., Rabbi, Richmond, Va.

John Adair, Joseph Anderson, Aaron V. Brown, John C. Brown, Neill S. Brown, Etc.

CHANDLER, J. A. C., Professor of History, Richmond College.

Patrick Henry, Edmund Pendleton, Edmund J. Randolph, John Randolph, Peyton Randolph, Etc.

CLAYTON-TORRENCE, WILLIAM, Virginia State Library.

The Barbours of Virginia, Sir William Berkeley, Moncure D. Conway, William H. Harrison, Andrew Lewis, Cyrus McCormick, John Maury, Beverley Robinson, Henry St. George Tucker, The Tuckers of Virginia, John Tyler, Lyon G. Tyler, Etc.

DERRY, JOSEPH T., Author of *Military History of Georgia.*

Patrick R. Cleburne, Jubal A. Early, Richard S. Ewell, Daniel Harvey Hill, John Bell Hood, A. S. Johnston, Joseph E. Johnston, David M. Key, James Longstreet, John S. Mosby, Edmund K. Smith, Charles Stcedman, Etc.

ECKENRODE, H. J., Virginia State Library, Richmond.

Richard Bland, Richard Fuller, Robert S. Garnett, George Graham, Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Marshall, James Monroe, Daniel Morgan, William Paca, Roger Pryor, Winfield Scott, Roger B. Taney, Edward V. Valentine, Etc.

FLEMING, WALTER L., Professor of History, Louisiana State University.

J. J. Audubon, Thomas H. Benton, Daniel Boone, William G. Brownlow, William Byrd, Sr., Alexander Campbell, Cassius M. Clay, George R. Clark, David Crockett, Jefferson Davis, James D. B. DeBow, Basil Duke, George Cary Eggleston, C. A. Evans, D. G. Farragut, Joseph W. Folk, H. W. Grady, Will N. Harben, Robert G. Harper, Moses D. Hoge, Andrew Johnson, Richard Malcolm Johnston, Joseph

LeConte, Abraham Lincoln, Edward Livingston, John Marshall, George Mason, John Sevier, Alexander H. Stephens, Robert H. Toombs, William Wirt, Etc.

FREEMAN, DOUGLAS S., Fellow in History, Johns Hopkins University.
Thomas Atkinson, John Blair, Carter Braxton, Basil L. Gildersleeve, Edward Ingle, John R. Daniell, Richard W. Thompson, William P. Whyte, James Winchester, Etc.

GORDON, ARMISTEAD C., Staunton, Va.
Nathaniel Bacon, John Bell, Henry Clay, John England, Robert Y. Hayne, Andrew Jackson, Cave Johnson, Henry Laurens, John Laurens, Hugh S. Legare, George H. Thomas, Francis P. Venable, Alexander Spottswood, George Washington, Etc.

JONES, J. WILLIAM, Formerly Secretary Southern Historical Society.
Braxton Bragg, S. B. Buckner, R. S. Ewell, N. B. Forrest, John B. Gordon, William J. Hardee, Ambrose P. Hill, T. J. Jackson, Stephen D. Lee, J. E. B. Stuart, Joseph Wheeler, R. H. Anderson, Etc.

MAYES, EDWARD, Formerly Chancellor, University of Mississippi.
Lucius Lamar, The Austins of Texas, Samuel Houston, M. B. Lamar, Roger Mills, George Poindexter, John Sharp Williams, Henderson Yoakum, Etc.

McPHERSON, J. H. T., Professor of History and Political Science, University of Georgia.
John Macpherson Berrien, Alfred Holt Colquitt, William Harris Crawford, Burton Gwinnett, Lyman Hall, William S. Jasper, Herschel V. Johnson, J. Oglethorpe, Etc.

MERIWETHER, COLYER, Editor of the Publication of the Southern History Association.
The Blairs of Maryland and Missouri, Montgomery Blair, The Blounts of North Carolina, Charles Carroll, John Carroll, Samuel Chase, William Claibourne, Howell Cobb, Thomas Cooper, James Gibbons, John Paul Jones, Nathaniel Macon, William Pinkney, Leonidas Polk, Zebulon B. Vance, Jonathan Worth, Etc.

PAYNE, L. W., JR., Instructor in English, University of Texas.
George W. Cable, Joel C. Harris, Paul H. Hayne, Mary Johnston, George McDuffie, Mary N. Murfree, James L. Petigru, Andrew Pickens, Charles Pinckney, Thomas Pinckney, The Rutledges of South Carolina, William G. Simms, E. D. Southworth, Maurice Thompson, Etc.

PHELPS, ALBERT, Louisiana Historical Society.
P. G. T. Beauregard, Boulignys of Louisiana, Latrobes of Louisiana, John McDonogh, Francis X. Martin, Francis T. Nicolls, John Slidell, Pierre Soule, Judah Toure, James Wilkinson, Etc.

REED, JOHN C., Author of *American Law Studies*.
Joseph E. Brown, Benjamin H. Hill, Charles J. Jenkins, John T. Morgan, Raphael Semmes, Thomas Sumter, William Lowndes Yancey.

TOWNSEND, JOHN WILSON, Author of *Kentuckians in History and Literature*.
James Birney, Joseph Blackburn, Jesse Bledsoe, Linn Boyd, The Breckenridges of Kentucky, John G. Carlisle, Shelby Cullom, Humphrey Marshall, E. Y. Mullins, Alice H. Rice, George Robertson, Henry Watterson, Etc.

TRENT, WILLIAM P., Professor of English Literature, Columbia University.
C. H. Gilman, J. B. Henneman, Sidney Lanier, James Madison, E. A. Poe, John Smith, Etc.

WHITE, HENRY ALEXANDER, Columbia Theological Seminary Columbia, S. C.
John C. Calhoun.

INTRODUCTION TO VOLUMES XI AND XII.

THE purpose in these volumes, in the series entitled THE SOUTH IN THE BUILDING OF THE NATION, is not to furnish a cyclopedia of biography, but to round out the historical account by giving the principal facts about those Southern men and women who have contributed in a marked degree to the life and development of the South and the Nation. These life sketches supplement and illustrate the previous volumes dealing with the general and local history. The aim is to furnish the student of history and the general reader a convenient reference work, a dictionary of biography, in which can be readily found the main facts about the more important characters of Southern history; information which heretofore must be sought for in the large collections, in local histories, and in scarce and not easily accessible books.

The sketches are written from a sympathetic point of view. Heretofore the biographical estimates of Southerners in the works of reference have been, in general, rather unfriendly, contemptuous, or inadequate. The aim here is to give an accurate account that at the same time shows an understanding of the social and historical background. The best efforts have been made to secure accuracy, to get additional facts, to secure adequate treatment, to correct mistakes, etc. In order to do this, authorities in various Southern states were asked to take part in the work. Consequently the work while sympathetic is judicial; there is no attempt to glorify; each biography is treated in its proper setting; each estimate is original—an independent valuation.

In regard to the individuals included, it may be said that the purpose has been to give the main facts

about the leaders of the South—those who in politics, business, war, letters, church, education and society have helped to make the South and the Nation. In addition, others have been included as of a representative or typical nature. The limitations of space forbid the treatment of all important persons, hence the omission of some individuals rather prominent, especially in recent times. The average man of ability in the year 1800 exercised a stronger shaping influence than a man of the same qualities in 1900. Consequently fuller treatment is given the early leaders.

The value of the work then is in its accuracy and in the sympathetic point of view of the writers, in the adequacy of treatment and in the completion of the general history by this biographical history of the South, a section where character, personality and individuality have always counted for so much. There is no better source of inspiration than the characters and achievements of these Southern men and women, who were the best products of the South, the rich fruitage of the Southern civilization.

W. L. F.

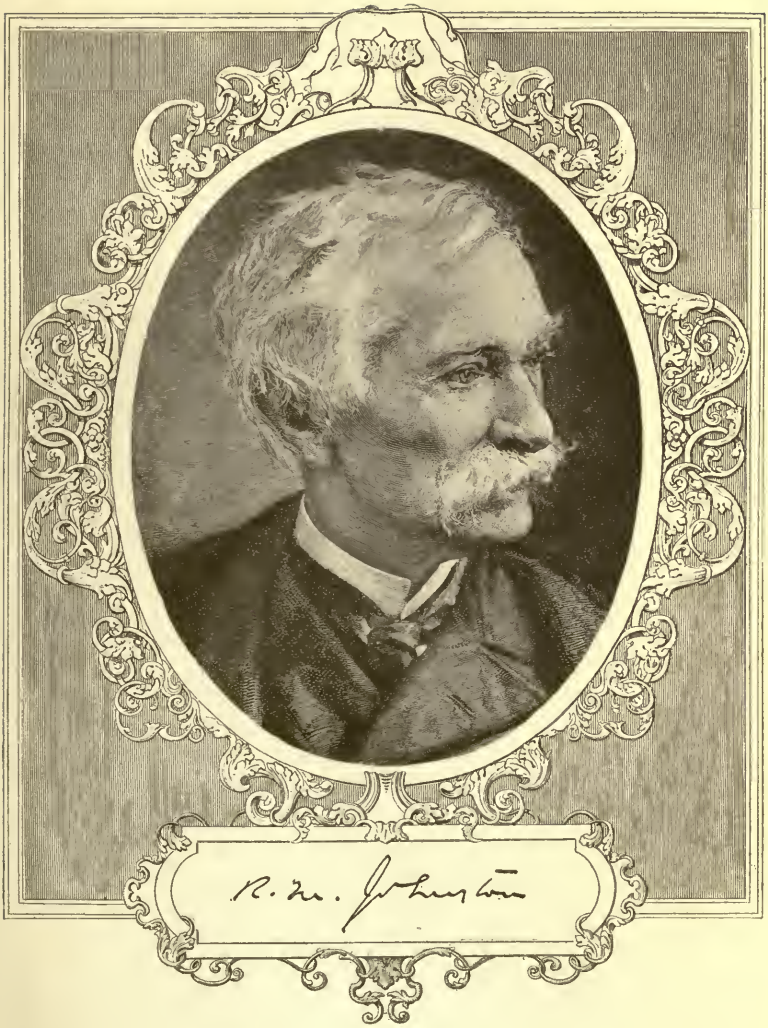
THE SOUTH IN THE BUILDING OF THE NATION.

BIOGRAPHY.

JOHNSON, Reverdy, lawyer and statesman: b. in Maryland, 1796; died there in 1876. His father was chancellor of the Annapolis judicial district, and after graduating at St. John's College young Johnson studied law in his father's office and was admitted to the bar in 1815. Two years later he removed to Baltimore where he soon made a reputation as an able constitutional lawyer. In politics he was a whig and from 1821-1825 he was in the state senate. With Thomas Harris he reported the decisions of the Maryland court of appeals from 1820 to 1827, after which time he confined his practice mainly to cases before the United States Supreme Court. His fame as a lawyer spread and he was called even to England to argue a case before an international tribunal. In 1845 he was elected to the United States senate but resigned in 1849 to become President Taylor's attorney-general. After Taylor's death he returned to the practice of law in Baltimore, but retained an active interest in politics. Johnson was never a strict party man, and on several occasions he refused to bow to party dictation. He supported the policy that resulted in the Mexican War and thus went contrary to the Whig policy. In 1856 he with many other Whigs denounced the American or Know-Nothing movement and joined the Democrats. In 1860 Johnson was a Douglas Democrat and in 1861 was a member of the Peace Congress that endeavored to avoid war. From 1863 to 1868 he was in the United States senate.

In general during the war he supported the administration, but after the war he favored conciliation and the immediate restoration of the Southern states to the Union. He was a member of the famous Joint Committee on Reconstruction and wrote the minority report which is an able legal indictment of the revolutionary plans of Congress. In 1865 he wrote an opinion in defence of Mrs. Surratt who was charged with complicity in the murder of Lincoln, but the military commission refused to hear it. When Congress won the fight over Reconstruction against the President, Senator Johnson voted for the first Reconstruction Act but opposed all subsequent reconstruction legislation. In 1868 he succeeded Charles Francis Adams as minister to England and negotiated a treaty in regard to the Alabama Claims. The senate, mainly for party reasons, rejected this treaty, and in 1869 he was recalled and was succeeded by a Republican. He then resumed his legal practice and soon again was prominent at the bar.

JOHNSON, Richard Mentor, statesman and soldier: b. Floyd's station, near Louisville, Ky., Oct. 17, 1780; d. Frankfort, Ky., Nov. 19, 1850. He was educated at Transylvania University, and subsequently studied law and practiced with success. He commenced his public career as a member of the Kentucky legislature, to which he was elected at twenty-three, and in 1807 was returned to Congress, and remained a member of the house until 1819. He was a firm supporter of the administration of Madison, and upon the commencement of the War of 1812 raised a body of Kentucky mounted riflemen, whom he commanded, on the Canadian frontier. The decisive charge of his mounted volunteers mainly contributed to the brilliant victory gained over the British and Indians at the battle of the Thames, Oct.



5, 1813, and it was by his hand that the Indian leader, Tecumseh, is commonly supposed to have fallen. In 1819 he was elected to fill a vacancy in the United States senate, of which he continued a member until 1829, when he was again returned to the house of representatives. He remained a member until his election by the senate in March, 1837, as vice-president of the United States. He discharged the duties of presiding officer of the senate for four years, and in the presidential election of 1840 was an unsuccessful candidate of the Democratic party for vice-president. He thenceforth lived chiefly in retirement. He was, however, serving a term in the state legislature at the time of his death. In Congress his chief efforts were against the discontinuance of the Sunday mails, and in behalf of soldiers of the Revolution or of the War of 1812 who applied for pensions. He was the author of the law abolishing imprisonment for debt in Kentucky.

JOHNSON, Richard W., military officer: b. near Smithland, Ky., Feb. 7, 1827; d. St. Paul, Minn., April 21, 1897. He was graduated at West Point in 1849; in 1861 became colonel of the Third Kentucky cavalry; October 11 was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and later commanded a division at Murfreesboro, and with his division fought under Thomas at Chickamauga, Sept. 19-21, 1863. He commanded the twelfth division of the army of the Cumberland in the invasion of Georgia, and a division of cavalry at Nashville; was brevetted brigadier-general of the United States army for his services, March 13, 1865, and having been mustered out of the volunteer service, became provost-marshal of the military division of the Tennessee. In 1867 he resigned from the service with rank of major-gen-

eral, changed by act of Congress to brigadier, 1875. Among his writings were: *Life of General G. H. Thomas* (1881) and *A Soldier's Reminiscences* (1886).

JOHNSON, Robert, colonial governor: b. 1682; d. May 3, 1735. He inherited from his father, who was governor 1702-09, large property. On April 30, 1717, he was commissioned governor by Lord Carteret, and immediately equipping a ship and commanding it in person, vanquished pirates then infesting the coast. The struggle of the House of Commons with the lords proprietors having been some while near rebellious outbreaks, at last resulted in the convention of 1719, that set up a revolutionary government, and prayed him to assume the executive in the name of the king. Standing by the proprietors, he declined, whereupon James Moore was elected governor by the convention and sustained by force. In 1731 Johnson was appointed royal governor of the colony, and materially helped Oglethorpe and the first Georgia settlers. The Swiss settlement of Purrysburg was made while he was governor. A monument in St. Phillip's church, Charleston, was erected by the legislature to his memory.

JOHNSON, Thomas, statesman: b. St. Leonard's, Md., 1732; d. 1819. He studied law at Annapolis, was elected to the first continental congress, 1774, was again sent to Congress in 1776, and in the latter year became brigadier-general of the Maryland militia. In 1777 he was chosen governor of Maryland, remaining in office until the close of 1779. In 1780 he entered the provincial congress and the house of delegates; in 1781-87 was in the continental congress; in 1791 became an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, and later declined the office of chief justice.

JOHNSON, WILLIAM, jurist: b. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 27, 1771; d. Aug. 11, 1834. His father was removed by the British to St. Augustine because of his prominence and influence as a rebel; in 1790 the son graduated with honors from College of New Jersey; read law under Charles Cotesworth Pinckney; and in January, 1793, was called to the bar. He was Republican representative for Charleston in the legislature, 1794-98; chosen speaker, 1798. Court of common pleas was organized in 1799 and he was one of the first on its bench. In 1804 Jefferson appointed him to United States Supreme Court, but though a Republican, his judicial course as to the embargo act displeased Jefferson, and years later that as to nullification displeased the South Carolinians. In 1833, believing it better for himself as a judge to cut loose from old friends, he removed to western Pennsylvania and in 1834 settled in Brooklyn. In 1818 he received the degree of LL.D. from College of New Jersey. He edited *Life and Correspondence of Major-General Greene* (1822).

JOHNSTON, ALBERT SIDNEY, soldier: b. Washington, Ky., Feb. 3, 1803; d. Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862. On his mother's side he was descended from pioneers of the state, but his father, Dr. John Johnston was a native of Connecticut. After a course at Transylvania University he was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point, N. Y., where he was graduated in 1826 as second lieutenant and assigned to the second infantry. Subsequently he was adjutant of the Sixth regiment and after winning distinction in the Black Hawk war resigned his commission in 1834. The following year he lost his wife, Henrietta Preston, after six years of married life, and in 1836 enlisted as a private in the army of Texas. Rising to the rank of brigadier-

general, he succeeded General Houston as commander-in-chief. He was secretary of war of the Republic of Texas in 1839 and drove out the hostile Cherokees. He went to the Mexican war as colonel of the First Texas infantry in 1846, became inspector-general of Butler's division and was recommended by General Taylor for promotion to brigadier-general for important and gallant service at Monterey. Serving through one campaign he retired to a plantation in Brazoria county, Texas. In 1849 he was appointed by President Taylor paymaster with the rank of major, and by President Pierce was commissioned as colonel in the Second Cavalry, United States army. In 1857 he commanded the Utah expedition and remained in Utah until the summer of 1860. In December he was placed in command of the department of California.

Upon learning of the secession of Texas, his adopted state, he resigned his commission, but continued to attend to the duties of his position until relieved by General Sumner. Refusing the offer of a commission as major-general in the army of the United States, he retired to Los Angeles with the intention of farming, but unable to resist the call of his people he made his way to Richmond, Va., where he was received with great enthusiasm and appointed by President Davis to the rank of general, outranking the other generals whose commissions were all of later date.

On September 10, 1861, he was assigned to the command of all the Confederate territory west of the Alleghanies except the Gulf coast. He labored against the most adverse conditions, being weak in munitions and men. Though his force was greatly outnumbered, he pushed it forward under General Buckner to Bowling Green, Ky. Notwithstanding his appeals to the governors of the states and the

authorities at Richmond, and their appeals to the people, the gravity of the situation was not realized until the fall of Fort Donelson and the loss of the army defending it fell like a thunderclap and thoroughly aroused the people of the whole South, who astounded their foes by such an enthusiastic uprising that the over-confident Federals were at first checked and then forced back from much of the territory that they had overrun. When Donelson fell, it seemed that General Johnston had before him an impossible task in the rescue of the over-matched force under his immediate command. That he could concentrate the scattered forces of the South and West and form an army which would take the aggressive and bring the victors of Donelson to the verge of destruction, did not seem possible to either friend or foe. Notwithstanding the harsh criticisms of a disappointed people, Johnston maintained his equanimity and formed his plan to restore confidence and turn the tide in favor of the Confederacy. He designed to march from Corinth and crush Grant before Buell could reinforce him. In the march to the field there was confusion and delay which postponed the attack at Shiloh for an entire day. His plan was to turn the left flank of the enemy and throw him back on Owl Creek where he would be compelled to surrender. Success attended the Confederate arms on the memorable 6th of April at Shiloh, until Johnston at the close of a successful charge received a mortal wound. Then the vigor of the attack was lost, Buell came with a fresh army and Grant was saved from destruction. When Albert Sidney Johnston was laid to rest at New Orleans amid imposing ceremonies, the best hope of the South for holding the West had perished. The remains of General Johnston were in subsequent years

borne to Austin, the capital of his adopted state and there interred.

JOHNSTON, Annie Fellows (*née* Annie Fellows) author: b. Evansville, Ind., 1863; now makes her home in Boerne, Kendall county, Texas. Her education was received in the public schools of Evansville, and at the State University of Iowa. In 1888 she was married to William L. Johnston. Among her stories are *Big Brother* (1893); *The Little Colonel* (1895); *Joel, A Boy of Galilee* (1895); *In League with Israel* (1896); *Ole Mammy's Torment* (1897); *Songs Ysanne* (poems written with her sister, Mrs. Albion Fellows Bacon, 1897); *The Gate of the Giant Scissors* (1898); *Two Little Knights of Kentucky* (1899); *The Little Colonel's House Party* (1900); *The Little Colonel's Holidays* (1901); *The Little Colonel's Hero* (1902); *Cicely* (1902); *Asa Holmes* (1902); *Flips Islands of Providence* (1903); *Little Colonel at Boarding School* (1903); *Little Colonel in Arizona* (1904); *The Quilt that Jack Built* (1904); *Little Colonel's Christmas Vacation* (1905); *In the Desert of Waiting* (1905); *Three Weavers* (1905); *Mildred's Inheritance* (1906); *Maid of Honor* (1906); *The Little Colonel's Knight Comes Riding* (1907). Nearly all of her stories are written for children and their popularity has proven their worth.

JOHNSTON, Gabriel, colonial governor: b. Dundee, Scotland, 1699; d. Chowan county, N. C., August, 1752. He was educated at the University of St. Andrews, where he later became professor of Oriental languages. He studied medicine and graduated as a physician but did not practise. He is said to have been a "man of letters and of liberal views," and he evinced his literary ability by writing poetry and by contributing papers to *The Crafts-*

man, a periodical for which Lord Bolingbroke, Pulteney and other distinguished men of his day were writers. He was appointed colonial governor of North Carolina by the Earl of Wilmington and arrived in the Cape Fear River in October, 1734. The colony, at the time of his coming, was in a lamentable condition, due to the imprudence and vicious conduct of his predecessor in office. He announced in the early years of his administration "that while he was obliged by his instruction to maintain the rights of the crown, he would show a regard to the privileges, liberties and happiness of the people." His conduct of the office of governor was conservative and wise, and tended to restore the prosperity and happiness of the people of the colony, which steadily increased in wealth, population and domestic tranquility from the date of his arrival until his death.

JOHNSTON, Joseph Eggleston, general: b. Prince Edward county, Va., Feb. 7, 1807; d. Washington, D. C., March 21, 1891. He came of good Revolutionary stock, his mother, Mary Wood Johnston being the niece of Patrick Henry, and his father, Peter Johnston, a lieutenant in the legion of Colonel Henry Lee, having run away from college at the age of seventeen to join that command as it passed through Virginia on the way to join the army under General Greene. In 1852 young Johnston entered the United States Military Academy at West Point with nine other young Virginians, among whom was Robert E. Lee, between whom and Johnston there sprang up a life-long friendship like that which had existed between their fathers. The Seminole War gave Johnston his first active military service, and in a fight near Jupiter Inlet his skill and gallantry brought success and safety to a small body of soldiers and sailors that had been surprised by the

Indians. In this affair he was severely wounded and his clothing received thirty bullet holes.

On July 10,1846, he was married to Lydia McLane, daughter of Louis McLane of Baltimore; but he was soon after summoned to active service in Mexico with the army under Scott, first in the engineer corps and then as lieutenant-colonel of voltigeurs. Though seriously wounded at Cerro Gordo, he took part in the battles around the City of Mexico and was three times wounded at Chapultepec, in which last fight his command was the first to enter the enemy's works. In 1860 he was appointed quartermaster-general, but upon the secession of Virginia resigned and was appointed one of the first five brigadier-generals. Being placed in command of the Shenandoah Valley army confronting a superior force under Patterson upon being urged by Beauregard to come to his assistance against the advancing army of McDowell, he eluded Patterson and joined his forces with the Confederate army at Manassas. The brunt of this battle was borne by his forces under Jackson, Bee, Barton and Elzey. At a crisis in this battle he and Beauregard rode forward with the colors of the Fourth Alabama by their side, restoring confidence and arousing the enthusiasm of the soldiers, who not only held their own but attacked and routed the enemy. Soon after this battle Johnston was made a full general and during the fall and winter held the lines of Centreville.

In the spring of 1862 he so manœuvred as to hold the vastly superior army of McClellan in check until he saw a favorable opportunity and struck a heavy blow at Seven Pines and Fair Oaks, where he received a wound, which put him out of service for several months. Late in 1862 he was assigned to command in the West, where he had a supervision of the armies of Bragg and Pemberton.

When Grant succeeded in landing on the south of Vicksburg, Johnston could not get his orders carried out by Pendleton, whose army, hemmed in by land and water, was after a memorable siege forced to surrender.

After Bragg's defeat at Missionary Ridge, General Johnston was placed in command of the army of Tennessee at Dalton, discouraged by its late defeat and weakened in numbers, artillery and necessary equipments. Johnston employed the winter in improving the discipline and equipment of his army and before the opening of the spring campaign by several repulses inflicted on the enemy raised again the drooping hopes of the men, who at the opening of the Atlanta campaign on May 5, 1864, awaited hopefully the approaching enemy. From then until the middle of July Johnston with masterly skill delayed the advance of Sherman to the vicinity of Atlanta, inflicting serious repulses upon Sherman's larger force, notably in the battle lines around New Hope Church and at Kennesaw Mountain. Being ordered on July 18, 1864, to turn over his army to Gen. John B. Hood, he was without a command until late in February, 1865, when General Lee, who had just been made commander-in-chief of the Confederate armies, placed him over the scattered Confederate forces in North Carolina, with instructions to concentrate them and oppose Sherman's northward march. Carrying out these instructions, with about 20,000 men he struck Sherman's left wing of 35,000 at Bentonville on March 19, gaining some ground. But Sherman concentrated against him about 70,000 men and Johnston withdrew. After the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, Johnston arranged with Sherman a cessation of hostilities, and on April 26, 1865, capitulated on honorable terms.

After the close of the war he served a term in

Congress from the Richmond district of Virginia. He was one of the pall-bearers at the funeral of General Grant and later at that of General Sherman. He published a narrative of his campaigns in 1874.

JOHNSTON, Josiah Stoddard, author: b. New Orleans, La., Feb. 10, 1833, and now resides in Louisville, Ky. Left an orphan at the age of five years, he and his brother were reared by their uncle and aunt, Colonel and Mrs. George Hancock of Jefferson county, Ky. He was educated at a Latin school in Kentucky and at Yale, from which he was graduated in 1853. He received his diploma from the law school of the University of Louisville the following year and then followed planting in Arkansas and Kentucky until the beginning of the war. He entered the Confederate army and served successively on the staffs of Generals Bragg, Buckner, John C. Breckinridge and John Echols. After the war he practiced law in Helena, Ark., and then became editor of the *Yeoman* in Frankfort, Ky., from 1867 to 1886. From 1870 to 1886 he was president of the Kentucky Press Association, which he was instrumental in organizing the previous year; was also for some time chairman of the Democratic state central committee, adjutant-general of Kentucky, secretary of state and was nominated for governor. In 1889 he removed to Louisville to devote his entire time to literature. Besides his interest in affairs of state and in general literature, Johnston is fond of scientific subjects, especially of botany and geology. He has studied exhaustively the flora of Kentucky and has given the results of his investigations in botany and geology freely to the public. Colonel Johnston has always been deeply interested in history, especially in the history of Kentucky. Besides many articles published in magazines and

other periodicals, he has written: *Memorial History of Louisville* (1896); *First Explorations of Kentucky, Explorations of Dr. Thomas Walker* (1750-51); *Explorations of Christopher Gist* (1751); *Filson Club Publication No. 13* (1898); *Confederate History of Kentucky.* For the present work he has written "Kentucky, 1792-1865" (Vol. I).

JOHNSTON, MARY, author: b. Nov. 20, 1870, at Buchanan, Va., now living at Richmond, Va. She is the daughter of Major John W. Johnston, a Civil War veteran and a lawyer and business man of distinction. She was a delicate child and was not sent away to school. Her education was largely due to her wide reading in history and literature in her father's excellent library. When she was about fifteen years old, her father removed to Birmingham, Ala., and it was here that her first literary work was done. After the publication of her second book she went to New York with her father and remained there until 1902 when she took up her residence at Richmond. Recently she has traveled extensively to visit some of the scenes which she has so vividly portrayed from imagination and to extend her knowledge for future work. Her works are, *Prisoners of Hope* (English title, *The Old Dominion,* 1898); *To Have and to Hold* (English title, *By Order of the Company,* 1900); *Audrey* (1902); *Sir Mortimer* (1904); *The Goddess of Reason* (a drama, 1907); *Lewis Rand* (1908). The first three deal with colonial Virginia, *Sir Mortimer* with the England of Elizabeth's time, *The Goddess of Reason* with the French Revolution, and *Lewis Rand* with the Aaron Burr conspiracy in the early Nineteenth century of American history. Appearing unheralded and unknown, Miss Johnston has sprung at once to the

front rank of the popular writers of the day, and many predict that her works will last.

JOHNSTON, Richard Malcolm, lawyer, educator and author: b. Hancock county, Ga., March 8, 1822; d. Baltimore, Md., Sept. 23, 1898. He received his education in "the old field" schools in Georgia, some of which he has described in his writings, and in Mercer University, from which he was graduated in 1841. He then taught school in Hancock county and also read law, and in 1842 was admitted to the bar. After practicing a few years he was made principal of the Mount Zion (Ga.) Academy, taught two years and then returned to his law practice, becoming the partner first of Judge James Thomas and then of Linton Stephens, brother of Alexander H. Stephens. He afterwards spent four years as professor of belles-lettres at the University of Georgia, then opened a school for boys at his plantation in Hancock county. This school became famous and was moved to Baltimore, Md., in 1867. His literary productions are chiefly descriptions of scenes and characters in middle Georgia in early times. These descriptions are drawn with faithfulness and humor by a loving hand, and in an interesting manner. Among them are: *Georgia Scenes and Sketches* (1854); *Dukesborough Tales* (1871); *Old Mark Langston* (1883); *Mr. Absalom Billingslea and Other Georgia Folk* (1888); *Mr. Billy Downs and His Likes* (1892); *Little Ike Templin and Other Stories* (1894); *The Primes and Their Neighbors* (1891); *Old Times in Middle Georgia* (1897); *Pearce Amerson's Will* (1898); *The English Classics* (1860); *English Literature* (1872); *Life of Alexander H. Stephens* (with William Hand Browne, 1878); *Two Gay Tourists* (1885); *Studies, Literary and Social* (1891).

JOHNSTON, William Preston, soldier: b. Louisville, Ky., Jan. 5, 1831; d. Lexington, Va., July 16, 1899. He was a son of Albert Sidney Johnston, was a graduate of Yale in 1852 and of the Louisville law school in 1853. During the War of Secession he served as colonel and aide-de-camp to President Davis. After the return of peace, he became an educator and was professor of history and literature at the Washington and Lee University until 1877. Three years after this he became president of the Louisiana State University. In 1884 when the Tulane University of New Orleans was organized he became its first president, continuing in office until his death at Lexington, Va., in 1899. He published a *Life of General Albert Sidney Johnston,* one of the striking features of which is the account of the campaign which closed with the battle of Shiloh and the death of the great Southern chieftain. Other publications of his are: *The Johnstons of Salisbury, The Prototype of Hamlet* and a poem entitled: *Seekers After God.*

JOHNSTON, Samuel, jurist and governor: b. Dundee, Scotland, Dec. 15, 1733; d. near Edenton, N. C., Aug. 18, 1816. He was a nephew of Gabriel Johnston, who was appointed colonial governor by the Earl of Wilmington. Samuel came as a young child over from Scotland to Chowan county, North Carolina, with his father, John Johnston, who was appointed surveyor-general of the colony in 1736, and acquired large landed estates in the eastern counties. Samuel Johnston was educated for the law, and after having served as clerk of the local court, he practiced his profession and entered politics. He was a member in 1769 of the colonial general assembly, and of the first two provincial congresses. He was also a member in 1775 of

the provincial congress, of which he was elected president, and he thereby became acting governor in the period between the abdication of Martin, the last royal governor and the inauguration of Caswell, the first governor of the state. He was elected in 1780 a member of the continental congress which met at Philadelphia, and served until 1782. He was elected governor in 1787, and while governor was a member and president of the state convention which met at Hillsboro to consider the Federal constitution, of which he was an ardent supporter. He was also a member of the state convention which later ratified that instrument that had been rejected by the Hillsboro convention. He was the first senator from North Carolina in 1789, and served until 1793. He became judge of the superior court in February, 1800, and held that office until 1803, when he resigned.

JONES, ALLEN, Revolutionary patriot: b. Halifax county, N. C., Dec. 24, 1739; d. Mt. Gallant, Northampton county, N. C., Nov. 10, 1798. He was the son of Robert (generally called Robin) Jones, who was crown attorney for the province. Allen Jones and his brother Willie (pronounced Wiley) were both educated at the famous Eton school in England, and while in that mother country were under the charge of Lord Granville who owned much land in North Carolina. When the two Jones brothers grew up they obtained wide plantations, and in spite of their aristocratic associations and residence in England, they were both zealous Americans and exercised a weighty influence in the struggle for independence. So far as their lives have come down to us, their chief activities are connected with that momentous conflict. Allen Jones had gained some experience in a public relation before that outbreak, as he had been a member of the colonial assembly.

He traveled along this road of representing his fellows and was one of the more prominent delegates in all four of the provincial congresses held in North Carolina to further the cause of final separation from England. When the clash of arms came he was made a colonel in the militia, and he was chairman of the committee to make some disposition of the prisoners taken at the battle of Moore's Creek in February, 1776. But he was much better fitted for deliberation than for fighting, though he did take the field, frankly admitting in one of his reports his ignorance of military affairs. But his time and abilities were more useful in public assemblies. He was sent to the local representative body and became speaker. Later he served in the continental congress. He advocated the adoption of the United States constitution by the state of North Carolina and sat in the convention to formulate a state constitution. He was a lawyer of standing.

JONES, Anson, physician, diplomat, president of Texas: b. Great Barrington, Mass., Jan. 20, 1798; d. Houston, Tex., Jan. 7, 1858. He began studying medicine in Litchfield, Conn., in 1817, and was licensed to practice in 1820. In 1833 he located at Brazoria, Tex. When the conflict began between Texas and Mexico, he was one of the first advocates of the independence of Texas. In the following war he served as a private soldier, then became a surgeon in the army. In 1837-38 he was a member from Brazoria county of the Texan congress. In 1838 he went as minister to Washington and there labored to bring about the annexation of Texas, but was not successful. Returning to Texas, he was senator in the Texan congress from Brazoria county. In 1841 he was made secretary of state under President Houston, which office he filled for three years.

Became president of Texas for the three years following December, 1844, and filled that office until the annexation. "He succeeded in maintaining a footing of equality in negotiations with England, France and the United States, and by the intervention of the two former powers the government of Mexico was induced to acknowledge the independence of Texas." (*Encyclopedia Americana.*)

JONES, CHARLES COLCOCK, (1) clergyman: b. Liberty county, Ga., Dec. 20, 1804, d. there March 16, 1863. He was educated for the Presbyterian ministry at Andover and Princeton, and in 1830 entered the ministry as pastor of a church in Savannah. His early life in a densely populated slave district had impressed upon him the need of religious training for the blacks, so in 1832 he resigned his pastorate in order to take up educational and church work among the slaves of southeast Georgia and South Carolina. This work he continued for the remaining part of his active life except during the years 1835 to 1838 when he was professor in the Presbyterian Theological Institute at Columbia, S. C. Jones published several valuable tracts relative to the educational and religious work for the negroes.

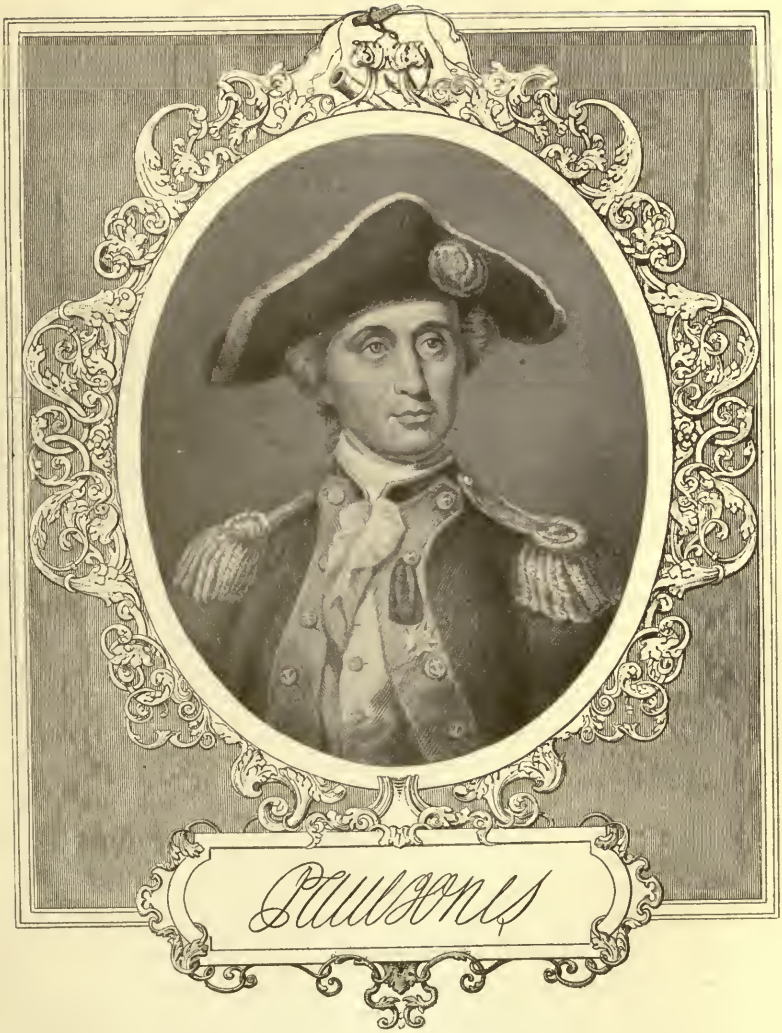
JONES, CHARLES COLCOCK, (2) lawyer, son of above: b. Savannah, Ga., Oct. 28, 1831; d. Augusta, Ga., in 1893. He was educated at Princeton, graduating in 1852, and at the Harvard law school. Until 1861 Jones practiced law in Savannah, attaining high rank in that profession. In 1860 he was elected mayor of Savannah, but resigned a year later to enter the Confederate army. He rose to the rank of colonel of artillery. For ten years after the war Jones practiced law in New York City. In 1876 he returned to Augusta in his native state and lived there until his death. He devoted much attention

to the history and antiquities of Georgia and the South, and wrote many articles, pamphlets and books on Southern history and biography. Among these the most noted were: *History of Georgia* (2 vols., 1883) and *Life of Captain Josiah Tatnall* (1878).

JONES, James Chamberlain, politician: b. Davidson county, Tenn., June 8, 1809; d. Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1859. Losing his parents in his boyhood, he was brought up by a wealthy planter, whose valuable library he carefully studied in every possible leisure moment from his work upon the farm. In the winter he attended a neighborhood school. In early manhood he was married and settled on a farm in Wilson county. He was elected to the legislature in 1837 and again in 1839 and was presidential elector on the Harrison ticket in 1840. He was twice elected governor over James K. Polk (who had already twice held that office), gaining in succession two victories for the Whigs, in 1841 and in 1843. He was a member of the Whig convention, which in 1848 nominated Gen. Zachary Taylor for the presidency and was an elector on that ticket. He removed with his family to Memphis and was elected first president of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. Elected United States senator in 1852, he served his full term. He supported the Kansas-Nebraska bill in 1854 and from that time acted with the Democrats. At the close of his term in the senate he retired to private life.

JONES, John Paul, Revolutionary hero: b. Kirkbean parish, Scotland, July 6, 1747; d. Paris, France, July 18, 1792. He was the youngest son of John Paul, a gardener, and after some years, for reasons unknown, he assumed the name of Jones. Growing up near the sea it was only natural that

he should follow the life on the sea. He began early, being apprenticed at the age of twelve to a ship-owner and by the time he was a little beyond man's estate, he had sailed all over the North Atlantic, in trading, smuggling and slaving vessels, and had climbed to the top of his calling, the captain's berth. In the meantime, his brother William had settled in Virginia, on the banks of the Rappahannock River as manager for the estate of William Jones, from whom William Paul had inherited considerable land, it is said. John Paul came here in 1773 or 1774 to take charge of these possessions on the death of his brother William. Here he remained, so far as known, for two years, living a life of ease as a Virginia planter with a retinue of slaves, with restless trips about the country. It seems pretty well established that on one of these journeys he got as far south as Halifax, N. C., and made a long visit with one or both of the two brothers, Allen and Willie Jones, both of whom are sketched in this work. Here, according to tradition, he was treated with the greatest courtesy, and it is supposed that it was through his association with these local leaders that he became acquainted with Joseph Hewes, who was a delegate to the continental congress from North Carolina and served on what is now the naval committee. John Paul (Jones) himself claimed Hewes as his "particular friend" in 1775, and it was due to this intimacy between the two that Paul was commissioned an officer of the continental navy. Out of his stay in these two spots, one in Virginia and one in North Carolina, have arisen the two theories to explain his assuming the name of Jones. It is undisputed that up to 1773 he was simply John Paul, but it is equally settled that in 1775 he is officially John Paul Jones. According to one belief he made this change be-


Pulteney

cause of an inheritance from William Jones, of Virginia; according to another, he did so out of gratitude to the two Joneses of North Carolina, because it was through them that kind fate opened the door to his famous career, by bringing about a close friendship with Joseph Hewes who stoutly stood up for him against the opposition of John Adams. But whatever the speculation over his change of name, it is peculiarly appropriate to include a brief biography of Jones in a work showing the part of the South in the building of the nation. Although he was identified with that section only a couple of years, all his eminence and valuable services were made possible by the firmness and appreciativeness of a Southerner. It was Hewes that drew from Jones, as he is afterwards known, that masterly outline for the organization of our resistance by water, and that the well-poised Washington declared "a strong and profound sense of the political and military weight of command on the sea." It was the skill of the same North Carolina merchant's hand that coupled in one congressional resolution the design for the national flag and Jones' appointment as captain of the *Ranger*. These basic acts, with his brilliant victories on the ocean afterwards justly give him the proud title of "Father of the American Navy." He was worthy of all his honors, too. Of natural brightness, of pleasing manners, but above all, of tireless application, he had made himself an accomplished man of the world. Almost bereft of all advantages of education, except the elementary grades, he could use French almost as his mother tongue, and was at much ease in Spanish. It was his facility in the former that was the occasion of arousing the implacable hostility of Adams as he once made fun of that statesman's French. Adams sneered at Jones as "a smooth, plausible and rather

capable adventurer," only the "merest accident," but Jones was magnanimous when Adams blocked him for a time from a high command, and said "time will make all things even," that he was only trying to serve the cause of humanity. Once started as supreme on his quarterdeck, he soon proved his mettle. His daring, his defiance of great odds, his harassing of the English commerce, his harrying of English shores, his capture of numerous prizes, his influencing France to lend us vessels, all make a thrilling story that leads us too far from the general purpose of the series to which this is a contribution. Those wonderful exploits, culminating with the world-renowned defeat of the *Serapis,* demand too much detail for these limits, but glowing accounts are readily accessible. During his last years he resided in France, neglected by America. For a few months he was in the Russian service. After lying in French soil for over a century, his body was brought to America and reinterred in Annapolis with imposing ceremony in 1906.

JONES, John William, clergyman and author: b. Louisa Courthouse, Va., Sept. 25, 1836; d. Columbus, Ga., April, 1909. Mr. Jones was the son of Col. Francis William Jones and Anne Pendleton Ashby. He was educated at academies in Louisa and Orange counties, Va., and at the university in that state, teaching, while attending the latter, in order to defray the expenses of his collegiate course. Choosing the ministry as a profession, Mr. Jones, after his course at the University of Virginia was finished, attended the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, from which he graduated and was ordained for his life's work. Thoroughly in sympathy with the South in the issues which divided her from the Federal Union, Mr. Jones enlisted in the ranks of

the Confederate army, serving throughout the war. He was later chaplain of the Thirteenth Virginia regiment and missionary chaplain of A. P. Hill's corps. After the war Mr. Jones returned to the pulpit, holding charges in Lexington and Ashland, Va., and Chapel Hill, N. C., and was for some time resident chaplain at the University of Virginia. He possessed excellent literary and historical tastes, and devoted a large portion of his time to perpetuating the South's history in the War of the Secession. He was secretary of the Southern Historical Society, Richmond, and editor of the society's publications, 1876-87, and chaplain general of the United Confederate Veterans' Association from 1890 until his death. He was the author of several popular works on Confederate and United States history.

JONES, Joseph, physician: b. Liberty county, Ga., Sept. 6, 1833; d. New Orleans, 1893. He was graduated from Princeton in 1853 and two years later from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He held professorships in the medical department of the University of Georgia, the University of Nashville, in the Medical College of Georgia and in Tulane University. During the war he was a surgeon in the Confederate army. From 1880 to 1884 he was the influential president of the Louisiana State Board of Health. He was considered an authority on yellow fever and wrote numerous articles for medical journals.

JONES, Thomas Goode, soldier and lawyer: b. Macon, Ga., Nov. 26, 1844. After studying in the schools of his native state he entered the Virginia Military Institute, from which he graduated in 1862. Upon leaving the institute he entered the service of the Confederate states, and was an aide with the rank of major on the staff of Gen. John B. Gor-

don. He was distinguished for gallant service, and was several times wounded. He was a conspicuous figure in the surrender at Appomattox, having been the bearer of the flag of truce from General Gordon to General Sheridan on April 9, 1865. After the war he engaged in the practice of law at Montgomery, Ala., and served in the state legislature from 1884 to 1888, occupying the office of speaker of the lower house. From 1870 to 1880 he was the reporter for the supreme court of the state, eighteen volumes of whose reports bear his name. He commanded the state troops in the Birmingham riots of 1883 and 1888. He was elected governor of Alabama by the Democrats in 1890 and held the office till 1894, during which time he commanded in person the state troops in the railroad and mining strikes of the period. He was a delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1901, and president of the state bar association in the same year. He was appointed United States district judge on Oct. 9, 1901, and has held that position continuously since.

JONES, Willie (pronounced Wiley) Revolutionary patriot: b. Halifax county, N. C., 1731; d. near Raleigh, N. C., 1801. As stated elsewhere, he and his brother, Allen, were the sons of Robert (commonly called Robin) Jones, an officer of the crown in North Carolina, and both were educated in England, both were ardent partisans of the colonists in the quarrel with England, both were very influential in the struggle, and both were eminent as public officials and as lawyers. In the first provincial congress in North Carolina, which is claimed as the first ever held in the colonies without royal authority and in defiance of it, Willie Jones was one of the only two delegates from Halifax county. This body virtually declared for independence, and these two

brothers were on the committee that brought in the resolution. Later Willie Jones was made head of the committee of safety for the colony which virtually constituted him governor, as that official had fled. He was a member of the continental congress, was also elected to the United States constitutional convention, but declined the honor as he doubted the wisdom of such a move. He opposed the adoption of that instrument by North Carolina until some amendments were secured. He was one of the commissioners to lay out the City of Raleigh.

JORDAN, Mrs. Cornelia Jane Matthews, author: b. Lynchburg, Va., Jan. 11, 1830. Her father was Edwin Matthews, at one time mayor of Lynchburg. She was educated at the Academy of the Visitation, Georgetown, D. C. In 1851 she married Francis H. Jordan of Luray, Va. In 1863 she visited at Corinth, Miss., where her husband held a staff appointment under General Beauregard, and where she wrote the poem *Corinth*. This was seized on its publication in 1865 as "objectionable and incendiary" and burned in the court house yard in Lynchburg, by order of Gen. Alfred H. Terry. Other publications are: *Flowers of Hope and Memory* (1861); *Corinth and Other Poems of the War* (1865); *A Christmas Poem for the Children* (1865); *Richmond, Her Glory and Her Graves* (1867); and *Useful Maxims for a Noble Life* (1884).

JORDAN, Thomas, soldier: b. Virginia, Sept. 30, 1819; d. New York, Nov. 27, 1895. He graduated at West Point in 1840 and saw his first service in the war with the Seminoles, capturing a noted chief. He passed the next few years on the western frontier in Indian fighting. He took part in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma in the Mexican War. At the beginning of the War of Secession he

resigned from the United States army to enter the Confederacy. He was made colonel and adjutant-general in the Confederate army at Manassas Junction and did good service in the first battle of Manassas. He then acted as Beauregard's chief of staff in the West and was present at the battle of Shiloh, after which he became a brigadier-general. For a time Jordan served as Bragg's chief of staff but later joined Beauregard and assisted in the defense of Charleston in 1863-64. At the close of the war, General Jordan entered journalism, but soon went back to a military life, taking service with the Cuban insurgents as chief of the general staff. He landed on the island with a force in May, 1869. In 1870 he became the leader of the Cubans and won a victory at Guaimaro. The revolt died down, however, and Jordan returned to the United States.

JUCHERAU, Louis or Barbé, Sieur de St. Denis, pioneer: b. Quebec, Canada, Sept. 18, 1676; d. (probably) in Louisiana, shortly after 1731. He was the son of Nicholas Jucherau, and was a skillful negotiator with the Indians and Spaniards in behalf of the young French colony in Louisiana. In 1700, he was in command of the small fort near the mouth of the Mississippi. In 1714, La Motte Cadillac, the governor, sent him on a dangerous overland mission to the Viceroy of Mexico to establish a commercial treaty. After many remarkable adventures related by his valet and sole companion, Jalot, in an interesting journal now published, he was arrested by the Spaniards, but later released, though he failed in his mission. During his stay, he won and was secretly married to the daughter of the Spanish governor of Presidio del Norte, and made a second journey later through the wilderness to visit her. He was given the Cross of Saint Louis for his gal-

lantry in the defense of Dauphin Island against the Spanish in 1719, and was made governor of the fort at Natchitoches in 1720. He distinguished himself there by his defeat of the Natchez Indians in 1731.

JUCHERAU, Nicolas, Sieur de St. Denis, French Canadian soldier: b. Ferte Vidam, France, in 1626; d. Beaupré, Canada, 1692. He came to Canada with his father, Jean Jucherau in 1640 and was later made a member of the Superior Council of Quebec. He organized his tenantry into militia and did good service in the Indian wars. He headed the Canadian militia in the expedition of De Courcelles (1665) and also in the battle of Beaufort against Sir William Phipps (1690), where he was severely wounded. He was ennobled by Louis XIV. He was the father of Louis Jucherau.

JOUETT, Matthew Harris, painter: b. Mercer county, Ky., April 22, 1788; d. Lexington, Ky., Aug. 10, 1827. His ancestors were French Protestants who took refuge in North Carolina, but moved later to Virginia and thence to Kentucky. Several took part in the American Revolution. His uncle, Matthew, was clerk of the first legislative body that assembled west of the Alleghanies and was also a captain in the revolutionary army, being killed at Brandywine. His father was honored by the Virginia assembly for service. Matthew Jouett was educated for the law, but all his bent was for art. He served through the War of 1812 and was promoted from the rank of lieutenant to captain in the campaign in the northwest. In 1815 he began to teach himself miniature and portrait painting, but went to Boston in the following year and obtained four months' lessons under Gilbert Stuart. In October, 1816, he was in Lexington, Ky., rapidly acquiring a reputation. He traveled through Louisiana, Mississippi and

Kentucky painting the portraits of many celebrated men and women of the day. In all he left more than 300 portraits. One of Lafayette was ordered by the Kentucky legislature.

KAVANAUGH, Benjamin Taylor, preacher, editor, scientist, author: b. Charles county, Ky., April 23, 1805; d. Mt. Sterling, Ky., 1887. He was elder brother to Bishop H. H. Kavanaugh. In his early days he learned the printer's trade, and while his father died when he was in infancy, under the Christian teaching of his mother, he joined the Methodist Society at Ebenezer with his brothers, H. H., W. B. and Leroy Kavanaugh, the first two with himself becoming Methodist preachers in the pioneer days of Kentucky. He was a minister of fine intellect and was in the service continuously until 1840 when he studied medicine, graduating from the University of Missouri, of which college he was superintendent for some years. In 1856 he was appointed editor of the *St. Louis Christian Advocate,* in which chair he served until 1861, when he joined the Southern army under General Price, and was chaplain for two years. He was then appointed missionary to the army by Bishop Payne and served to the close of the war, serving also as surgeon and physician. He was one of the most scholarly men the state has produced, writing many books on electricity and being the pioneer in advocating its power and utility. He wrote *The Electric Theory of Astronomy* (1886); *Notes of a Western Rambler, or Sixty years Pioneer Life in the West; The Great Central Valley of North America, Considered with Reference to its Topography, Hydrology, Mineralogy, Antiquities, Etc.* He edited the Houston, Texas, *Masonic Mirror.* He was one of the most learned scientists of his day, devoting his time to preaching, lecturing and writ-

ing. He traveled extensively in the West and lived for a time at Houston, Texas. He came back to Mt. Sterling, Ky., near his old home, where he died in 1887. His treatises on astronomy with reference to electric forces contributed discoveries to science.

KAVANAUGH, Hubbard Hinde, clergyman: b. Clark county, Ky., Jan. 14, 1802; d. March 19, 1884 in Kentucky. He joined the M. E. Conference in 1823 and was eminently successful as an itinerant. In 1839 he was superintendent of public instruction in Kentucky. In 1854 he was ordained a bishop in the M.E.Church, South. Remained in Kentucky during the War of Secession, and on an official visit to California was arrested on political grounds by the military authorities, but was promptly released on his written statement as to his nativity, residence and the purely ecclesiastical character of his journey. His life was passed in discharging the customary duties of a Methodist bishop.

KEILEY, Anthony M., jurist: b. Paterson, N. J., Sept. 12, 1832; d. Paris, France, Jan. 27, 1905. He received his education at Randolph-Macon College in Virginia and after leaving that institution founded and for a time edited *The Virginian* of Norfolk and the *Index and News* of Petersburg. An able jurist and staunch Democrat, he sided with the South in the days of the war and reconstruction and in many campaigns after that period stumped the state for his party and was in 1881 chairman of the state Democratic committee of Virginia. For one term he served as mayor of Richmond and was city attorney of Richmond from 1875 to 1885, when he was nominated by President Cleveland as minister plenipotentiary to Italy, but on account of objections by that government the appointment was cancelled. He was appointed to a like position to the court of

Vienna, but on account of objections by the Austrian government he resigned to save the administration further trouble. President Cleveland appointed him in 1886 to the International Court of First Instance at Cairo, Egypt, which at the request of the Khedive, Ismail, had been instituted in 1869 for the purpose of making necessary reforms in the treaty regulations which govern the intercourse between the European powers, the United States and the dominions of the Sultan of Turkey. The United States, like other powers, has one representative in the upper and two in the lower court. Mr. Keiley served with J. B. Kinsman in the lower court, but in 1894 was transferred to the upper court of Court of Appeals, succeeding Hon. Victor C. Barringer who had served since 1876. Resigning in 1902 he resided in London. He was for twelve years president of the Irish Catholic Benevolent Union. He was the author of *In Vinculis, or the Prisoner of War,* published in 1866. His brother, Benjamin J. Keiley, is Roman Catholic bishop of the diocese of Savannah.

KELLY, William, inventor and iron master: b. Pittsburg, Pa., Aug. 22, 1811; d. Louisville, Ky., Feb. 11, 1888. Before he left common school he showed a fondness for mechanics and an aptitude for invention. At the age of eighteen he had built a propelling water-wheel and four years later a revolving steam engine. He was in the commission business in Pittsburg and owned interests in steamboats when his property was destroyed by fire in 1845. He then removed to Kentucky and started the manufacture of iron. In 1846 he purchased the Eddyville Iron Works on the Cumberland River, Lyon county. He made a specialty of sugar kettles of his own device for Louisiana planters. In 1847 he began a series of experiments in the decarbonization

of iron by blowing air through the mass in fusion. This became known as "Kelly's air-blowing process." Bessemer, the English inventor, is said to have gotten from it his own idea of a similar process, and when he brought out his process in England Kelly applied for an American patent for his own process. The English applicant came to America to appear before the patent office officials to defend his claims. Kelly finally got his patent. In 1854 he imported Chinese labor, the first attempt, so it is said.

KEMEYS, Edward, sculptor: b. Savannah, Ga., Jan. 31, 1843. Removing early in life to New York he was there educated and at the close of the War of Secession, in which he saw constant duty in the Federal army, was employed on the civil engineering corps of Central Park, and while so employed made his début as a sculptor. Making a specialty of Indians and American wild animals, Mr. Kemeys has spent much time in the West studying them from life, and in 1878 exhibited at the Paris Salon his group, "Bison and Wolves." In the following year returning to New York he produced in rapid succession his well-known works: "The Still Hunt," in Central Park, New York; "The Wolves," Fairmont Park, Philadelphia; "Panther and Deer," "Raven and Coyote." In 1887 he modeled the colossal head of a bison for the new Omaha bridge of the Union Pacific Railroad. In 1892 he went to Chicago, executing there a number of large groups for the Columbian Exposition, also the large bronze lions in front of the Chicago Art Institute building, an Indian figure for Champaign, Ill., and numerous small bronzes for private collections. Self trained, Mr. Kemeys makes no pretense of clever technic. It is said of him that he seems to find fierce pleasure in

presenting bare facts and stopping when his story is told, and while his treatment at times is open to criticism from one viewpoint, from another much is gained from the particular appeal which it makes. Mr. Kemeys knows his subjects thoroughly, has studied them alive and dead and has dissected every kind of four-footed creature, and in the group of American animal sculptors he heads the list, not only chronological, but by virtue of achievements. No American has done more to record the life of mountain and plain in a form of artistic expression which has justly enjoyed great popularity than has he, and all lovers of animal life are in his debt, not only for the strong forcefulness, the sense of movement, the accurate external aspect of his creations, but for the mood and temper which they radiate. He has indeed caught and held the spirit of the animal.

KEMPER, Reuben, adventurer: b. Fauquier county, Va., in 1770; d. Natchez, Miss., Oct. 10, 1826. From his father, a Baptist minister, he received a common school education. In 1800 he emigrated with his father's family to Ohio, but soon with two of his brothers he went to the Mississippi territory as a surveyor. Here the three joined and soon became the leaders of the movement, whose object was to wrest from the Spanish the government of West Florida. In 1808 the Kemper brothers were captured by the Spanish in an attack against Baton Rouge, but they were rescued by the commandant of the United States fort at Point Coupee. In 1810 his expedition against Mobile was unsuccessful. In 1812 he was one of the organizers of and was made major of the expedition of Gutierrez and Toledo to overthrow Spanish rule in Mexico. Later he was made colonel of a force of Americans, numbering six hundred, who went to Mexico to join the insurgents.

The Americans rendered valuable services and several successful battles were fought, but because of disagreements between the Mexicans and the Americans the allies were driven back by the Spaniards, and the Americans in disgust returned to the United States. Kemper joined the American army in the War of 1812 and served with great distinction under Jackson in his defense of New Orleans. After the war he became a planter in Mississippi.

KENNEDY, John Pendleton, author: b. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 25, 1795; d. Newport, R. I., Aug. 18, 1870. In 1812 he graduated at Baltimore College (now the University of Maryland); and in 1814 fought as a volunteer at Bladensburg and North Point. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1816 and practiced in Baltimore till 1838, meantime filling two terms in the Maryland legislature. He served three terms in Congress, becoming the leader in the Whig party and writing and speaking against slavery and for protection. In 1846 he was again elected to the Maryland legislature and served as speaker. In 1852 he was appointed secretary of the navy by President Fillmore, and his efforts and enterprise brought success to Perry's Japan expedition and Dr. Kane's second Arctic voyage. In the War of Secession he espoused the national cause and afterwards advocated the election of Grant. After the war he made three visits to Europe, during the last of which, in 1867, he was United States commissioner to the Paris exhibition. His acquaintance was sought by European notables of the time, among them Thackeray, and it is said that at Thackeray's request he wrote the fourth chapter of the second volume of *The Virginians,* describing scenery with which the Marylander was familiar. For several years before his death he was provost of the Uni-

versity of Maryland. He was a versatile author, his writings embracing every department of prose. His style displays a delightful ease and freshness, combined with remarkable vigor, clearness and elegance. As a devotee of literature he did much to encourage Poe and other struggling authors. His best known works are: *The Red Book* (a fortnightly satirical publication, with Peter H. Cruse, 1818-19); *Swallow Barn* (sketches of rural life in Virginia) (1832); *Horse-Shoe Robinson, a Tale of Tory Ascendancy* (1835); *Rob of the Bowl* (1838); *A Legend of St. Inigoes* (a pre-revolutionary story of Maryland); *Annals of Quodlibet* (a political satire) (1840); *A Defense of the Whigs* (1844); *and Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt* (1849).

KENT, Charles William, educator and author: b. Louisa county, Va., Sept. 27, 1860. He received his early education in the academies in Louisa and adjoining counties, later going to the University of Virginia, from which he graduated in 1882 with the degree of master of arts. He began his career as an educator as principal of the University School, Charleston, S. C. After holding this position for a time he went to Germany where he took courses in the universities of Berlin and Göttingen, receiving his degree of doctor of philosophy from the University of Leipsic in 1887. On his return to America he was elected professor of English and modern languages in the University of Tennessee, Knoxville, and in 1893 was elected to the Linden Kent Memorial chair of English literature in the university of Virginia, which he still occupies. Aside from his works as a teacher in a large institution, he has found time to make extensive contributions to the periodical literature of the day and is the author and editor of several well-known literary works, among

them *Shakespeare's Note Book; Graphic Representations of English and American Literature;* Cynewulf's *Elene; Idylls of the Lawn;* Tennyson's *Princess* and *Poe's Poems* in Macmillan's Pocket Series.

KENTON, Simon, pioneer: b. Fauquier county, Va., April 3, 1775; d. Logan county, Ohio, April 29, 1836. His parents were of Scotch-Irish descent and were so poor that they could give their children very little education. Because of a fight in which he thought he had killed his opponent, Kenton in 1771 crossed the Allegheny Mountains, changed his name to Simon Benton and became an Indian trader. In Lord Dunmore's War he became distinguished as a scout and spy and was later associated with Simon Girty and Daniel Boone, whose life he once saved from the Indians. He accompanied Gen. George Rogers Clark on his expedition to Kaskaskia. He was captured by the Indians, was tortured and was finally surrendered to the British at Detroit, from whom he escaped in 1779 through the assistance of a trader's wife. He returned South to his companions and commanded a company under General Clark against the British and Indians until the close of the Revolution. In 1782 he learned that the man was alive whom he supposed he had killed and he returned to his father's home in Virginia, but two years later brought his father's family to Kentucky and settled near Maysville. Kenton served with Wayne in his campaign in 1793-94, was brigadier-general of Ohio militia in 1805, and in 1813 joined the Kentucky troops in their Canadian campaign. Like Daniel Boone, to whom he ranks second in fame, Kenton lost his large tracts of land through carelessness in securing titles and his last years were spent in poverty. He appealed to the Kentucky legislature in regard to some mountain land. At first because of

his shabby appearance he was ridiculed, but when he was recognized he was highly honored, some of his land restored and a pension of $240 was given him by Congress. Kenton county, Ky., is named in his honor.

KERR, Michael Crawford, lawyer: b. Titusville, Pa., March 15, 1827; d. Rockbridge Alum Springs, Va., March 15, 1876. He graduated at Erie Academy in 1845 and became a teacher. He then studied law at Louisville University, graduating in 1851. He began practice in New Albany, Ind., the next year and was elected city attorney and later prosecuting attorney of Floyd county. In 1856 he was elected to the Indiana legislature. In 1862 he was chosen reporter to the Indiana supreme court and published a number of volumes of law reports. He was elected to Congress in 1864 as a Democrat and continued to serve until 1874. In 1875 he became speaker of the house of representatives, over which he presided for some months. During the war Kerr was a leading advocate of a strict construction of the constitution, and in the reconstruction he strongly opposed the measures of the government. His most important public service probably was his opposition to the greenback craze in Indiana, where nearly all the political leaders had gone over to fiat money. As a presiding officer he was dignified and forceful.

KERSHAW, Joseph Brevard, soldier: b. Camden, S. C., Jan. 5, 1822; d. there, April 12, 1894. His father, John Kershaw, a descendant of Joseph Kershaw, who in 1750 came to America from Yorkshire, England, and served as a colonel in the war of Revolution, was a member of Congress in 1812. His mother was Harriet, daughter of Isaac DuBose, an aide-de-camp of General Marion. General Kershaw was educated for the legal profession and began the

practice of law in Camden in 1844. He served one year in the Mexican War as first-lieutenant of Company C, Palmetto regiment. He was a representative in the legislature, 1852-56, and a member of the secession convention of 1860. Commissioned colonel of the Second South Carolina regiment in February, 1861, he served at Sullivan's Island, and in April went to Virginia, where he led his regiment in the brigade of General Bouham at Blackburn's Ford and First Manassas. Commissioned brigadier-general in February, 1862, he participated in the Yorktown campaign and in McLaw's division fought through the Seven Days' battles, at Maryland Heights and at Sharpsburg. His brigade, always conspicuous for gallantry, was at Marye's Hill where Kershaw succeeded Cobb in command, after the latter had been mortally wounded. At Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Chickamauga, he did splendid service and participated under Longstreet in the Knoxville campaign, commanding the division at Beau's Station. With this same division in the Wilderness on May 6, 1864, he checked the Federals and captured their works, at Spottslyvania Court House he was in time to assist Stuart in thwarting the flank movement of Grant, and at Cold Harbor the heaviest Federal loss was before Kershaw's position. Promoted major-general, he participated with his division in the battles around Petersburg, served with Early in the Shenandoah Valley and opened the attack at Cedar Creek with great success. Returning to Richmond, he served north of the James until the evacuation, and at Sailor's Creek was captured with General Ewell's command, and was held a prisoner of war at Fort Warren, Boston, until Aug. 12, 1865. After the war he was president of the South Carolina senate. In 1877 he was elected judge of the fifth circuit, serving until 1893 when he resigned on

119934

account of failing health. In February, 1894, he was commissioned postmaster at Camden, but died on the 12th of April following.

KETCHUM, Mrs. Annie Chambers, author: b. Scott county, Ky., Nov. 8, 1824. She graduated at Georgetown Female College and while yet a girl married a Mr. Bradford, who soon died. In 1855-58 she was principal of a school for girls at Memphis, Tenn. In 1858 she married Leonidas Ketchum, who died from wounds received at Shiloh in 1863 as a Confederate officer. She then opened a normal school for advanced pupils at Georgetown, Ky., but in 1866 she returned to Memphis and taught till 1869. She became popular as a teacher of elocution and a dramatic reader and lecturer. Much of her work appeared in *The Lotus,* a monthly magazine, established by her in Memphis in 1859 and continued until the beginning of the war. Her works embrace: *Nellie Bracken* (1855); *Benny, A Christmas Ballad* (1869); *Lotus Flowers* (poems, 1878); *The Teacher's Empire* (a series of essays on pedagogy contributed to educational journals, 1886); *Botany for Academies and Colleges* (1887); and translations from French, Latin and German.

KEY, David McKendree, jurist: b. Greene county, Tenn., Jan. 27, 1824. His father being a clergyman of small means, was not able to give him a college education, but sent his son in 1845 to an academy in Tennessee where in addition to the regular course he studied law, so that upon his graduation from the academy he was immediately admitted to practise. He settled in Chattanooga in 1852. He served as presidential elector in 1856 and again in 1860. Though opposed to secession, he obeyed the voice of his native state and served through the war in the Confederate army with the rank of lieutenant-

colonel. At the close of the war he was pardoned by President Andrew Johnson. After holding several state offices, he was appointed United States senator in 1875 to succeed Andrew Johnson upon the death of the latter. In 1877 he resigned to accept the position of postmaster-general, tendered him by President Hayes, and resigned this post in 1880 to accept the appointment of judge of the eastern and middle districts of Tennessee.

KEY, Francis Scott, author and lawyer: b. Frederick county, Md., Aug. 9, 1780; d. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 11, 1843. He received his education at St. Johns College, Annapolis, Md., studied law and began practice in Frederick City, Md. He soon moved to Washington City and was made district attorney for the District of Columbia. In 1814, hearing that his friend, Dr. William Beanes, had been seized by the British, Key was sent at his own solicitation by President Madison under flag of truce to arrange for Beane's release. This was accomplished but with the condition that both the Americans be detained in the British fleet during the bombardment of Fort Henry, the defense of Baltimore. The progress of the fight was eagerly watched and Key's anxiety as to which flag would be floating over the city in the morning suggested his finest poem, "The Star Spangled Banner," which was partially written while Key was still a prisoner. The poem was published at once and was sung throughout the country and is to-day perhaps America's most popular patriotic song. Key's poems were collected and published in 1857, but they add little, if anything, to his reputation.

KEYSER, Ephraim, sculptor: b. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 6, 1850. Educated in public schools and City College, Baltimore, he afterwards studied in the

Royal Art Academy of Munich from 1872 to 1876 under Professor Widmann, and later in Berlin under Professor Albert Wolff. Here his life-sized figure of "Psyche," now in the Cincinnati Museum, won not only the silver medal of the academy but the Michael Beerche prize with the privilege of one year's study in Rome at government expense. Returning to America he opened a studio in New York in 1887 and remained there until 1893 when he became instructor of modeling at Maryland Institute, Schools of Fine Arts, Baltimore. His best known achievement is the memorial to Chester A. Arthur in Albany Rural Cemetery, Albany, New York, a graceful and expressive work. To sculptors, however, even more satisfying perhaps, is the "Stein Memorial" in the Hebrew Cemetery of Baltimore, the admirable qualities of which testify to skillful craftmanship as well as poetic imagination. Other well known works include busts of Sidney Lanier, Henry Harland, Cardinal Gibbons and Daniel C. Gilman.

KING, Grace Elizabeth, author: b. New Orleans, 1852. She is the daughter of W. W. King, one of the most noted lawyers of old New Orleans, and Sarah Ann Miller. By birth and association she came into content with the best elements of the society of the state, both Americans and Creole, and her education was chiefly received in this way, as a child usually learns when in contact with cultured people. Miss King's literary tastes being fostered by the life in her own home, she early showed a talent for writing. Some sketches of Creole life contributed to the *New Princeton Review* (1886-88), formed the basis of her first book, *Monsieur Motte.* Since that time Miss King's name has become familiar to readers of the magazines through many stories, chiefly

about the Creole life she understands and expresses with sympathy. She has also published novels and books upon the history of Louisiana that are widely popular. Among her writings are: *Bonne Maman; Earthlings; Bayou l'Ombre; Madeline Chevalier Alain de Triton; Tales of Time and Place; New Orleans: The Place and the People; Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Founder of New Orleans; Balcony Stories; De Soto and His Men; History of Louisiana* (with Prof. John R. Ficklen), etc. Miss King takes a genuine and intelligent interest in the history of the state, and her work, whether fiction or history, makes an appeal rather through its fidelity in interpreting real conditions than through sensationalism.

KING, John Pendleton, lawyer: b. Barren county, Ky., April 3, 1799; d. Augusta, Ga., March 19, 1888. While he was a small boy his father moved with him to Tennessee, and at the age of sixteen he went to Georgia, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar before he had attained his majority. After his admission to practice in the courts of Georgia, he went abroad and for two years studied law in European universities. He settled in Augusta, Ga., upon his return to America and achieved great success and distinction in his profession, accumulating in a comparatively short time a large estate from the rewards of his practice and by the exercise of business acumen and industry. In 1833 he was elected to the state constitutional convention, and in this body he became a leader of the Jackson Democrats and gained especial reputation from his discussions with William H. Crawford. In the same year he became a member of the United States senate to fill an unexpired term, and in 1834 was elected for the full term, but resigned in 1837. Upon

his retirement from political life he again entered upon a business career and became in 1842 president of the Georgia railroad, which he managed with signal ability. Later he was appointed to the state bench, and after finishing his term declined further service.

KING, Mrs. Sue Petigru, author: b. Charleston, S. C., 1824; d. 1875. She was the daughter of Hon. Jas. L. Petigru, an able jurist. She was a writer of fiction, and after the war is said to have held a position in the treasury department at Washington, and also to have appeared in New York as a public reader. Her works include: *Busy Moments of an Idle Woman* (1854), a collection of stories, *Lily* (1855); *Sylvia's World* (1859); *The Heart History of a Heartless Woman* (1860), and *Gerald Gray's Wife* (1863-4).

KING, Wilburn Hill, lawyer and legislator: b. Cullodenville, Crawford county, Ga., June 10, 1839. He was educated at Americus, Georgia, 1846-55; studied medicine and law, and practiced law. He served four years in the Confederate States army as private, first-lieutenant, captain, major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, brigadier-general and acting major-general. He served as mayor of Sulphur Springs, Tex.; was a member of the Texas legislature for four years; adjutant-general of Texas for nearly ten years. He is a member of the Texas Historical Association, and is district deputy grand master of the fifty-eighth Masonic district, Texas. He has written *Official Reports as Adjutant-General of Texas,* filed at Austin. He wrote: *A History of the Texas Rangers* (in revised and enlarged edition in Yoakum's *History of Texas*); also numerous newspaper articles.

KING, WILLIAM RUFUS, lawyer and politician: b. Sampson county, N. C., April 6, 1786; d. Dallas county, Ala., April 18, 1853. He was educated in private schools, and at the University of North Carolina, from which he graduated in 1803. He studied law in a lawyer's office in Fayetteville, N. C., and came to the bar in 1806. He was at once elected to the legislature, which he left to accept the office of district solicitor which he held for two years. At the end of that time he resigned and was again elected to the legislature. In 1811 he was chosen a representative in Congress by the Democratic-Republican party and was an able and zealous supporter of President Madison's policies. He served in Congress until 1816, when he was appointed secretary of legation at St. Petersburg, where the Hon. William Pinkney of Maryland represented the government of the United States as minister. He remained in this diplomatic office about two years, and upon his return from Europe in 1818, moved to Dallas county, Ala. He was elected to the constitutional convention which organized and established the government of the state, and in 1819 was elected United States senator from Alabama. He held this office until 1844, when he was appointed by President Tyler, minister to France. In 1846 he retired from this position and returned to Alabama. Two years later he was appointed by the state executive a senator of the United States to fill an unexpired term, and in 1849 he was reëlected to the senate for a full term. During this term in the senate he was its presiding officer; and in 1852 he was elected Vice-President of the United States on the Democratic ticket with Franklin Pierce. His health had failed, however, and he was compelled to visit the West Indies where, in the island of Cuba, under a special

act of Congress, he took the oath of office as Vice-President in 1853.

KINLOCH, Cleland, planter and legislator: b. Charleston, S. C., 1759; d. Acton, S. C., Sept. 23, 1823. Like his brother, Francis, he was sent to Europe to complete his education, in both England and Holland. But unlike his brother, he remained away during the struggle with England and lost his lands, but they were restored to him. He regained his standing and along with his brother had an honorable public career in conventions and in the legislature.

KINLOCH, Francis, patriot: b. Charleston, S. C., March 7, 1755; d. there, Feb. 8, 1826. Like many other youths of influential families in South Carolina in colonial days he was sent to England for further schooling after his elementary training in Charleston. After the death of his father, who had been a member of the royal council and president of it for a time, young Kinloch was placed at the famous boys' school of Eton, England, in 1768. He remained abroad for several years till the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, having traveled over a large part of southern Europe during the time. Perhaps because of his family's standing at home, perhaps because of sincere admiration of monarchy at close range, at any rate, he was inclined to side with England at the beginning of the quarrel; but when fighting began he returned to Charleston, entered the service on the American side as a captain and took the field, being wounded at the siege of Savannah in 1779. The next year he was chosen a member of the continental congress and sat as such for one year. Later he was captured but released on parole. After peace was restored he was engaged for some years with his brother Cleland in repair-

ing the ravages made in their rice plantations during the years of strife. At the same time he continued to serve the people, now as member of council, now as delegate to important conventions for adopting constitutions, now as justice of the peace, and for several terms as legislator. In 1803 he again visited Europe, being absent for three years. He has left two books: one a eulogy on Washington (1800); the other, *Letters from Geneva.*

KINLOCH, Robert Alexander, physician: b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 20, 1826; d. there, Dec. 23, 1891. His connection with the two others of the same name, Francis and Cleland, is not clearly established, but he is likely from a collateral branch. In another field he was more prominent than they in theirs, as his name ranks high as a pioneer in certain difficult surgical operations. He graduated at the Charleston College, and in 1848, at the University of Pennsylvania, afterwards studying two years abroad. On his return to Charleston he became first surgeon of the Roper Hospital. During the war he held important posts under the Confederate government. He was professor of surgery in the medical college in Charleston, and an official of several medical associations.

KIRKLAND, James Hampton, educator: b. Spartanburg, S. C., Sept. 9, 1859; resides in Nashville, Tenn. He was educated at Wofford College, from which he was graduated in 1877, and at Leipzig where he pursued graduate work and from which he received the doctor's degree in 1885. From 1881 to 1883 he was professor of Greek and German in Wofford College and from 1886 to 1893 was professor of Latin in Vanderbilt University, and since 1903 he has been chancellor of that institution. Dr. Kirkland has written many articles on classical

philosophy and has published an edition of the *Satires and Epistles of Horace*. During his administration, Vanderbilt University has been placed among the first of Southern universities. To the present work he has contributed "Intellectual Tendencies in the South" (Vol. VII), and "Higher Education in the South" (Vol. X).

KNOTT, James Proctor, lawyer: b. Washington (now Marion) county, Ky., Aug. 29, 1830; resides in Lebanon, Ky. His education was received at his home. In 1850 he removed to Missouri and was in the Missouri legislature in 1858. He was attorney-general of Missouri from 1859 until his return to Kentucky in 1862. Here he continued the practise of law, and was sent to Congress, 1867-1883. From 1883 to 1887 he was governor of Kentucky. He was a member of the Kentucky constitutional convention in 1891, was professor of civics and economics in Centre College (Kentucky) 1892-1894, and professor of law and dean of the law school in the same institution, 1894-1901.

KNOX, John Barnett, lawyer and politician: b. Talladega, Ala., Feb. 16, 1857. He received an academic education in the private schools of his state, and after studying law, was admitted to practise his profession at the Alabama bar in 1878. He opened a law office in Talladega in that year, and soon became successful and prominent as a practitioner. When the industrial movement began in the late eighties in the Southern states, which resulted in the great development and growth of a number of new cities in the South, among them Anniston, Ala., took a prominent position which it has since continued to maintain. Attracted by the inducements which it had to offer and by its promise of a field for the practice of the law of corporations,

Mr. Knox in 1888 removed to Anniston where he has since continued to reside and to pursue his profession, in which he is eminent and distinguished. He has also achieved prominence in the politics of his state, and in 1892 and 1896 was a delegate at large from Alabama to the Democratic national conventions of those years. He has been twice chairman of the Democratic state executive committee, and in 1901, upon the assembling of the state constitutional convention for the purpose of changing and amending the organic law, he received the notable distinction of an election to its membership as a delegate at large from the state. When the convention assembled he was elected its president and discharged with success the duties of its presiding officer throughout its sessions.

LABORDE, Maximilian, educator: b. Edgefield county, S. C., June 5, 1804; d. Columbia, S. C., Nov. 6, 1873. There is one product of his pen that makes him unique among his brother teachers in South Carolina, and makes him stand almost alone among his colleagues of that whole section; he did a fine piece of work in educational history. He traced the life of the South Carolina College from its birth up to the era of the War of Secession. He graduated there in 1821 and gave the best years of his life to instruction there, and was thus well fitted by association and by opportunity to do the task in a capable way. He was a few years in finding his path of labor, first studying law, then finishing a course in medicine and practicing at his home, then editing the local weekly *Edgefield Advertiser* (1836-38), then taking the road of nearly all ambitious young fellows of the day, entering politics, and being elected to the legislature and next to a state office, secretaryship of state. Here in the

state capital he could observe the work of his *alma mater,* and perhaps because of that interest, he became a trustee and the next year, 1842, was chosen one of the staff. He continued in the service until his death, being very active during the war with military matters, as the institution was utilized as a hospital and a depot for supplies. He wrote two other books: one a physiology and the other a story, besides contributing to magazines.

LAMAR, Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus, lawyer and legislator: b. Putnam county, Ga., Sept. 17, 1825; d. Macon, Ga., Jan. 23, 1893. He graduated at Emory College in 1845; studied law at Macon and practiced there a short time, and then in Columbus, Ga. He removed to Oxford, Miss., in 1850, where he practiced law and was also assistant professor of mathematics in the University of Mississippi. Returning to Georgia in 1852 he practiced law at Covington and at Macon; was made member of the legislature in 1853. In October, 1855, he returned to Oxford, Miss., and practiced law. He was elected to Congress in 1857 and reëlected in 1859. In 1860 he was a member of the Charleston convention and opposed the withdrawal of the Southern delegates. He resigned his seat in Congress in the fall of 1860, and was member of the secession convention, January, 1861; he framed and reported the Ordinance of Secession. He aided in raising the Nineteenth regiment, C. S. A.; was made lieutenant-colonel, and commanded at the battle of Williamsburg. His health failing, he was appointed minister of C. S. A. to Russia, and went to Paris in 1862, but the mission was abandoned for diplomatic reasons. He returned in 1864 and served as judge-advocate general of C. S. A. In 1865-66 he practiced law at Coffeeville, Miss. In 1867 he was made professor of men-

tal and moral philosophy in the University of Mississippi and was transferred to the chair of governmental science and law in 1868. In 1872 he was elected to Congress; reëlected in 1874 and was minority leader. He entered the senate in 1877 and served in that body until 1885, when he was made secretary of the interior in President Cleveland's cabinet. He was made justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, January, 1888, and there served until his death. He was buried at Oxford, Miss. Lamar was the author of many elaborate speeches, all of which that were given permanent form are in the Appendix to Maye's biography of him.

LAMAR, Mirabeau Bonaparte, lawyer and soldier: b. Louisville, Ga., Aug. 17, 1798; d. Richmond, Tex., Dec. 19, 1859. He was remotely of French descent and the uncle of L. Q. C. Lamar. Beginning life as a planter and merchant, he cultivated letters; in 1828 he established the *Columbus Inquirer,* a states-rights paper. Some of the best essays on the government of the United States which appeared in the press of Georgia were from his pen. Later he published a volume of poems, called *Verse Memorials.* He removed to Texas in 1835, where his ardor and eloquence attracted attention and he is said to have been the first to declare for the independence of Texas. He distinguished himself at the battle of San Jacinto, commanding the cavalry; became a major-general. He was made attorney-general of Texas by President Burnett; was elected vice-president in 1836 and was president from 1838 to 1841. To his eloquent appeals were due the foundation of the educational system of Texas and the devotion of immense grants of public lands to the school and university funds. By him, too, a great

tide of corruption and public plunder was suddenly stopped. He served efficiently in the Mexican War, being in the battle of Monterey; also on the Comanche frontier. In 1857 he was appointed United States minister to the Argentine Republic, and in 1858 to Costa Rica and Nicaragua.

LAMB, WILLIAM, merchant and soldier: b. Norfolk, Va., Sept. 7, 1835. He was graduated from William and Mary College in 1855, and received the degrees of B.P. and LL.B. there, also the degree of LL.D. from St. Lawrence University in 1899. He was the editor of the *Daily Southern Argus,* 1856-61; member of the national Democratic convention in 1856; presidential elector on the Breckinridge ticket, 1860. He was captain of Woodis Rifles, military company of Norfolk, Va., for several years before the war; with his company he joined the Virginia troops in April, 1861; he served in the Confederate army, rising from captain to colonel; he had charge of the defenses of New Inlet on Cape Fear; built and had command of Fort Fisher until its fall, Jan. 15, 1865; he was wounded and walked on crutches for seven years. Since the war he has been in the shipping business in Norfolk, and has been a leader in building up the foreign trade of the city. He was a member of the national Democratic convention in 1876; joined the readjusters in 1879; was a Hancock elector in 1880; has been a Republican since 1882; headed the Harrison and Morton electoral ticket, 1888; was chairman of the Republican state convention, 1895-97; delegate to the Republican national convention, 1896. He was consul for Germany, vice-consul for Sweden at Norfolk. He is president of the Seamen's Friend Society, and of the Military Association of the City of Norfolk. Mayor of Norfolk from 1880-86.

LAMBERT, Mrs. Mary E. Perine Tucker, author, b. Catawba, Ala., Nov. 6, 1838. She was educated at a boarding school in New York and after her return South married John M. Tucker, of Milledgeville, Ga. Going to New York to procure a publisher for her poems, and to obtain employment as a journalist, she became a regular contributor to the *Ledger* and other New York papers. In 1871, she married Col. James H. Lambert of the *Philadelphia Press* and edited several journals in Philadelphia. Among her works are: *Poems* (1867); *Loew's Bridge, a Broadway Idyl* (1868); *Life of Mark M. Pomeroy* (1868).

LANE, James Henry, educator: b. Mathews Court House, Va., July 28, 1833; d. Auburn, Ala., October, 1908. He entered the Virginia Military Institute, and after graduating from that institution was a student in the University of Virginia. Lane adopted teaching as a profession, and was successively professor of mathematics and instructor in military tactics at the Virginia Military Institute; professor of mathematics and commandant of cadets in the State Seminary of Florida; and professor of natural philosophy and instructor in tactics in the North Carolina Military Institute at Charlotte. He entered the military service of the Confederate states in 1861, and after serving as major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel, was appointed brigadier-general for gallantry in battle. He participated in many of the battles of the War of Secession, and after its close became professor of natural philosophy and commandant of cadets in the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, and later was professor of mathematics in the Missouri School of Mines; professor of civil engineering in the Alabama Agricultural and Mechanical College, and professor of

the same subject in the Alabama Polytechnic Institute at Auburn.

LANE, JOEL, pioneer: b. Halifax county, N. C., 1740; d. Wake county, N. C., 1795. Accompanied by his two brothers, he moved when a young man from Halifax county to Wake county and was among the earliest settlers. Here he acquired much land and amassed a large fortune. In 1775 he was sent to the Provisional Congress that met at Hillsboro, N. C.; in 1781 he was a member of the general assembly which convened in Lane's own house. In 1792 he made a present of one thousand acres of land to the state of North Carolina upon which the capital city, Raleigh, was built.

LANE, JOHN, pioneer preacher: b. in Virginia, April 8, 1789; d. Vicksburg, Miss., Oct. 10, 1855. Lane went to Georgia when a child and was educated at Franklin College (now the University of Georgia). He entered the Methodist ministry of South Carolina in 1814 and was sent as a missionary to Mississippi. He was the first Methodist preacher in the new state and for several years most of his work was among the Indians of the northern part of the state. About 1820 he engaged in business and accumulated a fortune. During the last twenty years of his life he was also presiding elder and president of the Centenary College board of trustees.

LANE, JOSEPH, soldier: b. Buncombe county, N. C., Dec. 1, 1801; d. in Oregon, April 19, 1887. When young he went with his parents first to Kentucky and then to Indiana, where for six years he was a clerk in a store. From 1822 to 1846 he was in business and also a member of the state legislature. When the Mexican War began he entered the army

first as a private but was soon promoted to the colonelcy of the Second Indiana regiment. The President appointed him brigadier-general. He fought with distinction in the battles of northern Mexico and was brevetted major-general. After the war he was appointed governor of Oregon by President Polk and in 1851 went to Congress as territorial delegate, serving three terms. When Oregon was admitted as a state he was elected as a Democrat to the United States senate, 1859-61. In 1860 he was candidate for vice-president on the Breckinridge ticket. After 1861 he retired from public life.

LANIER, Clifford Anderson, educator and author: b. Griffin, Ga., April 24, 1844; moved to Macon, Ga., in infancy. He is a brother of Sidney Lanier. He was educated at Oglethorpe College, Midway, Ga., leaving in his sophomore year to enter the army as a volunteer from Georgia, as he was too young to be a Southern soldier. He served in Virginia, and afterwards became a signal officer on the *Talisman*, running the blockade between Wilmington, N. C., and Bermuda. The vessel being wrecked in December, 1864, Lanier landed at Galveston and made his way to Macon. In 1867 he married Wilhelmina Clopton of Montgomery, Ala., and in 1885-86 was superintendent of the schools of that city. He is the author of the following: *Thorn-Fruit* (1867); *The Mate's Race with the Banshees; The Doctor's Legend; Love and Loyalty at War, and Other Stories; Dialect Poems*, by Sidney and Clifford Lanier; *Apollo and Keats on Browning, and Other Verses;* essays, sketches and poems in periodicals, notably several articles on Sidney Lanier.

LANIER, Sidney, poet: b. Macon, Ga., Feb. 3, 1842; d. Lynn, N. C., Sept. 7, 1881. He was fond of music from his youth, graduated from Oglethorpe

University, Ga., became a tutor there, entered the Confederate army at the beginning of the war, saw considerable service as a private, was placed in charge of a vessel running the blockade, was captured and confined for five months in Point Lookout Prison. Early in 1865 he returned almost penniless to Georgia, and it is probable that his exhaustion facilitated the development of the tuberculosis which was the ultimate cause of his death. His life in the war formed the basis of the first book, *Tiger Lilies* (1867), a novel which has not been reprinted. He spent the next four years as hotel clerk, country school teacher and law student, conscious the while that he was meant for an artistic career. Late in 1867 he married Miss Mary Day of Macon and shortly after took his residence at that place and practiced law with his father. In 1872 his health compelled him to go for a while to San Antonio, Texas. There he resolved that he would use the rest of his life in the service of the arts of his choice —literature and music, and that he must have the advantage afforded by the North. So he settled in Baltimore in 1873 as first flute in the Peabody Symphony Concerts. He soon made friends among literary and musical people, chief among them being Bayard Taylor. He began to study literature deeply, especially the earlier English monuments, but his studies were interrupted by journeys taken for the sake of his health and by the miscellaneous writing he was compelled to do for the sake of his livelihood. Yet during these years he managed to write some highly imaginative and wonderfully musical poems and to give scholarly courses of lectures, which led to his appointment to a post in the Johns Hopkins University in 1879. Three years earlier his cantata for the opening of the Centennial Exposition, while not a conspicuous success, had

called his poetical genius to the attention of the nation. It seemed that, if he could be spared, a distinguished career was open to him. But this was not to be. He delivered two courses at the Johns Hopkins which became the basis of two books, *The Science of English Verse* (1881)—his most important prose book—and *The English Novel* (1883); and he wrote a few notable poems, among them *The Marshes of Glynn,* and then in the spring of 1881 he broke down. He was taken to the mountains of North Carolina and devotedly cared for, but it was of no avail and he died early in the autumn. Since his death his collected poems (1884) and several posthumous volumes, including an interesting collection of his letters, have been published, and his fame has grown steadily. It is now generally thought that he is the foremost of the poets of America for the period since the War of Secession. See his life in *The American Men of Letters* by Professor Edwin Mims.

LATANÉ, John Holladay, educator: b. Staunton, Va., April 1, 1869. He was graduated from the Baltimore City College in 1889; received A.B. from Johns Hopkins University in 1892, and Ph.D. in 1895. He was acting professor of history and economics at the Baltimore City College, 1895-96; master of history and English at the San Rafael Military Academy, California, 1896-97; was first Albert Shaw lecturer in American diplomatic history at Johns Hopkins in 1898; professor of history and economics at the Randolph-Macon Woman's College, 1898-1902; professor of history at the Washington and Lee University since 1902. He was awarded the John Marshall prize, Johns Hopkins, 1901; was special lecturer on international law at the United States Naval War College, Newport, R. I., 1902, 1903. He is

the author of *Early Relations Between Maryland and Virginia* (1895); *Diplomatic Relations of the United States and Spanish America* (1900); *America as a World Power* (Vol. XXV of *The American Nation*, 1907). He is a contributor to reviews, etc., chiefly on international law and diplomacy. He has been the associate editor of the *American Political Science Review* since 1906. To the present work he has contributed *The Commonwealth of Virginia* (Vol. I) and *Diplomatic Relations of the Confederacy* (Vol. IV).

LATROBE FAMILY, The, descended from Count Henri de Bonval de la Troke, who fled from France to Holland, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and entered the service of the Prince of Orange in 1685. He accompanied the Prince to Ireland, was wounded in the battle of the Boyne, and settled in Dublin. His descendants settled in Yorkshire, England, and from this branch the American Latrobes are descended.

LATROBE, Benjamin Henry: b. Yorkshire, England, May 1, 1764; d. New Orleans, La., in 1820, of yellow fever; son of Benjamin Latrobe, a descendant of French Huguenots, and Anna Margaret, daughter of John Frederick Antes, of Pennsylvania. He was sent at an early age to a Moravian seminary in Saxony and later to the University of Leipsic. Entered the Prussian army in 1785, was in several battles, was wounded, and resigned in 1786. Returned to England and in 1789 became surveyor of public office and engineer of London. His political views led him to the United States after the death of his first wife. His two children were left in England and sent for later. He sailed for America Nov. 25, 1795. After

an unusually prolonged and stormy voyage and many adventures, he reached Norfolk, Va., May 20, 1796. Resided for a time in Virginia and became engineer of James River and Appomattox Canal. Built the Richmond penitentiary and many private dwellings. Moved to Philadelphia and constructed the first water works there. In 1803 was made surveyor of public buildings in Washington by Jefferson. Designed the restored capitol after burning by British in 1814. Was succeeded by Charles Bullfinch in 1817. He designed the plans for the Chesapeake Canal and the Baltimore Cathedral and Custom house. Two children were born of his first marriage, Henry (died in New Orleans) and a daughter who became the wife of Nicholas Roosevelt of New York. His second wife was Elizabeth Hazzlehurst of Philadelphia. One daughter and two sons were of this marriage. Latrobe was constructing the New Orleans water works when he was stricken with yellow fever. Author of a valuable and interesting journal, containing his observations as architect and naturalist during his extensive travels in the United States from 1796-1820, which was published after his death.

LATROBE, Benjamin Henry, Jr., engineer: b. Philadelphia, Dec. 19, 1807; d. Baltimore, Oct. 19, 1878. Fifth child and youngest son of Benjamin Henry Latrobe, the well-known engineer and architect. After graduating from the Roman Catholic College of St. Mary's, Baltimore, at age of seventeen, he studied law and practiced in Baltimore and through the state of New Jersey. Studied engineering and in 1830 gave up the law and became assistant chief engineer of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. His brother, the distinguished legal counsel of the road had given up engineering to assume this

position. Was the designer of the extension of the road across the Allegheny Mountains to the Ohio, and his solutions of the extraordinarily difficult problems of heavy grading and tunneling and the capacity of engines are notable in the annals of American engineering. In 1854 he was sent to South Carolina to locate the Blue Ridge Railroad. In 1856 he was made president of the Pittsburg and Connellsville Railroad and also of the Northwestern Virginia Railroad. In 1866 he was appointed consulting engineer to the governor and council of Massachusetts. Was one of the commission to whom John A. Roebling submitted his plan of the Brooklyn suspension bridge. Was married in Salem, N. J., 1833, to his cousin Ellen, daughter of Isaac and Maria Hazzlehurst, and had two sons and three daughters. He retired from professional work in 1875.

LATROBE, Charles Hazzlehurst, engineer: b. Baltimore, Dec. 25, 1833. Is the son of Benjamin Henry Latrobe, Jr., and Ellen Hazzlehurst; is employed by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as engineer. In 1862 he entered the Confederate army as lieutenant of engineers. His specialty is bridge building. He was married in Tallahassee, Fla., in 1861 to Letitia, daughter of Robert and Letitia Gamble. There was one son and two daughters of this marriage.

LATROBE, Ferdinand Claiborne, jurist: b. Baltimore, Oct. 14, 1833. He is the son of John H. B. Latrobe and Charlotte Claiborne. After leaving St. James College, he was a clerk in a business house. He studied law and began practice in Baltimore in 1860 as assistant counsel to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. In 1863 he married Louisa, daughter of Gov. Thomas Duncan. His one child of this first marriage, Thomas Swann Latrobe, died in 1894. He

was elected to the state legislature in 1868 and re-elected in 1870. He was elected, in 1875, mayor of Baltimore and chosen seven times to the same office, serving till 1896. In 1880 he married Ellen, daughter of John B. Penrose of Philadelphia. There are three children, Ferdinand C., Charlotte and Virginia.

LATROBE, John H. B., soldier, jurist and philanthropist: b. Philadelphia, May 6, 1803; d. Baltimore, Sept. 11, 1891. Eldest son of Henry B. Latrobe, Sr., and Mary Hazzlehurst. Educated at Georgetown College and at St. Mary's College, near Baltimore. Entered West Point in 1816, but resigned at death of his father in 1820. Began practice of law in 1825. Was appointed counsel of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and retained this position till his death. Founded the Maryland Institute. With Gen. Robert Q. Harper, was one of the founders of the colony of Liberia and induced the Maryland legislature to appropriate $275,000 towards the transportation of emigrants and to establish the Maryland colony of negroes at Cape Palmas. Was elected president of the American Colonization Society in 1853. Was president of the Maryland Historical Society and contributed many papers of value. He was also a painter and author of a volume of verse. Was married near Natchez, Miss., to Charlotte, daughter of Gen. Ferdinand Leigh and Mary Claiborne. They had four sons and two daughters. One son, Osmun, served on the staff of General Longstreet in the Confederate army from Bull Run to Appomattox. Another son, R. Stuart Latrobe, fought through the War of Secession in the cavalry, and since that time has practiced law in Baltimore. Another son, Ferdinand C. was seven times mayor of Baltimore.

LAURENS, Henry, Revolutionary patriot: b. Charleston, S. C., in 1724; d. near Charleston, S. C., Dec. 8, 1792. He was of Huguenot extraction, his ancestors having come to America from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He received an education in Charleston and was trained for mercantile pursuits, in which he ultimately acquired a fortune. He went to England in 1771 and traveled on the Continent. Laurens was an advocate of the rights of the colonies, which he maintained by the publication of papers and pamphlets of marked ability. He returned home from abroad in 1774 and was a member of the first provincial congress in Charleston in 1775. In 1776 he was vice-president of the state of South Carolina under its new organization and was elected a member of the continental congress, of which he succeeded John Hancock as president. He was sent as minister to Holland in 1779, and was captured by the British and confined in the Tower of London in 1780. He was exchanged, after a long confinement, for Lord Cornwallis, who had surrendered to General Washington at Yorktown. He was thereupon sent with Jay and Franklin as representatives of America to negotiate the treaty of peace, at Paris, the preliminaries of which were signed Nov. 30, 1782. He provided in his will that his body should be cremated, and the instruction was carried out. This is said to have been the first instance of cremation in America.

LAURENS, John, soldier: b. South Carolina about 1756; d. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 27, 1782. He was a son of Henry Laurens and received his education in England; and soon after returning home joined the Continental army and became aide on General Washington's staff. He is said to have taken part in every battle of the Revolution in which Washington was

in command of the American forces. He fought a duel with General Charles Lee on account of the latter's disrespectful allusions to Washington, and in this encounter Lee was wounded. He served for a while in the Southern campaign, and took part in the defense of Charleston. He returned to the North and was sent by Washington to France to get supplies and money. His mission was successful, and he received the thanks of Congress. He was at Yorktown and participated in the storming of the redoubts. He was killed in a skirmish near Charleston. His courage as a soldier won for him the sobriquet of "The Bayard of the Revolution," and Washington said of him that his only fault was a courage that bordered upon rashness.

LAVIALLE, Pierre Joseph, Roman Catholic bishop of Louisville: b. Mauriac, France, 1820; d. Nazareth, Ky., May 11, 1867. He was educated for the priesthood in the seminary at St. Sulpice and came to America with Bishop Chabret in 1842, before his ordination. After ordination (1844) he served for a time as assistant pastor in the cathedral, and then became professor of theology in St. Mary's College and president of the college (1856). In 1859 he was named as bishop of Savannah, but declined the honor, being more interested in the work of the diocese with which he had been connected. In 1865 he was named as bishop of Louisville, to succeed Bishop Spalding. In spite of frail health, Bishop Lavialle was a man of tireless industry and energy, and he set about the duties of his diocese with a zeal that wrought good effects, but that undermined his constitution. He built many churches throughout his diocese, including four in Louisville, and educational and benevolent institutions. He won the confidence and affection of his clergy, and put new life into the

work of the church; but as a result of his extreme exertions his health failed.

LAW, Evander McIver, soldier: b. Darlington, S. C., 1836. He was graduated at The Citadel, the noted military academy at Charleston in 1856, was for three years professor in a military school at Yorkville and in 1860 moved to Macon county, Ala., where he taught school while studying law. Soon after the secession of Alabama he took a company of state troops to Pensacola, where he remained two months. Entering the Confederate service as captain, he was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Alabama, and leading this regiment, was severely wounded at the first battle of Manassas. Promoted to colonel Oct. 28, 1861, he led his regiment at Seven Pines and at Gaines' Mill in command of Whiting's brigade in conjunction with General Hood and made the first break in the Union lines. He led this same command through the remainder of the Seven Days' battles, at Second Manassas and at Sharpsburg, and on Oct. 3, 1862 was commissioned brigadier-general, with the Fourth, Fifteenth, Forty-fourth, Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth Alabama regiments in his command. On the second day of the battle at Gettysburg, when Hood, the division commander, was wounded, Law led the division, and at Chickamauga, when Hood was again wounded, led the division again, winning the praise of General Longstreet. He led his brigade in the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania Court House on the North Anna, and at Cold Harbor, where he was severely wounded. Being relieved at his own request of the command of his brigade of infantry, he was assigned to the cavalry, and in Johnston's army in North Carolina, commanding Butler's brigade under Hampton, participated in the attack on Kilpatrick's camp. He served

on the staff of General Johnston at Bentonville and just before the surrender, at the suggestion of Generals Johnston and Hampton, was promoted to major-general. After the war he resided in South Carolina where he was connected with railroad enterprises and later was at the head of a military college at Barton, Fla.

LAWTON, Alexander Robert, soldier: b. St. Peters Parish, S. C., Nov. 4, 1818; d. Savannah, Ga., 1896. Lawton was graduated from West Point in 1839 and served two years as an artillery officer. He then resigned, studied law at Harvard and practiced in Savannah. In 1854 he became president of the Augusta and Savannah Railway. Before the war Lawton was twice a member of the Georgia legislature (1858 and 1859). He entered the Confederate service as colonel, soon became a major-general and in 1863 was made quarter-master-general. Lawton was an expert in organizing transportation and in the collection of supplies, and though he desired to return to active service, President Davis persuaded him to remain. After the war he was a prominent opponent of Reconstruction in Georgia, was a prominent Democratic leader, a Tilden elector in 1876, and in 1885 was appointed by Cleveland minister to Russia, but being still disfranchised by the Fourteenth amendment, he was unable to accept. Two years later his disabilities having been removed, he was appointed minister to Austria.

LeCONTE, John, son of Louis, physicist: b. Liberty county, Ga., Dec. 4, 1818; d. Berkeley, Cal., April 29, 1891. He was graduated from Franklin College (now the University of Georgia) in 1838, and in 1841 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York. He settled in Savannah, Ga., and practiced his profession until made professor of

natural philosophy and chemistry in Franklin College in 1842. In 1855-56 he lectured on chemistry in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, and in 1856 he became professor of natural and mechanical philosophy in South Carolina College. He was elected professor of physics and industrial mechanics in the University of California in 1869; was president of the institution, 1876-81; was again made professor of physics in 1881 and held the position until his death. In 1857 he delivered a course of lectures on the physics of meteorology at the Smithsonian Institute, and in 1867 he delivered four lectures at the Peabody Institute in Baltimore, Md., on the "Stellar Universe." LeConte was a member of several scientific organizations and published about fifty papers in the various society journals of the United States and England. He published *Philosophy of Medicine* (1849); *The Study of the Physical Sciences* (1858). The manuscript of his *General Physics* was destroyed when nearly completed in the burning of Columbia, S. C., in 1865.

LeCONTE, Joseph, geologist, son of Louis LeConte: b. Liberty county, Ga., Feb. 26, 1823; d. Yosemite Valley, Cal., July 6, 1901. He was graduated from Franklin College (now the University of Georgia) in 1841, and received his medical degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1845. He settled in Macon, Ga., and practiced there several years, but in 1850 he entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard and studied natural science and geology under Agassiz, receiving the degree of B.S. in 1851. The same year he accompanied Agassiz in his exploration of the reefs and keys of Florida. In 1852 he was elected professor of natural science in Oglethorpe College; in 1853, professor of geology and natural history in

Franklin College; in 1856, professor of geology and natural history in South Carolina College. In the last named position, LeConte remained until 1862, when he became chemist in the Confederate laboratory for manufacturing medicines. In 1864-65 he served in the nitre and mining bureau in Columbia, S. C. After the close of the war, LeConte returned to his duties in South Carolina College where he remained until elected (1869) to the chair of geology, botany and natural history in the first faculty of the University of California, which position he was occupying at the time of his death. LeConte was one of the foremost naturalists in America, and did much to popularize science in this country, but it is in the field of geology, especially, that his greatest work was done. His contributions to science embrace original investigations in geology, philosophy, biology, physiological optics, essays and scientific investigations published in scientific and technical journals, reviews and transactions of the various scientific societies of which he was a member. His contributions to geology include the determination of the age of the Cascade range of mountains and their relation to the great Columbian lava flood, the "contractional theory" in mountain building, researches in vein formation, a description of the ancient glaciers of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, and valuable researches on the subjects of seismology and coral growth. LeConte advocated the theory of evolution and was much interested in art. In 1891 he was made vice-president of the International Geological Congress, and in 1892 president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. Among his longer published works are: *Religion and Science* (a series of Sunday lectures, 1873); *Elements of Geology* (1878); *Sight: an Exposition of Principles of Monocular and Binocular Vision*

(1880); *Compend of Geology* (1884); *Evolution: Its Nature, Its Evidences and Its Relation to Religious Thought* (1887).

LECONTE, LOUIS, naturalist: b. near Shrewsbury, N. J., Aug. 4, 1782; d. Liberty county, Ga., Jan. 9, 1838. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1799 and studied medicine with Doctor David Hosack. He practiced his profession a few years and was then called to Georgia to look after the family estates. Here he became much interested in natural and physical science and in mathematical subjects. He planted a botanical garden which contained many bulbous plants from the Cape of Good Hope, and also had a chemical laboratory where he tested the discoveries made by the scientists of the day. Of his investigations he himself published nothing because of his aversion to appearing in print. But he gave this result to his scientific friends and to his brother John Eatton LeConte, who in their public works acknowledged their indebtedness to him. In dressing a wound of some member of his family he became poisoned which resulted in death.

LEE FAMILY, THE, a family of Virginia, some of whose members have been conspicuous in public affairs at almost every stage of American history. Among all the eminent names of the South there is none that outranks this in the number or prominence of those who represent it in the records of the nation. Sprung from a cavalier line of old and distinguished English stock, the Virginia Lees have continued in the New World that order of Old-World aristocracy —an aristocracy of character and culture, of honor and of public service—which has legitimated itself under the broadening conditions of democratic development, and to which, as well as to the plainer but not less masterful middle-class English element

that elsewhere entered into the making of the republic, democracy in the American commonwealth owes its most essential traits. That Richard Lee, who during the reign of Charles I., brought his large household to Virginia, and himself became the first of this illustrious line in America, brought also to the Northern Neck in Northumberland county, where he settled, an English yeoman's sturdiness raised and enlightened and nowise debilitated by the refinements of gentility. A stout partisan of the Stuart cause, he supported Sir William Berkeley in his resistance to Cromwell's policy, and through this attitude the colonists, threatened by the Protector's fleet, forced its commander into a treaty styling the colony an independent dominion. Lee is said to have joined successfully with Berkeley in having Charles II. proclaimed king in Virginia nearly two years earlier than his final coronation in London. Richard Lee's son Richard and the second Richard's third son, Thomas, were leaders in the colony, Thomas dying just as his governor's commission was made out. By his wife, Hannah Ludwell, he had five sons who became distinguished for public and patriotic acts. Of these, Richard Henry Lee, by reason of the diversity and singular efficiency of his services, rendered for many years before the Revolution, during that struggle, and for ten years afterward, to Virginia and all the colonies and later states, stands among the preëminent figures of his day. The steps preliminary to the Declaration of Independence can never be recalled without remembrance of him as mover of the resolutions which led to its adoption in the continental congress. The address to the people of Great Britain, which he wrote, is perhaps surpassed in weight and loftiness of spirit by no American state paper. His brother, Francis Lightfoot Lee, not only was one of the signers of the

Declaration, but also made liberal sacrifices for the patriot cause, all the more to be remembered to his honor when it is considered that by temper and education he was fitted rather for the occupations of a student, and for social elegancies, than for the turmoil of politics and the tragedies of war. Arthur Lee, youngest son of Thomas, was educated in two professions, medicine and law, and distinguished himself by public services both at home and abroad. As representative of the colonies in Europe during the Revolution, he displayed abilities as a man of learning, versatility and political sagacity, which he applied in ways highly useful to his country in critical times. William Lee, another of the sons of Thomas, also represented the United States in Europe at that period, with less distinction than others of this family attained, but not without some exhibition of their unusual qualities. The fame of Henry Lee, the "Light Horse Harry" of the Revolution, unique in several respects, is enduring by reason of his political and military services, while his name is endeared to the American people for his noble eulogy of Washington. As first cousin of Richard Henry Lee and of Arthur Lee, his rights are as valid as theirs in the name to which he adds a lustre in return for that it sheds on him. His son, Robert Edward Lee, not only stands as a connector of the two great epochs of his country's history—the Revolutionary period and that of the War of Secession—but in his life and deeds, too recent to call for special reference here, he worthily perpetuated the flame of the great family whose name he bore, whose blood, whose spirit, whose traditions he inherited. His nephew, Fitzhugh Lee to the varied honors of his predecessors not only added his own well-won fame, but joins to that a signal distinction, which he shares with fellow soldiers of the South,

as one of those Americans who, in civil and in military life, have proved themselves efficient factors in the final restoration of the Union.

LEE, ARTHUR: b. Stratford, Va., Dec. 21, 1740; d. Dec. 12, 1792. Educated at first by a private tutor at home, and later on at Eton College, England, he completed his studies at the University of Edinburgh, where he also pursued a course in medicine, obtaining a doctor's degree. Returning to Virginia, he settled in Williamsburg, but finding the practice of his profession repugnant to his tastes, again took up his residence in England, now as a student of law in the Middle Temple. Admitted to the London bar in 1775, he was soon appointed the agent of the committee named by Congress to correspond secretly with the friends of the American cause in Great Britain; and as such, he at once became extremely active in pressing the American grievances on the attention of the English people, and also in warning the Americans themselves of the real intentions of the British government. At the instance of the Corporation of London, he drafted a Remonstrance to the king against the ministry's colonial policy; and he also addressed a series of letters to the inhabitants of the colonies, and an appeal to the people of England. In the winter of 1776, Dr. Lee, having been nominated one of the American commissioners in Europe, in order to perform his duties more successfully, removed to Paris; and he subsequently visited in turn Madrid, Berlin and Vienna, with a view of securing supplies and increasing the number of his struggling country's friends abroad. He took a foremost part in negotiating the treaty between France and America after Burgoyne's surrender. An unfortunate controversy having broken out between him and

his fellow commissioners, Franklin and Deane, he was recalled. Soon after his arrival in Virginia, he was elected a member of the general assembly, and later on a member of Congress. He served as a commissioner of Indian affairs and also as a reviser of the Virginia laws.

LEE, CHARLES, lawyer: b. near Dumfries, Va., in 1758; d. near Warrington, June 24, 1815. When twelve years old he entered the grammar school of Princeton College, from which institution he subsequently graduated with high distinction. He had barely reached his majority when he was appointed naval officer for the Lower Potomac River—a post of great responsibility in those unsettled times. This office having been abolished in 1789, he became the collector of the port of Alexandria; and while filling this position enjoyed an active practice at the bar, for which he had prepared himself by a course of legal study in Philadelphia. So great was the reputation which he acquired for professional learning and ability that he was nominated by Washington, in 1795, attorney-general of the United States, and continued as such, not only during the remainder of that administration, but also through the whole administration of John Adams. A few hours before the close of the latter's term, Lee was designated as one of the sixteen new circuit judges called for by the act readjusting the judiciary; but this act was repealed by the Republican party, and Judge Lee, with the rest of his colleagues, was displaced. Adams' exalted esteem for him personally, and high respect for his professional attainments was shown by his nominating him to the chief justiceship in succession to Oliver Ellsworth; Lee declined the office; and on retiring from the bench devoted himself assiduously to the practice of his profession. Among

the most famous cases in which his talents and learning were displayed was that of Marbury *vs.* Madison in the supreme court, and he was also one of the counsel for defense in the trial of Aaron Burr for treason.

LEE, FITZHUGH, soldier: b. Clermont, Fairfax county, Va., Nov. 19, 1835; d. Washington, D. C., April 28, 1905. He was the oldest son of Sidney Smith Lee, captain in the Confederate navy, and through his mother was directly descended from George Mason, the celebrated statesman of the Revolutionary era. He developed from early boyhood a strong taste for every kind of manly sport; it was due to this fact that he graduated with ease at the head of the class of horsemanship at West Point Academy, which he had entered in his sixteenth year. His first assignment was to a second lieutenancy in the Second cavalry, and while an officer of that rank, he was for some time engaged in drilling, disciplining and organizing the new recruits assembled at the barracks at Carlisle, Pa. This task completed, he was transferred to the department of Texas, where he saw active service on the frontiers. The Indians were in the habit of leaving their families in their villages in the Indian Territory, and in small bands descending on the settlements toward the South; and owing to their fleetness and furtiveness it was very difficult to intercept them. In one of the expeditions made by the cavalry troops to cut off these marauders, Lieutenant Lee was shot through the lung with an arrow by a warrior whom he had brought to bay. On recovering from the wound. he was appointed instructor of cavalry tactics at West Point. Resigning this post as soon as Virginia seceded, he was chosen adjutant-general on General Ewell's staff, and in that capacity served through the campaign

of First Manassas. At its close, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the First Virginia cavalry; and on the promotion of J. E. B. Stuart, its colonel to a generalship, became colonel of the regiment, and later brigadier-general. From this time he was associated in command with Stuart down to the latter's death at the battle of Yellow Tavern in 1864. He participated in that dashing officer's famous ride around McClellan's army in the Peninsular campaign; took part in the raid to Pope's rear before the second battle of Manassas; marched into Maryland with the Army of Northern Virginia in 1862; was present at the battle of Fredericksburg; accompanied Jackson in the sweep across Hooker's front at Chancellorsville and in the subsequent assault on Hooker's right flank; participated in the third day's battle at Gettysburg, and was very conspicuous in all the cavalry movements during the progress of the campaign from the Wilderness to Cold Harbor. In 1863 he was promoted to the command of one of the two cavalry divisions of the Army of Northern Virginia, and after Stuart's death and Hampton's disablement, succeeded to the chief command of that branch of the service, with the rank of major-general. One of the last movements of the Confederate troops just before Appomattox was under his direction. After the war, he served as governor of the state, and at the time of his death, was acting as president of the Jamestown Exposition Company.

LEE, Francis Lightfoot, patriot: b. Stratford, Va., Oct. 14, 1734; d. Richmond county, Va., April 3, 1797. He was a brother of Richard Henry, Arthur and William Lee, and like the first two, he received his earliest instruction from a private tutor under his father's roof, but unlike them, he does not appear to have been sent to England to complete his educa-

FITZHUGH LEE.

tion; nevertheless he became distinguished as a scholar of unusual attainments both in the ancient classics and in English literature. In his twenty-ninth year he was chosen a member of the house of burgesses by the citizens of Loudoun county, where he had established his home after arriving at manhood; and a few years later he was elected to the same office from Richmond county, where he had taken up his residence as soon as he married a daughter of Colonel Taylor of Mt. Airy. In the summer of 1775, when the shadows of the approaching revolution were already falling, he was promoted to a seat in the continental congress, and was rechosen in 1776-77-78. During these terms, while joining little in the debates, he possessed great influence by his sound judgment and devotion to business. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; and was also particularly active in framing the Articles of Confederation. Retiring voluntarily from Congress in 1779, he was, however, not permitted to remain long in domestic retirement, but was chosen to represent his district in the senate of Virginia. Again withdrawing from public life, the remainder of his days were passed in reading, farming—in which he was deeply interested—and in the enjoyment of the society of his friends. Unlike his brother Richard Henry, he was earnestly in favor of the adoption of the national constitution as the only guarantee of the stability and permanence of the Union. He died of pleurisy in the winter of 1797.

LEE, George Washington Custis, soldier: b. Fortress Monroe, Va., Sept. 16, 1832. He is the eldest son of General Robert E. Lee and Mary Custis. Having first passed through a classical school near Arlington, the home of his grandfather, and enjoyed

the benefit of the Hallowell Mathematical School in Alexandria, he entered the military academy at West Point, from which institution he graduated in 1854, at the head of his class. By 1859 he had attained the rank of first lieutenant in the corps of engineers. When Virginia seceded he withdrew from the service of the United States and was appointed a captain of engineers in the Confederate army. As a member of Mr. Davis's personal staff, first with the rank of colonel and finally of major-general, he was actively employed during the greater part of the war in strengthening the defenses of Richmond. When hostilities closed he was elected to the chair of civil mining engineering in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, and there he remained until the death of his father, when he was chosen to succeed him as president of the Washington and Lee University. Resigning this office in consequence of ill health, he removed to Ravensworth in Fairfax county, where he now resides.

LEE, Guy Carleton, educator and author: b. at sea; resides in Baltimore. Lee was educated at private schools, Dickinson College and Johns Hopkins University. He was graduated from the law department of the University of North Carolina and Dickinson College. From 1895-98 he pursued graduate work at Johns Hopkins. In 1895 he was professor of English history and common law in the Dickinson College School of Law. From 1898-1905 he was instructor in history in Johns Hopkins University. From 1900-07 he was lecturer in political science at Columbia University, and since 1901 he has been literary editor of the *Baltimore Sun*. He has written: *Hincmar—An Introduction to the History of the Church in the Ninth Century* (1898); *Public Speaking* (1899); *True History of the War Between*

the States (1903); *Robert E. Lee* (1905). He edited the following: *Source Book of English History* (1900); *The World's Orators* (1900); *The History of Woman* (1902-03); and, with F. N. Thorpe, *The History of North America* (1903-05). Dr Lee has lectured extensively on historical and literary subjects, and has contributed articles to numerous periodicals.

LEE, HENRY, soldier: b. near Dumfries, Va., Jan. 29, 1756; d. March 25, 1818. After receiving his first tuition at home, he, like his brother Charles, the attorney-general, entered Princeton College. Having graduated, he was about to set out for London to study law in the Inns of Court, when there broke out the storm of the Revolution, into which he at once threw himself with all the extraordinary ardor of his nature. While engaged in organizing the militia, Governor Henry appointed him captain of a company of cavalry belonging to Col. Theodorick Bland's regiment, a branch of the service which appealed irresistibly to his dashing and adventurous spirit. Having been ordered to the North, Lee attracted the notice of the commander-in-chief, whose warm esteem and entire confidence he soon won. So deep was the impression of his efficiency as an officer of light dragoons that Washington urged Congress to place him at the head of an important corps for scouting and foraging; this was done, and so rapid and daring were his movements in that command that he earned the sobriquet of "Light Horse Harry," by which he is known to history. One of his most brilliant exploits was his capture of Paulus Hook in 1779, which caused Congress to strike off a special medal in his honor.

Having been promoted to a colonelcy for his conspicuous part in the Northern campaigns, Lee was

dispatched with his legion to the South to coöperate with the corps of Marion, Pickens and Sumter. General Greene was now in charge of that department, and he soon came to esteem his new lieutenant as much as Washington did. Lee was chiefly employed in surprising the weaker British posts, which brought him in frequent conflict with Tarleton. His military services ended with the campaign of 1781, although he was present at Cornwallis's surrender. He soon became prominent in civil life—was in succession a member of the general assembly and of the convention to ratify the national constitution, governor of states and representative in Congress. While filling the executive chair, he was appointed by Washington to the command of the troops dispatched to put down the whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania. It was during his congressional term that he delivered the eulogy on Washington's memory, in which he pronounced that great man to have been "first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen." Lee was seriously injured by a mob in a riot in Baltimore in 1812, and in order to recover his health he visited the West Indies; a long sojourn there proving without benefit, he set out to return to Virginia, but on the way died at the home of General Greene on Cumberland Island, off the coast of Georgia. A few years before he had completed the *Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department of the United States.*

LEE, James Wideman, clergyman, author, editor: b. Rockbridge, Ga., Nov. 28, 1849. He was educated at the Bawsville Academy and Grantville High School. He was graduated from Emory College, Georgia, in 1874, and was ordained to the ministry in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, 1876; he held charges in Georgia at Carrollton, Dalton, Rome

and Atlanta; he was pastor of St. John's Church, St. Louis, 1893-97, 1901-05, and of the Trinity Church, Atlanta, since 1906; was presiding elder of the St. Louis district, 1897-1901. He was head of the expedition to Palestine, sent out in 1894 with R. E. M. Bain, artist, to secure material for an illustrated book on the *Earthly Footsteps of Christ and His Apostles*. He is the author of: *The Making of a Man* (1892; has been translated and published in Japanese and Chinese); *Earthly Footsteps of the Man of Galilee* (with Bishop John H. Vincent, 1895); *Henry W. Grady, Editor, Orator and Man* (1896); *History of Methodism* (1900); *History of Jerusalem* (1904). He edited and illustrated *Self-Interpreting Bible*.

LEE, Jesse, missionary: b. in Virginia, March 12, 1758; d. Baltimore, Md., Sept. 12, 1816. At the age of twenty-one he entered the Methodist ministry in North Carolina. He was for a short time chaplain in the Revolutionary army. After the war he assisted in reorganizing the Methodist conferences which, in middle states, Virginia and North Carolina, had been broken up. After that he was for six years a missionary in New England, where he was called "The Apostle of Methodism." After the Methodist Church was organized in the New England states, Lee returned to Virginia. He was four times elected chaplain of the house of representatives. In 1808 he prepared the general conference plan of governing the Methodist Church, which was adopted. He wrote *A History of Methodism* (1807).

LEE, Richard Henry, Revolutionary patriot b. Stratford, Westmoreland county, Va., Jan. 20, 1732; d. Chantilly, Va., June 19, 1794. He was the fifth son of Thomas Lee, president of the council, and at one time the acting governor of the colony. His earliest instruction was obtained at home from a

tutor; and while still very young, he was sent to England to complete his education. In his nineteenth year, he returned to Virginia, and until he came of age devoted himself to a private course of reading in history and the classics. A few years after his majority, he was chosen to a seat on the bench of county justices—a position of great local distinction and influence—a proof that he had already secured the esteem and confidence of the community. He was soon elected a member of the house of burgesses, where his first speech was an eloquent appeal in support of an act imposing such a charge on every slave brought into the colony that the traffic would be virtually prohibited. He was the first to call the assembly's attention to the resolution of Parliament, in which that body proclaimed its right to tax the colonies; and as a member of a special committee he drafted an address to the king and a remonstrance to the Commons, both of which papers evinced great talent as a writer, as well as his patriotic firmness. His next step was to organize the Westmoreland association, the object of which was boldly announced to be to "prevent the execution of the Stamp Act in every instance whatever" in Virginia. He was largely instrumental in bringing about the convention of 1774—a body memorable in history for having elected delegates to the great convention which assembled in Philadelphia. Lee himself was one of these delegates, and from the start, by his eloquence and political experience, took a leading part in the debates and the business of the committees. He was designated to draft the memorial of this congress to the people of British America; and at the first session of the next congress he was chosen to draw up the address to the people of Great Britain.

But the most important of all Lee's acts as a mem-

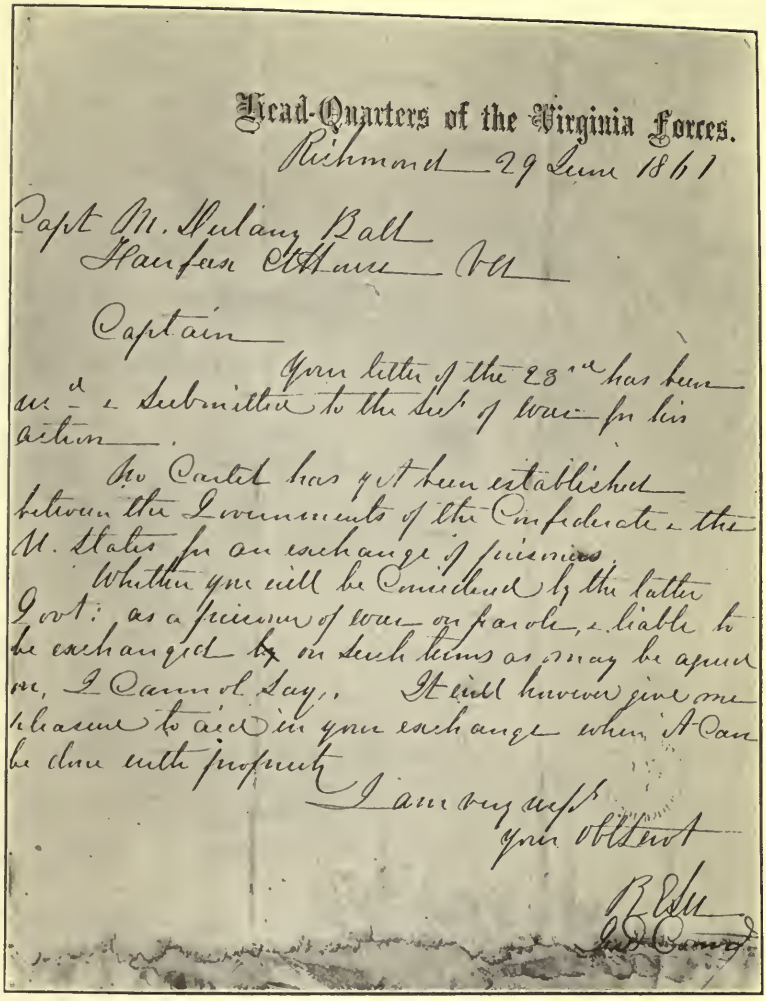
Richard Lee

ber of that body was his offering, June 9, 1776, a resolution which declared that the American colonies "were and ought to be free and independent states"; this was done in obedience to instructions received from the Virginia convention then sitting. Mr. Lee would have been appointed chairman of the committee selected to draft the Declaration of Independence had he not been suddenly called away from Philadelphia by the sickness of his wife. With intermissions he continued a member of Congress until 1787, and in 1784 was its presiding officer. Defeated in 1787 by the intrigues of personal enemies, he returned to Virginia, had himself elected to the assembly, and in an eloquent address vindicated himself from every aspersion. Like Henry and Mason, he was strongly opposed to the adoption of the constitution; and it was chiefly from a desire to procure certain amendments to that instrument that he permitted himself to be chosen Virginia's first senator. In 1792 he retired from active public life.

LEE, Robert Edward, soldier: b. Stratford, Westmoreland county, Va., Jan. 19, 1809, in the old manor house at Stratford, where his kinsmen, Richard Henry and Francis Lightfoot Lee, had first seen the light; d. Lexington, Va., Oct. 12, 1870. He was the son of "Light Horse Harry" Lee and Anne Hill Carter. Early in life he evinced a taste for mathematics, and in order to prepare himself for West Point Academy—having decided upon a military career—he entered the Hallowell Mathematical School at Alexandria. Graduating from the academy in 1829 with distinction, he was assigned to the engineer corps, and two years afterwards married Mary Randolph Custis, a great-granddaughter of Martha Washington. His first military duties were to throw the diverted Mississippi River back into its old chan-

nel opposite St. Louis, and to resurvey the boundary line between Ohio and Michigan. Promoted in 1839 to be a captain of engineers, he was in 1841 placed in military charge of the defenses of New York Harbor.

When war with Mexico broke out, Captain Lee was attached to the engineer corps of General Wood's command operating against the Northern provinces; but as soon as General Scott organized the expedition against the capital, he was made chief engineer on the commander-in-chief's staff, and as such took a conspicuous part in the investment and siege of Vera Cruz. On the American army advancing to the mountain pass of Cerro Gordo, which the Mexicans had strongly fortified, Captain Lee discovered a by-path to the enemy's rear; and when the battle began in front, he led a reconnoitering party along this way with the result of so disconcerting the foe that, fearing lest their line for falling back should be cut off, they retreated precipitately. By equally skillful reconnaisances, he contributed to the victories at Contreras, Churubusco and Molino del Rey. At Chapultepec he was so seriously wounded that he was forced to withdraw from the assault on the heights. For his services in the Mexican War, which won the highest commendation of his superiors, Lee was rewarded with a colonelcy. In 1852 he was appointed superintendent of the military academy at West Point, and three years later was brevetted colonel of cavalry and stationed in Texas, then greatly disturbed by the incursions of the Apaches and Comanches. Just before the War of Secession began, he was advanced to the full command of that department. Happening to be at Arlington when John Brown raided Harper's Ferry, he was detached by the government to capture the marauders, which he accomplished with the



Head-Quarters of the Virginia Forces.

Richmond 29 June 1861

Capt M. Dulany Ball
Hanfax Ct House Va

Captain

Your letter of the 28th has been recd & submitted to the Secy of War for his action.

No Cartel has yet been established between the Governments of the Confederate & the U. States for an exchange of prisoners.

Whether you will be considered by the latter Govt: as a prisoner of war on parole, & liable to be exchanged ~~by~~ on such terms as may be agreed on, I cannot say. It will however give me pleasure to aid in your exchange when it can be done with propriety

I am very respt
your obt Servt

R E Lee
Genl Comdg

GEN. ROBERT E. LEE TO M. DULANY BALL,

REGARDING THE LATTER'S EXCHANGE AS A PRISONER OF WAR.

aid of a squad of marines from the navy yard at Washington.

When hostilities between the North and South became imminent, Lee was indirectly offered the command of the Federal army, which was forming for the invasion of Virginia, but he declined the overture; and when his native state withdrew from the Union, he resigned his commission and accepted the command of the Virginia troops. His first duty was to organize and discipline the militia for active service and to fortify all points peculiarly exposed to Federal attack. When the Confederate seat of government was removed to Richmond he was appointed Mr. Davis's chief military adviser, and as such directed the general movements which led up to the great victory at Manassas. After that battle he was nominated to the command of the troops operating in West Virginia, but he failed to drive the enemy from their entrenched camp at Cheat Mountain, and his opponent at Sewell's Mountain eluded his grasp by retreating. He was then placed in charge of the defenses on the South Atlantic coast, and so skillfully did he construct a line of fortifications that it remained intact until the end of the war.

In 1862 Lee became Mr. Davis's military adviser for the second time, and when General Johnston was wounded at the battle of Seven Pines, fought on the Chickahominy, he was designated to take that officer's place. From this time till the close of hostilities his career is identified with the history of the army of Northern Virginia. His first step was to concentrate a heavy force against McClellan's right wing and to drive it from its position at Gaines's Mill, a stroke which constrained McClellan to abandon his York River base and to fall back to the James River. As the Federals retreated, Lee at-

tacked their rear at Savage's Station, and later on at White Oak Swamp, but without success. An assault on the Federal flank between White Oak Swamp and Malvern Hill proved equally abortive. The Federal army having entrenched itself on Malvern Hill, the effort to hurl it back met with a bloody repulse. McClellan now took refuge under the guns of his monitors at Harrison's Landing.

While the enemy were lying inactive here, Lee dispatched Jackson with a part of the Confederate force to Gordonsville in order to impede the advance of a second Federal army under Pope. As soon as McClellan, apprehensive for the safety of Washington, withdrew to the Potomac, Lee marched the remainder of his troops to the Rapidan, and on Pope's retiring behind the Rappahannock, sent Jackson to the enemy's rear and, crossing the Bull Run Mountains himself, united the two wings of his army on the field of Manassas. Here, after two days' battle, he delivered a great counterstroke, which drove his opponent in confusion back behind the defenses of Washington. Hardly stopping to refresh his troops, Lee forded the Potomac and moved northward, followed by McClellan. He now despatched Jackson to capture the garrison at Harper's Ferry, and this division of his army becoming known to the enemy, he was placed in a perilous strait by the Federals forcing the passes of South Mountain. Retiring to the line of Antietam Creek, Lee took post, with the Potomac in his rear, and calmly awaited McClellan's arrival. Before the battle began Jackson joined him, and the conflict that ensued was one of the bloodiest of the whole war; the result was a drawn fight, but Lee finally retreated into Virginia. In a few months the Federals, now under Burnside's command, advanced to Fredericksburg, where, in their efforts to seize the heights occupied

by the Confederates, they were defeated with great slaughter and forced to withdraw again to the north side of the river.

Early in the spring of 1863, Hooker, who had succeeded Burnside, forded the Rappahannock in the rear of Lee's left wing, while he sent Sedgwick across by the bridges below the town to attack Lee's right wing; but the latter, posting 10,000 men on Marye's Heights to block Sedgwick's march, moved the rest of his army against the Federal position at Chancellorsville. So strongly fortified was this position that it appeared at first impossible to carry it. It having been reported to Lee that Hooker's extreme right was unprotected, he, next day, sent Jackson's corps along the enemy's front to a point where they could assault in reverse. Rolling the Federal right wing back upon the centre, Jackson was about to cut off Hooker's line of retreat to the river, when he was disabled by the fire of his own men. Stuart, taking his place, captured, the following day, the key to the Federal position; he and Lee then united to drive the Federal forces back on Chancellorsville. Further operations were stopped by Sedgwick's approach from Fredericksburg. Having defeated that officer at Salem Church, Lee turned to strike Hooker a final blow, but in the night the latter escaped by withdrawing to the north bank of the Rappahannock.

A few months later Lee advanced into Pennsylvania and unexpectedly came in collision with the Federal forces under Meade at Gettysburg. The operations of the first day proved successful for the Confederates, but they did not attempt to capture Cemetery Heights, where the Federal corps had concentrated. The next day the Federal front line was driven from its position, but the effort to seize the heights behind failed. The third day, Lee, hoping

to split the Federal army in two, sent Pickett's and Pettigrew's divisions against the Federal centre, but his orders for this charge to be followed up by the concerted advance of the rest of his troops was not obeyed, and the movement ended in disaster. Retreating unmolested into Virginia, Lee posted his army on the Rapidan. Here, in the spring of 1864, he was attacked by Grant at the head of a far more numerous force. The battles from the Wilderness to Cold Harbor followed, and in them all Lee succeeded in holding his ground and baffling the foe's purpose of forcing an entrance into Richmond. Grant was compelled to cross the James to lay siege to Petersburg. Throughout the siege Lee exhibited extraordinary resourcefulness in the face of the heaviest odds, and for nine months successfully resisted every attempt to disrupt his lines; but finally these lines became so attenuated from lack of men that the overwhelming masses of the enemy broke through, and Lee was compelled to retreat westward in the hope of joining Johnston's army, now falling back from the south; but at Appomattox what remained of his gallant troops, not exceeding 8,000 effectives, were forced to surrender April 9, 1865. In October of the same year General Lee was elected president of Washington College, at Lexington, Va., and this office he filled with conspicuous usefulness up to the time of his death.

As a soldier, Lee combined in himself, to an extraordinary degree, the qualities of a great organizer, strategist and tactician. He was free from every form of selfish ambition, and was remarkable for the purity, uprightness and elevation of his character.

LEE, Robert Edward, soldier and author: b. Arlington, Va., Oct. 27, 1843; now resides at West

Point, Va. He is the youngest son of Gen. Robert E. Lee. His education was secured at private schools in Virginia, Maryland and New York, and at the University of Virginia. He left the latter institution in 1862 to enlist in an artillery command in the army of Northern Virginia, serving until the surrender in 1865 and attaining the rank of captain. Since the war he has been engaged in farming. In 1904 he published *Recollections and Letters of General Robert E. Lee,* a noteworthy contribution to the literature of the war. It is one of the best biographical works of recent years, and is the best authority on the life of his father.

LEE, Stephen Dill, soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., Sept. 22, 1833; d. Vicksburg, Miss., May 28, 1908. He was prepared in the admirable schools of Charleston, and entered West Point in 1850, and graduated in 1854 in the class with J. E. B. Stuart, Custis Lee, Pender, Pegram, Gracie, O. O. Howard, Wood and others who distinguished themselves in the War of Secession. He served in the Fourth artillery on the frontiers of Texas, Kansas and Nebraska, and was made first lieutenant in 1856, and the next year served under Colonel Loomis against the Indians in Florida.

On the secession of his state he resigned his commission, was made captain in South Carolina volunteers, and for gallant and meritorious service he rose steadily until he became lieutenant-general; and when the war closed, was unquestionably one of the rising soldiers of the Confederate army. His first service was as aide to General Beauregard, and he was one of two officers sent to demand the surrender of Fort Sumter and order the fort to be fired on when the demand was refused. He went to Virginia in command of a battery in the Hampton

Legion, and in November, 1861, he was made major of artillery, and served with Johnston at Yorktown in the spring of 1862; was made lieutenant-colonel of artillery, and was with Whiting at Seven Pines, and was Magruder's chief of artillery in Seven Days around Richmond. He was temporarily in command of the Fourth Virginia cavalry, and highly complimented for his daring scouting.

In the second Manassas campaign he was colonel of artillery, in command of twenty guns, which did most efficient service on the field of second Manassas, doing much to win that great battle. President Davis said that he saved the day. He was equally distinguished at Sharpsburg. He was now made brigadier-general and sent to command at Vicksburg. Soon after he took command, Grant sent Sherman with 30,000 men to go into Vicksburg. Lee had only 2,700 men, but he posted those at Chickasaw Bayou and made so heroic a fight that Sherman, after losing 1,700 men killed, wounded and prisoners, retreated, reembarked on his transports and went back to Memphis.

General Lee greatly distinguished himself at Baker's Creek, where he had three horses shot from under him and was slightly wounded, and in the several assaults on Vicksburg.

After his exchange he was made major-general and assigned to the command of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana, and was soon after made lieutenant-general. His force was utterly inadequate, but it was under his orders that Forrest routed Sturgis at Tishamingo Creek; and when General Smith invaded Mississippi with 16,000 men, he attacked him with 6,000 (mostly Forrest's cavalry), and after three days of hard fighting drove the enemy and compelled his rapid flight before one-third of his numbers.

When Hood succeeded Johnston, General Lee was put in command of his old corps and participated in the ill-fated Tennessee campaign. He commanded the rear guard on the retreat and saved the remnant of Hood's army. He was so severely wounded that he could take no further part in the closing scenes of the war. After the war General Lee located at Columbus, Miss., and took a prominent part in the affairs of the state. He was a member of the state senate and of the constitutional convention.

He was for many years president of the State Agricultural and Mechanical College at Starkesville, and was very successful in building up the college; and they said in the state: "We would make him governor, or United States senator, but we cannot spare him from our college." He was made one of the commissioners of the Vicksburg Park, and on the death of General Gordon he was unanimously elected general commanding the United Confederate Veterans and was always greeted with great enthusiasm at the reunions. He did everything in his power to promote friendly relations between the sections, and the illness which resulted in his death was brought on by his exposing himself in entertaining visiting Federal soldiers at Vicksburg.

President Davis said to the writer of this sketch one day at Beauvoir: "Stephen D. Lee was one of the best all-round soldiers which the war produced. I tried him in artillery, and he handled his guns so superbly that I thought he was born for that service; I tried him in cavalry, and he seemed a born trooper; but he did equally well when commanding infantry. He was a great and good soldier." This will be the verdict of all who know his history.

LEE, William, patriot: b. Stratford, Va., Aug. 31, 1739; d. Greenspring, Va., June 27, 1795. He

was the son of Thomas Lee, president of the council. Like his brother, Francis Lightfoot, he was educated in Virginia, but at an early age developed unusual abilities as a writer and speaker. In his twenty-seventh year he is found signing the famous resolutions adopted by the Westmoreland association in opposition to the enforcement of the Stamp Act. A few years later he removed to London, where he became a merchant interested in the colonial trade. A short time after his arrival here, he began to take a conspicuous part in the political affairs of the city, having been prompted to do this by the increasing agitation of the various questions now disturbing the relations of the colonies and the mother country. The sympathies of the London guilds were with the Americans, and it was partly due to this fact, partly to his own talents, that William Lee was in 1775 elected one of the sheriffs of the city. This honor only quickened his zeal for the American cause; he kept his American correspondent constantly informed of the trend of English public opinion, and was so earnest and active that he fell under the suspicion of the English ministry. In 1777 he was appointed commercial agent of Congress in France, and later on was designated to represent the United States at the courts of Berlin and Vienna. Later still, he was stationed in the same capacity at the Hague, where he negotiated a treaty with the Dutch. Involved in the unfortunate quarrel with the other American envoys, which blasted the prospects of his brother Arthur, he was relieved of his mission, but did not return to Virginia until American independence had been assured.

LEGARÉ, Hugh Swinton, jurist and statesman: b. Charleston, S. C., Jan. 2, 1789; d. Boston, Mass., June 2, 1843. He was educated at the College of

himself or would (unless instructed, as in 1828) forward
terminating any such & I dis dain, to charge him
with the ~~[illegible]~~ for popular effect. Hence I act on the defensive &
& maintain that the
impudence of those who would have us sacri-
fice Gen. Harrison to him on the sectional
ground referred to, is ~~[illegible]~~ equalled only by the
injustice — the glaring & unpardonable in-
justice — with which you are required to re-
pay ~~him~~ a friend for his fidelity to you & to the constitu-
tion, at one of the most ~~important~~ epochs of
our history.

As for Mr Tyler, if he do not ob-
tain the unanimous vote of the South, I
shall begin to fear that faction has entirely bereft us of
the clear judgment of which more than any other
people on the face of the Globe, we now stand
in need.

I have the honor to be,
Gentlemen,
with sentiments of high respect
Yr obliged humble servt
Hugh S. Legaré

HUGH S. LEGARE,

LETTER ON THE POLITICAL SITUATION, WITH REFERENCES TO HARRISON AND TYLER

South Carolina, from which he graduated in 1814. He then studied law, and spent two years in European travel. He practiced law in Charleston, and served several terms as a member of the South Carolina legislature. In 1830 he was elected attorney-general of the state. He was one of the editors of the *Southern Review,* and in 1832 was made American *chargé d'affaires* at Brussels. He was elected to Congress in 1837, and was conspicuous for his opposition to the enactment of the sub-treasury scheme, which had been devised in 1834 by Gen. William F. Gordon, of Virginia, and was later permanently adopted as a part of the fiscal scheme of the government in Van Buren's administration. His opposition to the sub-treasury brought about his defeat in the next election for Congress, and he again took up the practice of his profession. In 1841 he was appointed attorney-general of the United States by President Tyler. He was a frequent contributor of papers on legal and historical subjects to the periodical press, and he was regarded as a lawyer of marked ability. He died suddenly while attending with President Tyler the dedication ceremonies of the Bunker Hill monument, Boston.

LEIGH, Benjamin Watkins, politician: b. Chesterfield county, Va., June 18, 1781; d. Richmond, Va., Feb. 2, 1849. His family, of Scotch-Irish extraction, descended from James Leigh, an early settler of the James River section of Virginia. His cousin, Hezekiah Gilbert, was a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and one of the founders of Randolph-Macon College, Virginia. After graduation at William and Mary College in 1802, he studied law, was admitted to the bar and carried on a successful practice at Petersburg until 1813, when he removed to Richmond. He was elected

from Petersburg to the Virginia legislature, before which body he presented a series of resolutions declaring the right of the legislature to instruct United States senators elected by it. He was a member of a commission to revise the statutes of the state, and in 1822, as commissioner from Virginia to Kentucky, he, with Henry Clay, reached a satisfactory adjustment of an important land law, styled the "occupying claimants" law, which had threatened to annul the title held by Virginia upon certain lands lying within the state of Kentucky. He served from 1829-41 as reporter of the Virginia court of appeals, and took an active part in the state constitutional convention of 1829-30. He was elected to the United States senate March 5, 1834, as a Whig, succeeding William C. Rives, a Democrat, who had resigned from the senate rather than obey instructions of the Virginia legislature. Leigh was reëlected senator, but resigned in 1836 because the Democrats had again come into control of the Virginia legislature. From this time he spent his life in retirement. He published twelve volumes of *Reports of the Court of Appeals and General Court of Virginia* (1829-41). The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by his *alma mater* (William and Mary) in 1835.

LEIGH, Frances Butler, author: b. Philadelphia, Pa., and died in England. She was the daughter of Pierce Butler, a Georgia planter, and the noted English author and actress, Frances Anne Kemble. Her parents were separated in 1849, Frances remaining with her father. Her mother, in her *Journal of a Residence on a Georgia Plantation* (1864), drew a harrowing picture of slavery. In 1871 Frances married Rev. John Wentworth Leigh, an English clergyman. In 1883, while in England, she published *Ten Years on a Georgia Plantation Since the War,* an

account of her life on a sea island rice and cotton plantation during the Reconstruction. There is no better authority than this book on the social and economic conditions among the coast negroes after the war. The style is good and the temper perfect. The daughter's account contradicts to a certain extent the mother's description of the same plantation under slavery.

LEOVY, HENRY JEFFERSON, lawyer: b. Augusta, Ga., May 17, 1826; d. New Orleans, Oct. 3, 1902. When the son was very young the family moved to Louisiana, where Leovy was admitted to the bar in 1849 and soon became one of the most prominent lawyers in the state. He was part owner and publisher of the New Orleans *Delta* for many years, continuing the publication until the paper was seized by General Butler in 1862. Leovy was in the Confederate service 1861-65, and became city attorney of New Orleans in 1870. He was a profound student of the Louisiana law and wrote (1860) some valuable essays on the legal history of the state.

LETCHER, JOHN, politician: b. Lexington, Va., March 29, 1813; d. Lexington, Jan 26, 1884. He was educated at an "old field school," and received a classical instruction at Washington College and at Randolph Macon College, Virginia. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1839. He entered politics and edited a newspaper at Lexington, Va.; was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1850; and in 1852 was elected to Congress as a Democrat, and served until 1859, when he became governor of Virginia. He was the chief executive of the state at the time of the adoption of the ordinance of secession in 1861, and was the "War Governor" of the state. His significant sobriquet was "Honest John Letcher." He was

noted for his ability on the hustings, and for his incorruptible integrity in public and private life. After the close of the War of Secession he practiced his profession in Lexington, where he died, January 26, 1884.

LeVERT, Octavia Walton, author: b. near Augusta, Ga., 1810 (?); d. Augusta, March 13, 1877. Her grandfather, George Walton, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and her father, of the same name, was for a time territorial governor of Florida. She was reared in Pensacola, Fla., and when the new capital was to be named she had the honor of selecting the Indian name, Tallahassee, "beautiful city." She was well versed in languages and science, being able to converse in French, Italian and Spanish. She met Lafayette on his visit to Mobile, and so charmed him with her conversation in French that he complimented her highly. She went to Washington City in 1833 to report the congressional debates, and attracted the attention of the most noted statesmen by the accuracy and clearness of her judgments and estimates. In 1836 she married Dr. Henry LeVert, of Mobile, and as Madame Levert soon became widely known as a public reader and a brilliant conversationalist. She traveled in Europe in 1853 and 1855, and wrote up her memoirs under the title, *Souvenirs of Travel* (1858). She wrote two other volumes of memoirs, but never published them. Before the war she was an anti-secessionist, but she remained in Mobile during the struggle and aided the Southern cause in many ways.

LEWIS, Andrew, soldier: b. Ireland, Oct. 9, 1720; d. Sept. 25, 1781. He was the third son of John Lewis, an Irishman, who, bringing his family to America, settled in Augusta county, Va., about 1732, where he shortly became one of the most in-

fluential citizens of that section. John Lewis was the father of four of the most distinguished colonial and Revolutionary soldiers and patriots of Virginia: Thomas Lewis (1718-90), burgess, member of the Virginia Revolutionary convention and the state convention which ratified the Federal constitution; William (1724-1811), soldier in the French and Indian and the Revolutionary wars; Charles (1733-44), who served gallantly in the early frontier Indian wars, and who lost his life at the Battle of Point Pleasant while commanding the Augusta county militia, Oct. 10, 1774; and Andrew, the subject of this sketch. Andrew Lewis's whole life was virtually that of a soldier. He was captain of a company in the Augusta county militia, 1742, and held the rank of colonel in 1752. He raised a company and joined Washington in his expedition to the frontier of the colony in 1754, when trouble with France over her encroachments on English territory was imminent, and received a wound in the battle at Fort Necessity. In 1755 his command was detailed to erect forts along the border of English territory; in 1758 he participated in the Sandy Creek expedition, later in the same year serving with Grant before Fort Duquesne, where he was captured and confined in prison in Montreal. After his release he returned to the service, remaining on active duty until 1762, while in the following year he was made county-lieutenant of Augusta. Lewis was upon several occasions a member of Virginia commissions to treat with Indians for peace. He removed to Botetourt county, where he filled several important offices, and in October, 1774, was at the battle of Point Pleasant. Though no longer a young man, Lewis was one of the most enthusiastic of American supporters when the Revolution came on, and Washington, to whom his former services were well

known, urged his appointment in 1775 as commander-in-chief of the American forces. He was commissioned brigadier-general, however, shortly resigning from active field service. In 1778 he arranged a treaty with the Indians at Fort Pitt; was a member of the Virginia assembly, and later of the council of state.

LEWIS, Dixon Hall, politician: b. Hancock county, Ga., Aug. 10, 1802; d. New York City, Oct. 25, 1848. His father was a planter who removed to Alabama in 1818. The son was educated in Georgia and South Carolina and at Columbia College. In 1825 he began the practice of law in Montgomery, Ala. His ability was soon recognized, but he decided to enter politics. He served two terms in the state legislature and eight in Congress. In 1844, and again in 1847, he was elected to the United States senate. At Washington, Lewis was one of the leading men of the South. In 1839 he failed of being elected speaker only by the opposition of the Benton Democrats. The city authorities of New York arranged a public funeral, and a vast concourse marched in the funeral procession.

LEWIS, Fielding, Revolutionary patriot: b. Gloucester county, Va., July 7, 1725; d. Fredericksburg, Va., 1782. Lewis removed at an early day to Fredericksburg, in the vicinity of which town he acquired much landed property. His home, "Kenmore," in Fredericksburg, is still standing. He was a merchant, and for many years a member of Spotsylvania county court and a vestryman of St. George's parish. In 1758 and 1761 he was county-lieutenant, or military commandant in the county, and from 1760-68 was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses. His patriotism at the time of the Revolution was conspicuous. He advanced

£7,000 to the government for the manufacture of arms at Fredericksburg. He married first, Oct. 18, 1746, Catharine, daughter of Maj. John Washington, of "Highgate," Gloucester county; and, second, May 7, 1750, Elizabeth, daughter of Augustine Washington, and only surviving sister of Gen. George Washington.

LEWIS, Meriwether, explorer: b. near Charlottesville, Va., Aug. 18, 1774; d. near Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 8, 1809. Lewis was always of an adventurous nature and left school when only eighteen years of age, and in 1794 joined the troops who were sent to Pennsylvania to put down the whiskey insurrection. The following year he entered the regular army as lieutenant, and in 1800 was made captain. In 1801-03 he served as the private secretary of President Jefferson, by whom he was recommended to Congress to lead, with Capt. William Clark, the party to make explorations of the northern and western parts of the United States to the Pacific Ocean. The party set out July 5, 1803, and consisted of Lewis and Clark, nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen soldiers, two Canadian boatmen, an interpreter, a hunter and a negro servant belonging to Captain Clark. The Missouri River and its tributaries were explored to their sources and the expedition then crossed over to the Columbia River, which in turn was explored to its mouth. One winter was spent on the banks of the Missouri four thousand miles beyond its confluence, another was spent on the south bank of the Columbia. The expedition then retraced its steps, reaching the mouth of the Missouri on Nov. 15, 1805. Congress made grants of land to the men who took part in the expedition; Clark was appointed general of militia and Indian agent, and Lewis was appointed gov-

ernor of Missouri territory, then a turbulent, lawless country, which he restored to comparative quiet. Suffering from bad health, Lewis was called to Washington, but committed suicide while on the way. The Lewis and Clark Expedition was named in honor of the explorers.

LINCECUM, Gideon, merchant, pioneer, naturalist: b. Hancock county, Ga., April, 1793; d. Long Point, Tex., Nov. 28, 1873. He was educated in a country school in South Carolina. He served in the War of 1812. Was tax collector of Putnam county in 1813; studied medicine and taught school in Georgia. Then he removed, through the wilderness, to Tuscaloosa, Ala., afterwards near to the site of Columbus, Miss. When the government in 1819 had the road surveyed from Nashville to Natchez, it crossed the Tombigbee River where Columbus, Miss., now stands. Lincecum opened a store there. The legislature appointed him chief justice of the new settlement, with power to appoint all the officers. He was also authorized to lay off the new town, and to lease the lots which were located on school lands. He was also school commissioner. He removed to Cotton Gin, and for eight years was in business there. In April, 1848, he removed to Texas and settled at Long Point. He wrote numerous contributions to publications of Smithsonian Institution and Academy Natural Sciences; also for *American Naturalist* and *American Sportsman.* Wrote also *The Traditions of the Choctaws* (first in Choctaw, then in English), with Life of Apushimataha. Spent much time in collecting specimens for his herbarium (1829-73); made other elaborate collections in natural history. Sent Charles Darwin forty-eight specimens of Texas ants, with account of the habits of each; sent to the Jardin des Plantes, of Paris, 600

specimens of the Flora of Texas; sent the Smithsonian Institution many botanical and entomological specimens, and to the New York College of Science a very large collection of Texas butterflies. Lived in Tuxpan, Mexico, from his seventy-fifth to eightieth year.

LINCOLN, ABRAHAM, statesman: b. Hardin (now LaRue) county, Ky., Feb. 12, 1809; d. Washington, D. C., April 15, 1865. His father, Thomas Lincoln, and his mother, Nancy Hanks, were both of respectable Virginian descent; both were of families that had emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky to secure opportunities that could not be had under the industrial system dominated by the institution of slavery. Abraham Lincoln's grandfather was a prominent and successful frontier farmer. His father was somewhat shiftless; he moved too often, as did a large proportion of the pioneers. Both Thomas Lincoln and his wife were opposed to slavery organization and belonged to an anti-slavery organization. Their opinions were those of the Southern non-slaveholder of the time. In 1861, in order to live in a wholly free community, Thomas Lincoln moved to Indiana, to a much wilder community, where the land was poor, the forests still to be cleared, and where wild beasts were still common. Under such conditions Lincoln spent his boyhood years. Before leaving Kentucky he attended school for a season, and in Indiana, when there was no pressing work to be done, he went to the very poor schools that were taught by wandering schoolmasters. He got all that these schools had to give—not much—and still had an insatiable desire to learn. All the books that he could borrow or buy he mastered, and before he was of age he was better informed than any of his neighbors. Most of his time was spent at hard work.

When he was eight years old he was given an axe and set to clearing, and he kept at this for fifteen years. While with his father he proved to be a self-reliant business man, and once was sent with a flat-boat load of produce to New Orleans. In 1830 Thomas Lincoln moved to Macon county, Ill. Abraham went with him, helped to clear the farm and then went to Sangamon county, where for a time he worked in a store, spending his leisure in reading and in drilling with the militia. When the Black Hawk War began, Lincoln was elected captain of a volunteer company which saw a short service, with no fighting, and was disbanded. He then enlisted as a private until the end of the war. Returning to Sangamon county, he tried keeping a store, but, owing to the dishonesty of his partner, he failed and was left heavily in debt. About this time he was appointed postmaster and deputy surveyor, positions which allowed him plenty of time to read law in preparation for practice. In 1834 he entered actively upon a political career as member of the Illinois legislature. All of his life to this time had been spent in a political atmosphere. In Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois political divisions were sharp; there was much discussion of public questions, and frequent stump speeches or public debates on public issues. Consequently the average voter was well posted on political matters. Lincoln served until 1842 in the state legislature, practicing law when the legislature was not in session. He was considered one of the leading members, was a Whig in politics and gave promise of becoming an eminent lawyer. In 1846 he was elected to Congress, and served 1847-49. He opposed the administration policy in regard to the Mexican War, but voted for supplies. When the discussion about slavery in the territories began, he voted for the Wilmot Proviso. He took

THE EARLY HOME OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

His father built this cabin and moved into it when Abraham was an infant, and resided there till he was seven years of age, when he removed to Indiana.

little part in the controversy on slavery, though he introduced a measure for compensated emancipation in the District of Columbia. While in Congress he and Alexander H. Stephens became warm friends. Lincoln did not ask for reëlection, but returned to the practice of law in Springfield. For a time he took little interest in politics, but was aroused by the sectional controversies that grew out of the Compromise of 1850. He was strongly opposed to the principle of popular sovereignty, or "squatter sovereignty," upheld by Senator Stephen A. Douglas, and by him embodied in the Kansas-Nebraska Act. Lincoln's views on slavery had been gradually growing more radical. He had inherited the views of the Southern non-slaveholding emigrant; he had heard the question debated in Southern Indiana and Southern Illinois; he had been repelled by what he saw of the institution on his trips down the Mississippi, and during the discussion (1847-54) of slavery in the territories he had taken advanced ground. He was now the leading Whig of Illinois, as Douglas was the leading Democrat. When the Whig party broke up, Lincoln went with the new Republican party. In 1858, as the recognized head of that party, he made the celebrated campaign for the senate against Douglas. The question at issue in the series of debates was whether or not Congress should by law prohibit slavery in the territories. Douglas held to the principle of popular sovereignty, that is, that the question should be left for the people of each territory to settle. Lincoln maintained that Congress should prohibit slavery in the territories, and asserted that Douglas's doctrine of popular sovereignty was in conflict with the Dred Scot Decision. The debate attracted wide attention, though both candidates were debating upon mere theories. Douglas won the seat in the senate, but

Lincoln had forced him to make certain declarations of opinion which would insure his defeat for the presidency, should he become a candidate. In this discussion Lincoln took extreme ground on the slavery question. From this time he was the best-known man in the West, the logical Western candidate for the presidency. Able campaigners pushed his candidacy; a strong anti-slavery speech in February, 1860, at the Cooper Institute, New York, made him known to the East as he was already known in the West. At the Chicago convention, May, 1860, he was nominated for the presidency. The Democratic party was divided between Douglas and Breckinridge, and a third party—the Constitutional Union—developed considerable strength among the former Whigs who had not become Republicans. This insured the election of Lincoln, though he did not obtain a majority of the popular vote. The sectional division was made clear by this victory, and the South considered it a declaration of hostility against her institutions. Consequently there followed the secession of the Southern states and the organization of the Confederate states. Before March 4, 1861, Lincoln made no statement as to his policy toward the secession. In his inaugural address he denied the right of a state to secede and announced his purpose to treat secession as a nullity. He refused to treat with the Confederate commissioners, and war soon began. The purpose of the war was, according to Lincoln, to restore the Union; consequently he would listen to no proposition that had any other end in view. Of Lincoln's administration during the war, history tells at length. In regard to the abolition of slavery, his views underwent a change. At first he thought that slavery might be left undisturbed; later (1862-63) he thought that it might be destroyed in the seceding

states; and by 1864-65 he was of the opinion that by constitutional amendment the institution should be destroyed throughout the Union. At first he restrained those who would emancipate the negroes, as the Federal armies occupied slave territory; next he tried without success to get the border states to accept compensated emancipation; then, as an announcement of policy, he published the emancipation proclamation, which, however, had no legal effect; and finally he secured the submission of the thirteenth amendment to the states. Lincoln had a better acquaintance with Southern conditions than the Eastern abolitionists; he did not believe that emancipation would solve the problem; he did not believe that the two races could live peaceably together in one country, and he tried hard to induce Congress to adopt a deportation plan, but with little success.

Lincoln's plan of reconstruction was wiser and more lenient than the one finally enforced by the extreme radicals. The problem was soon presented, and in the states of West Virginia, Tennessee, Arkansas and Louisiana he established, or helped to establish, local governments according to his view. He held that the people of a state should themselves do the work of reconstruction, that there should be no wholesale confiscation and no severe punishments, that negro suffrage, if given, should be given by the Southern whites and that Northern men should not take charge of the process of reconstruction. At a cabinet meeting held the day he was shot he developed his plan and announced his policy. Though in the supreme work of his life, Lincoln was opposed by the great mass of the Southerners, yet by birth and early training he was Southern; in his views relating to slavery and the negro he was very close to the large body of non-slaveholding Southerners; and in his attitude toward reconstruction he

showed an appreciation of Southern conditions superior to that of those who had no actual knowledge of or connection with the South.

LINDSAY, WILLIAM, jurist and legislator: b. Rockbridge county, Va., Sept. 4, 1835; d. Frankfort, Ky., Oct. 16, 1909. He received his education in the schools of Lexington, Va. After his graduation he entered the law office of Judge John W. Breckinridge in that city, where he studied for four years. In 1854 he went to Hickman county, Ky., where he took up the reading of law in the office of Judge Edward Crossland of Clinton. He was admitted to the bar in 1856 and immediately took up the practice of law in Clinton. When the war broke out he enlisted as a private in the Confederate army, joining the Twenty-second infantry. In July, less than three months after his enlistment, he was made lieutenant of the company. In November of the same year he commanded the company as captain at the battle of Belmont, Ky., and later was at the head of his company at the battle of Shiloh. Later he served with the Seventh Kentucky under Generals Buford and Lyon. At the close of the war he was paroled. He returned to Hickman county and again took up the practice of law. In 1867 he was elected to the state senate to represent the counties of Hickman, Fulton and Graves. In 1870 he was elected to the court of appeals and held that office until 1878, serving as chief justice for the last two years. As a judge of the court of appeals his work was of the highest order. He wrote the opinion in the case of the Commonwealth *v.* Hawes, which involved the question of extradition, and the construction of the treaty on that subject between the United States and Great Britain. In that case it was for the first time decided by a court of last resort that a person extradited for

one of the causes named in the treaty could not lawfully be tried for an offense not named in the warrant without first being afforded an opportunity to return to the country from which he had been taken. In 1889 Judge Lindsay was elected to the Kentucky state senate. In 1893 he was appointed United States senator from Kentucky to fill the unexpired term of John G. Carlisle, and a year later was elected for a full term, serving until 1901. He was a sound money Democrat and in 1896 was asked by the legislature to resign. Senator Lindsay sent to the legislature a refusal, saying that he represented the people of the state in the senate and not any faction or any political party. However, the action of the state legislature probably had much to do with his failure to be reëlected.

LINDSLEY, Philip, educator: b. Norristown, N. J., Dec. 21, 1786; d. Nashville, Tenn., May 25, 1855. He graduated from the College of New Jersey at Princeton when eighteen years of age, and three years later was made instructor in Latin and Greek in the college. He studied theology, and entered the Presbyterian ministry in 1810. In 1812 he resumed his duties as instructor in Princeton College, and in 1813 was elected professor of languages. In the same year he was made secretary of the board of trustees, and in 1817 became vice-president of the college, and five years later served for one year as its acting president. In 1823 he was elected president of Cumberland College, Nashville, and also to the presidency of the College of New Jersey. He declined each of these positions; but in 1824, upon the renewal of the offer of the presidency of Cumberland College, he accepted the position, which he continued to occupy until 1850. In that year he became professor of archæology and eccleciastical polity in

the theological seminary at New Albany, Ind., which he held for three years. In the meantime he served as moderator of the General Assembly in 1834, and was commissioner of the Presbytery to the General Assembly in 1855. Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, gave him the degree of doctor of laws. His writings have been edited, and his biography written by Leroy J. Halsey.

LINK, Samuel Albert, educator and author: b. Lebanon, Tenn., July 10, 1848; resides in Thomasville, Tenn. Link was educated at Ewing College, Illinois, and at the University of Nashville, and later studied law, but did not practise. Since 1874 he has been continuously engaged in teaching, as principal of private schools, president of the Tennessee School for the Blind, and as president of Tennessee Female College. He has written numerous articles on literary subjects for periodicals, and has published: *A Sketch of Paul H. Hayne* (1890); *Pioneers of Southern Literature* (1900); *Southern Poets* (1895-98); *Great Americans* (1901-07).

LIPSCOMB, Abner Smith, jurist: b. South Carolina, 1789; d. Washington county, Tex., 1856. He removed to Alabama with his parents, read law and settled at St. Stephens, Ala., in 1811. He served for two sessions in the territorial legislature, and when Alabama was admitted as a state he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court; and in 1823 he became chief justice, serving until his resignation in 1835 to practice law in Mobile. After one year in the state legislature he removed to Texas, where he became a prominent lawyer, exerted much influence in framing the state constitution of Texas and served as justice of the Texas supreme court from 1846 until his death.

LIVINGSTON, EDWARD, jurist and statesman: b. Clermont, N. Y., May 26, 1764; d. Rhinebeck, N. Y., May 23, 1836. He was graduated from Princeton in 1781, studied law and was admitted to the bar of New York in 1785. He was soon one of the most prominent lawyers of New York City, and had as his competitors Egbert Benson, Aaron Burr and Alexander Hamilton. He was sent to Congress from New York as a Republican from 1795-1801, where he attracted attention by his speeches against the alien and sedition laws and other important matters then before the public. In 1801 Livingston was appointed United States attorney for the district of New York by President Jefferson, and became mayor of New York City in the same year. While ill with yellow fever in 1803 his agent misappropriated United States funds under the charge of Livingston, who voluntarily confessed judgment in favor of the United States for $100,000 without waiting for an adjustment of his affairs. His property he gave up to be sold at auction to pay the debt which was found to be $43,666.21, and he resigned both of his offices. The matter was not finally settled until 1826, when Livingston paid the debt in full, which at this time with interest amounted to $100,000. In 1803 Livingston went to the then new territory of Louisiana, settling in New Orleans. He began to practice law, was soon one of the leaders at the bar, and, by accepting land instead of money fees, laid the foundation for a large fortune. The legal system of Louisiana at this time was a strange confusion of English common law and French and Spanish law, and in 1805 Livingston drew up a code of procedure which was adopted by the legislature of Louisiana. During the War of 1812 he was made president of the committee of public defense, and during the Battle of New Orleans he served on Gen-

eral Jackson's staff. In 1820 he was sent to the state legislature, and with two assistants was appointed to prepare a civil code for the state, which was adopted in 1825. In 1821 he began the revision of the entire system of the criminal law of the state, which he completed in 1824; but just as he had finished the copy it was destroyed by fire. With dauntless courage he again began his work, which was completed in two years. The system was divided into codes, books, chapters, sections and articles, but it was not adopted as a whole by the state of Louisiana. However, the work made Livingston famous throughout America and Europe, and many of the principles set forth in his work were adopted by the states and countries of Europe and incorporated in their laws. Guatemala adopted his Code of Reform and Prison Discipline without change. Livingston was in Congress from 1823-29, and in the senate from 1829-31. He became secretary of state in Jackson's cabinet in 1831, resigning to go as minister plenipotentiary to France to demand payment from the government of France of indemnity for depredations on American commerce. In this he was successful, and returned to America in 1835 and retired from active life to his country estate, "Montgomery Place," on the Hudson River, where he died the following year. Livingston exerted a strong influence on the administration of Jackson while secretary of state, and many of Jackson's state papers, including the famous nullification proclamation of Dec. 10, 1832, were generally believed to have been written by Livingston. A complete collection of his works on criminal jurisprudence was published in 1873.

LOCKETT, Samuel Henry, soldier, educator and engineer: b. Mecklenberg county, Va., July 7,

1837; d. Bogota, U. S. Colombia, Oct. 12, 1891. His father removed to Marion, Ala., when the son Samuel was an infant. He was graduated from Howard College, Alabama, at the age of sixteen, then was appointed a cadet to the United States Military Academy and was graduated with the second highest rank in the class of 1859. He was made a second lieutenant in the corps of engineers and was appointed assistant professor at West Point. The following year (1860) he became assistant to Capt. W. H. C. Whiting in his engineering work in the "Eighth Light House District." Lieutenant Lockett resigned when Alabama seceded, and entered the Confederate service. He planned and partly constructed the defenses of Mobile, Pensacola, Corinth, Vicksburg, Port Hudson, Jackson, etc. He was captured at Vicksburg, and later exchanged. During 1864-65 he had charge of the defenses of Mobile, which he constructed with such ability as to win a wide reputation as an engineer. After the war Lockett became professor of mathematics and natural sciences at Judson Institute, Alabama. From 1867-73 he was professor of mechanics and engineering in Louisiana State University, where he made a survey of the state and prepared his famous topographical map of Louisiana; he was president of a school in Alabama, 1874-75, and from 1875-77 was colonel of engineers in the Egyptian army. Upon his return he was made professor of engineering and mechanics in the University of Tennessee. In 1883-84 he was principal assistant engineer to Gen. C. P. Stone in the placing of the Bartholdi Statue of Liberty. From 1884-88 he constructed water and gas works in various cities in the United States; in 1888 he was sent to Chili, where he secured for the North and South American Construction Company a $20,000,000 contract. He was then appointed by

the United States of Colombia as chief engineer to construct water works, which position he held at the time of his death.

LOGAN, Benjamin, pioneer: b. Augusta county, Va., 1743; d. Dec. 11, 1802. Dividing the estate coming to him by primogeniture with his mother and the children, he removed to Holden River. In 1764 he engaged in wars against the Indians, and in 1774 served with Patrick Henry against Governor Dunmore. In 1775 he left Boone's party of intending Kentucky settlers and located in (now) Lincoln county, Ky., and with his brother John built Fort Logan. In 1777, having been reinforced, he brought his family, which he had kept elsewhere protected against the Indians, to Fort Logan. The siege of the fort by one hundred Indians commenced May 20, 1777, and continued till supplies were nearly exhausted. Leaving by night with two companions, he hastily brought back ammunition from the Holsten settlement, 150 miles off, and, as he had arranged, Col. John Bowman with a party followed and dispersed the besiegers. In July, 1779, he attacked Chillicothe, and most of his men flying because an expected support had not come, with his aides, all mounted, he charged, forced the Indians from hiding and put them to flight. In 1788 he conducted an expedition against the Northwestern tribes. He was delegate to the convention that framed the first Kentucky constitution in 1792; also to the second constitutional convention, 1799; and a member of the Kentucky legislature. Logan county, Ky., was named after him in 1792.

LOMAX, John Taylor: b. Port Tobago county, Va., Jan. 19, 1781; d. Oct. 1, 1862. In 1797 he graduated from St. John's College, Annapolis, and read law at Annapolis 1797-1801. He settled at Port

Royal, Va., 1801, removed to Fredericksburg 1805, to Menokin 1810, returned to Fredericksburg 1813. He was law professor at the University of Virginia, 1826-30; associate justice of Virginia general court, 1830-38, 1851-57. The remainder of his life he lived in retirement. He received LL.D. from Harvard, 1847; was the author of: *A Digest of the Laws Respecting Real Property * * in the United States* (1839); *A Treatise on the Law of Executors and Administrators * * in the United States* (1841).

LOMAX, Lunsford Lindsay, soldier: b. Newport, R. I. He received an academical education in private schools in Richmond and Norfolk, and entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1852, from which he graduated July 1, 1856. He received the appointment of brevet-lieutenant in the Second cavalry, and was successively promoted second and first-lieutenant of the First cavalry, United States army. Upon the secession of Virginia he resigned his commission and was appointed captain in the state troops. He served as assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and later as inspector-general under Van Dorn in the Southwest, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In October, 1862, he became inspector-general of the army of East Tennessee. He took part in many of the battles of the Western campaign, and in February, 1863, was promoted colonel and assigned to service in the East, and participated in the battles of Brandy Station, Winchester, Rector's Cross-Roads, Upperville and Gettysburg. The same year he was made a brigadier-general and was in the engagements at Culpeper Court House, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Yellow Tavern, Ream's Station and Trevillians. In 1864 he was made major-general. He saw service in the Valley campaign under Early,

and in March, 1865, was in full command of the Valley district of the department of northern Virginia. After Appomattox he joined General Johnston in North Carolina and surrendered with him at Greensboro. After the war he engaged in farming, and later was president of the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College at Blacksburg from 1889-94. He has since been engaged in the compilation of the records of the War of Secession by the United States government at Washington.

LONG, Crawford Williamson, physician: b. Danielsville, Ga., Nov. 1, 1815; d. Athens, Ga., June 6, 1879. He was educated in the Danielsville Academy and at Franklin College, now the University of Georgia. After studying law he studied in the medical departments of Transylvania University and the University of Pennsylvania, graduating from the latter in 1839. He began practice in Jefferson, Ga., and here made the discovery of the anesthetic uses of ether. Observing the effects of ether upon himself and others, who for amusement subjected themselves to the influence of the drug, he repeatedly stated his belief that it could be used to overcome the pain of surgical operations. On March 30, 1842, his first surgical experiment was made, in the presence of four witnesses, and was successful. This was followed by many other painless operations. Because of his dislike of appearing in print, and because he wished to make further study of the subject, Long made no extensive publication of his discovery, though among physicians and his friends he told of his experiments. He practised in Atlanta, Ga., in 1850, and in Athens, Ga., from 1851 until his death, having charge of a hospital there during the War of Secession.

LONGSTREET, Augustus Baldwin, lawyer, author and educator: b. Augusta, Ga., Sept. 22, 1790; d. Oxford, Miss., Sept. 9, 1870. He was graduated from Yale in 1813, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1815 and soon became a prominent jurist. He was a member of the state legislature in 1821, judge of the Ocmulgee judicial district in 1822-29. Returning to his law practice, he established the *Augusta Sentinel,* which in 1838 was consolidated with the *Chronicle.* In the same year he became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and was stationed in Augusta. During the yellow fever epidemic in 1839 Longstreet remained to nurse the sick and dying. From 1839-48 he was president of Emory College, Oxford, Ga., later president of Centenary College, Louisiana, and of the University of Mississippi. From 1857-61 he was president of South Carolina College, after which he returned to the University of Mississippi as president and served until his death. He was one of the leaders in the Southern party in the discussion in the conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church which led to the division into two conferences. His many writings, published chiefly in Southern periodicals, include: *Letters to Clergymen of the Northern Methodist Church* and *Letters from Georgia to Massachusetts.* In 1864 he published *Master William Mitten.* His best production, a series of humorous newspaper sketches entitled *Georgia Scenes, Characters, Incidents, Etc., in the First Half Century of the Republic, by a Native Georgian* (published in book form in 1840 and in 1867), was ranked among the best Southern literature before the war. Longstreet had nothing to do with the second edition and tried to destroy as many copies of the first edition as possible.

LONGSTREET, James, soldier: b. Edgefield district, S. C., Jan. 8, 1821; d. Gainesville, Ga., Jan. 2, 1904. He was the son of James Longstreet, a native of New Jersey. His maternal grandfather, Marshall Dent, was a first cousin of Chief Justice John Marshall. His grandfather, William Longstreet, in 1787 used steam as the motive power of a small boat on the Savannah River at Augusta, Ga. Up to the age of twelve years General Longstreet's home was in Augusta, whence, after the death of his father, he went with his mother to North Alabama, and from that state in 1838 he was appointed to the United States Military Academy. Graduating in 1842, he was assigned to the Fourth United States cavalry with the brevet of second lieutenant. The command was joined next year by Lieut. U. S. Grant, who was by Longstreet introduced to his first cousin, Julia Dent, who became the wife of the subsequent Federal general. In 1845 Longstreet, with promotion to lieutenant in the Eighth regiment, was at St. Augustine, Fla., until ordered to the army of Gen. Zachary Taylor in Texas, under whom he participated in the battles of Palo Alto, Recaca de la Palma and Monterey, and under General Scott won distinction at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, San Antonio, Churubusco and Molino del Rez, winning the brevets of captain and major. At Chapultepec he was severely wounded. He was commissioned captain in 1852 and major and paymaster in 1858. Resigning this office, he reported at Richmond, Va., June 29, 1861, and on July 1st following received a commission as brigadier-general with orders to report to Beauregard at Manassas, where, in command of a Virginia brigade, he repulsed the Federals at Blackburn's Ford, July 18, and on the 21st, at Manassas, threatened the Federal rear. Promoted to major-general on October 17, he commanded a division

under Joseph E. Johnston; at the battle of Williamsburg he was in immediate command on the field; during the battle of Seven Pines commanded the right wing of the army, and during the Seven Days' battles under Lee led his own and A. P. Hill's divisions. After the raising of the siege of Richmond he was put in command of the First corps of the army of northern Virginia, Stonewall Jackson being leader of the Second.

When Jackson marched to confront Pope in northern Virginia, Longstreet, forcing the passes at Thoroughfare Gap, united with Jackson in time to crush Pope on the field of Second Manassas. During the Maryland campaign he did splendid service at South Mountain and Sharpsburg. At Fredericksburg the fighting on the left wing and the defense of Marye's Hill were under his direction. He was operating at Suffolk, Va., at the time of the battle of Chancellorsville, but, rejoining Lee for the Pennsylvania campaign, fought with his usual determined valor at Gettysburg, where on the third day Pickett's division of his corps, reinforced by Pettigrew and Trimble, made the immortal charge upon the Federal position on Cemetery Hill. After the return of the Confederate army to Virginia, Longstreet was sent with two of his divisions, Hood's and McLaw's, to Georgia, and in command of the Confederate left at Chickamauga struck the decisive blow which shattered the Federal right and won the victory for the Confederates. He then conducted the East Tennessee campaign, and though unsuccessful at Knoxville, gained the day on other fields. Returning to Virginia, he came upon the field at the Wilderness in time to defeat Hancock's attack and in the moment of victory received a severe wound, which disabled him for several months. During the greater part of the siege of Richmond and Peters-

burg he commanded north of the James, and on the retreat to Appomattox commanded the right wing and main portion of the army. After the close of hostilities he engaged in business in New Orleans, and during the presidency of General Grant was appointed surveyor of the port of that city, and later supervisor of internal revenue and postmaster. In 1880 he was appointed United States minister to Turkey, and upon the expiration of that term of service removed to Georgia, in which state he henceforth made his home, residing at Gainesville. Under President Garfield he was United States marshal for the district of Georgia. In October, 1897, he was appointed United States railroad commissioner to succeed Gen. Wade Hampton, and later was appointed postmaster of Gainesville, Ga.

LORING, William Wing, soldier: b. Wilmington, N. C., Dec. 4, 1818; d. New York, Dec. 30, 1886. In early childhood he became a resident of Florida, and at the age of fourteen was in the ranks of the volunteers, fighting Indians in the swamps and everglades. On June 16, 1837, he was appointed a second lieutenant, later captain of mounted riflemen, and promoted to major. Attending school at Alexandria, Va., and Georgetown, D. C., he was in 1842 admitted to the bar. Returning to Florida, he was elected to the state legislature, of which he was a member for three years. He served under General Scott in the Mexican War from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico, being for meritorious conduct brevetted lieutenant-colonel and then colonel. While entering the City of Mexico at the head of his regiment he lost his left arm. After the Mexican War the citizens of Apalachicola, Fla., presented him with a sword. In 1849 Loring was ordered to march his regiment across the continent and take command

of the department of Oregon. While on the frontier he had many combats with the Indians. By permission he visited Europe and studied the military systems of European nations. Returning, he was placed in command of the department of New Mexico; but the War of Secession breaking out, he resigned, and by the Confederate government was commissioned brigadier-general, May 20, 1861. He commanded one wing of Lee's army in the Cheat Mountain campaign, and in December, 1861, and January, 1862, served under Stonewall Jackson at Winchester and in the expedition to Bath, Hancock and Romney. Loring was commissioned major-general Feb. 15, 1862, and assigned to the command of the army in southwest Virginia. He was sent in December, 1862, to take command of the First corps of the army of Mississippi, and won distinction for the successful defense of Fort Pemberton. At Baker's Creek, cut off from the rest of Pemberton's army, he marched eastward and joined Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Jackson. During the Atlantic campaign he commanded a division in Polk's corps, and after the death of Polk, the corps itself, until the appointment of Gen. A. P. Stewart, in whose corps Loring continued to command a division until the capitulation of the army of Tennessee in North Carolina.

After the War of Secession he went abroad, entered the service of the Khedive of Egypt in 1869, and during the Abyssinian War, 1875-76, commanded the Egyptian army, being raised to the dignity of pasha. Returning to the United States in 1877, he resided for a time in Florida, and later made his home in New York, where he wrote a book, entitled *A Confederate Soldier in Egypt.*

LOVELL, MANSFIELD: b. Washington, D. C., Oct. 20, 1822; d. New York City, June 1, 1884. He was

educated at the United States Military Academy at West Point, and, entering the army, served in the occupation of Texas and in the Mexican War. He was wounded at Monterey and at Belen Gate, and was brevetted captain for gallantry at Chapultepec. He resigned from the army in 1854 to join General Quitman's Cuban expedition, and after its failure went into business in New Jersey. Subsequently he served as superintendent of street improvements and deputy commissioner of streets for New York City. He went south in 1861, and entered the Confederate army as brigadier-general. In October of that year he was made major-general, and commanded the Confederate forces at New Orleans. After the capture of that city, he served in northern Mississippi, and commanded a division at the battle of Corinth, Oct. 4, 1862. He succeeded Gen. Leonidas Polk in the command of his corps when the latter was killed. At the close of the war he engaged in rice-planting in Georgia, and subsequently removed to New York City, where he aided General Newton in removing the obstructions in the East River at Hellgate.

LOWNDES, Rawlins, president of South Carolina: b. St. Kitt's, British West Indies, January, 1721; d. Aug. 24, 1800. In 1730 he was brought to Charleston by his father, where he studied law and commenced practice. He was provost marshal, member of the South Carolina legislature, afterwards speaker of the house, and justice of the quorum. In 1776 he was appointed associate justice by the king, and on May 13 ruled the Stamp Act to be against common rights, the first American judicial opinion upon it, and would not enforce the use of stamped paper in his court. In 1775 he was removed by the provincial governor, but reinstated by

the crown and made South Carolina chief justice. In the provincial congress he was a member of the committee of safety appointed in 1775, also of the committee of eleven who in 1776 drafted the provincial constitution. On the declaration of independence by the colony, March, 1776, John Rutledge became president of South Carolina, and Lowndes a member of the legislative council. In 1778-79 he was president of South Carolina; member of the state senate from St. Bartholomew's parish; representative from Charleston in the South Carolina legislature till the seat of government removed to Columbia. He earnestly opposed ratification of the Federal constitution because of its restraint of the African slave trade, which he contended was the chief source of Southern prosperity and power.

LOWNDES, William, statesman: b. Colleton district, S. C., Feb. 11, 1782; d. Oct. 27, 1822. Son of Rawlins Lowndes. In 1789-92 he attended school in England, but his health failing, he returned home. In 1804 he was admitted to the bar, but after six months' practice retired to his plantation. He ably maintained in published articles that free ships make free goods, and on this issue was consequently elected to the state legislature, serving 1806-11. In 1809 he was elected captain of Washington light infantry of Charleston; served in the congressional lower house, 1811-22, resigning because of ill health a year before his term expired; he was chairman of ways and means committee, 1815-18; coins and weights, 1818-19; foreign affairs, 1819. He was a conspicuous champion of the measures which promoted the War of 1812; naval committee chairman, 1814; moved vote of thanks to Perry and other naval heroes, and afterwards procured a pension for Perry's widow; opposed privateering; founder of

the sinking fund; chairman of committee to which Missouri compromise was referred, which he supported. His course over Jackson's execution of Arbuthnot and Ambrister gained him the title of "Mediator of the House." His retirement was deeply regretted by congressmen of all parties. He put aside cabinet places and missions offered by Madison, saying he was of "more use to the country" in Congress; in 1821, though Calhoun had accepted presidential nomination by the Pennsylvania legislature, the South Carolina legislature nominated him for the same place by a great vote, when he spoke his "winged word"—"the presidency is neither to be solicited nor declined," but urged that Calhoun receive South Carolina's vote if that would elect. When he died Congress wore thirty-nine days' mourning, though he was not then a member. Clay said he was the wisest man he had ever met, and it was believed by many that he would have been president had he lived somewhat longer. Perhaps his early death, greatly deplored as it was in every part of the country, was his good fortune; for had he survived nullification times, he would have had to sacrifice good fame at home or that abroad.

LUBBOCK, Francis Richard, politician: b. Beaufort, S. C., Oct. 16, 1815; d. Austin, Tex., 1905. After residing in Louisiana two years, he moved to Texas in 1836, and in 1838 was elected clerk of the lower house of the Texas legislature. He served two terms as state comptroller. From 1843-56 he was clerk of Harris county, and in 1857 was lieutenant-governor. He was governor of the state from 1861-63, when he entered the Confederate army as lieutenant-colonel. He served on President Davis's staff in 1864 and 1865, and at the end of the war was captured and imprisoned in Fort Delaware, from which

prison he was released in December, 1865. He returned to Texas, and was for three terms treasurer of Galveston. He was then elected state treasurer, and held this office for several terms. He wrote a volume of reminiscences called *Six Decades in Texas* (1900).

LUCAS, Daniel Bedinger, lawyer and author: b. Charlestown, Va. (now W. Va.), March 16, 1836; d. Charlestown, W. Va., July 24, 1909. His father, William Bedinger, was a member of Congress from Virginia. When the son was an infant his nurse let him fall, causing a permanent spinal injury. In 1856 he graduated at the University of Virginia, and in 1858 received his law diploma at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) and began practice in Charlestown. In 1860 he removed to Richmond. In the war he served on the staff of Gen. Henry A. Wise in the Kanawha Valley. In 1867 he resumed his practice in Charlestown, and in 1869 married Lena T. Brooke, of Richmond. In 1872, 1876, 1884 and 1896 he was presidential elector on the Democratic ticket. From 1884-87 he was a member of the West Virginia legislature, when he was appointed by the governor to the United States senate. The legislature, however, elected Charles J. Faulkner. In 1888-93 he was president of the superior court of appeals of West Virginia. His poem, *The Land Where We Were Dreaming* (1865), attracted much attention in the South. Other works are: *Memoir of John Yates Bell* (1865); *The Wreath of Eglantine, and Other Poems* (1869); *The Maid of Northumberland* (1879); *Ballads and Madrigals* (1884); *Nicaragua and the Filibusters.*

LUDLOW, Roger, lawyer and colonial administrator: b. Dunton, Baycliffe, Wiltshire, England, March 7, 1590; d. about 1665. He was educated in

England, and afterwards practiced law. Appointed assistant by Massachusetts general court, he came to Boston and held the place four years. In 1634 he was deputy governor; but beaten by John Haynes for governor, he took a Massachusetts colony to Windsor, Conn. Ludlow was probably the first lawyer to practice in the colony last named. In January, 1639, he was a member of the Hartford convention, and is believed to have drafted the constitution for Connecticut towns. In April of 1639 he was elected deputy governor, but being defeated by John Haynes (whom he termed his "evil genius") for governor, removed from Windsor and founded Fairfield. He rendered many important services, among which was revising Connecticut law, under appointment in 1646. Energetically upholding Fairfield to protect frontier against Dutch and Indians, in 1653 he voted with other New England commissioners to make war on the Dutch because of an alleged plot of theirs, but Massachusetts refused. The Manhadoes threatening Fairfield, its citizens declared war, vesting him with command; but the general court of New Haven censuring him and punishing his officers for raising volunteers and for insurrection, he became incensed and, declaring that he would not live longer under such a government, in April, 1654, he embarked with his family for Virginia, taking the town records with him. He subsequently lived in obscurity, and it is not known when or where he died. He was John Endicott's brother-in-law. Learned and able, he meritoriously served Connecticut, to whose history he really belongs, though being at the last a Virginian.

LUKEMAN, Henry Augustus, sculptor: b. Richmond, Va., Jan. 28, 1871. During his boyhood, which was spent in New York, he early gave proof of his

love for sculpture, and at ten years of age entered a modelling class held in a boys' club. Three years later he became a pupil of Launt Thompson, in whose studio he remained for some years, devoting his evenings to the study of drawing at the National Academy of Design and at the Cooper Union. Preparations for the Columbian Exposition attracted him to Chicago, and there he made the acquaintance of Daniel C. French, whom he assisted in the enlargement of the colossal statue of "The Republic," which stood in the court of honor. Later, visiting Paris, he was for six months at the Ecole des Beaux-Arts under Falguière. Returning to America, he became first a pupil and later an assistant to Daniel C. French, but for some years Mr. Lukeman has been executing independent commissions. Among his portrait busts, bas-reliefs, memorials and monuments are the statue "Manu, the Law-Giver of India," for the Appellate Court Building, New York; "Robert Livingston," St. Louis; "President McKinley," Adams, Mass.; "Columbus," Custom House, New York; a group of figures entitled "Music," St. Louis Exposition, and four colossal statues in marble at the Royal Bank in Montreal, Canada. A recent commission is for four sculptures to be placed in the northern facade of the eastern wing of the Institute Museum Building, representing the Hebrew people, which sculptures will be "The Hebrew Law-Giver," "The Hebrew Psalmist," "The Hebrew Prophet" and "The Apostle of Christ." Mr. Lukeman is a member of the National Sculpture Society, National Academy of Design, and Architectural League.

LUPTON, Nathaniel Thomas, chemist: b. near Winchester, Va., Dec. 19, 1830; d. June 12, 1893. In 1849 he graduated from Dickinson; and in 1855-56

studied chemistry under Bunsen at Heidelberg University. In 1857-58 he was professor of chemistry and geology at Randolph-Mason College, and from Oct. 3, 1859, till his resignation, July, 1871, at the Southern University, Greensboro, Ala.; was president and professor of chemistry, Alabama University, 1871-74; attended congress of Orientalists, London, 1874. He was professor of chemistry and dean of pharmacy faculty, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., 1874-85; Alabama state chemist and professor of chemistry in Alabama Agricultural College, 1885-93; was chairman of chemical section of American Association for the Advancement of Science, 1877; vice-president of the association, 1880; vice-president of the American Chemical Society, 1889. He received honorary degree of M.D. from Vanderbilt; LL.D. from Alabama University. He was the author of *The Elementary Principles of Scientific Agriculture* (1880).

LYMAN, Phineas, lawyer, soldier, adventurer: b. Durham, Conn., 1715; d. Mississippi, 1776. He graduated at Yale College; afterwards practiced law in Connecticut. He was major-general in command of all the Connecticut troops during the French and Indian wars, being commissioned in 1775. At the battle of Lake George the command devolved on him soon after the engagement began, and he acquitted himself with great credit. In 1762 he was sent, in command of 2,300 men, to assist the English under Albemarle in their attack upon and capture of Havana, and was appointed military governor of the city. At the close of this expedition he was sent to England by the surviving officers to receive a part of the prize money remaining due, and also to solicit from the king a grant of lands in the Natchez district in behalf of the association of "Military Ad-

venturers," composed of provincial officers and soldiers. He did not succeed, and remained in England until 1772, when he returned to America, much depressed in fortune, health and spirits. At this period, however, many grants were made to various persons, and Thaddeus Lyman, with the aid of John Miller, a London merchant, obtained a royal order on the governor of West Florida for 20,000 acres. In December, 1773, General Lyman and a large party embarked at Stonington for New Orleans. They located their grant on the Bayou Pierre, in Claiborne county, but Thaddeus soon died, and, shortly after, General Lyman himself deceased.

LYNCH, Patrick Niesen, Roman Catholic bishop: b. Clones county, Monaghan, Ireland, March 10, 1817; d. Charleston, Feb. 26, 1882. When he was two years old his parents emigrated with him to America and settled at Cheraw, S. C. He studied theology in the Catholic Seminary of St. John the Baptist in Charleston, and later was a distinguished student in the College of the Propaganda at Rome. He returned to Charleston as priest and doctor of divinity, and was successively assistant pastor, pastor, principal of the collegiate institution, and vicar-general of the diocese. In 1855 he was administrator of the Roman Catholic see, and in 1858 was consecrated bishop. Upon the outbreak of the War of Secession in 1861 he ardently espoused the cause of the Confederacy and was sent on a special mission to Europe with a letter from President Davis to the Pope. He returned to find his country overthrown, and the church property of his diocese destroyed, and a fiduciary fund of more than one hundred thousand dollars, belonging to members of his church, lost and dissipated by the ravages of war. He set to work with heroic energy to rebuild the waste

places and to restore the lost funds, and succeeded in raising and disbursing nearly a quarter of a million dollars by his efforts. He contributed articles to the reviews and periodical publications of his church, and published in book form a series of articles on *The Vatican Council* and *The Blood of St. Januarius.*

LYON, MATTHEW, pioneer: b. County Wicklow, Ireland, 1746; d. Spadra Bluff, Ark., Aug. 1, 1822. At the age of thirteen he emigrated to America as a redemptioner in Connecticut. Having served out his time, he settled in Vermont. During the Revolution he served as a leader of the Green Mountain Boys and rose to the rank of colonel, though once cashiered for deserting his post. In 1778 he was deputy clerk to the governor of Vermont, and later clerk of the court of confiscations. He founded Fair Haven, Vt., and was a member of the legislature from that place for several terms. He developed the commerce and manufactures of the town, establishing saw mills, paper mills, a printing office, and edited a newspaper of pronounced democratic principles. Elected to Congress in 1797, he served two terms. He was fined and imprisoned for libel upon President Adams, his friends paying the fine, which was later refunded by Congress. He had the consolation of voting for Jefferson and feeling that his vote insured Jefferson's election. After his release he emigrated to Kentucky and established the first printing press there. He was a member of Congress from Kentucky from 1803-11, when he undertook contracts to build gunboats for the navy. The war left him ruined financially, and he became an Indian trader and factor among the Cherokee Indians in Arkansas. He was the first delegate to Congress from the territory of Arkansas, and died

in Spadra Bluff, Aug. 1, 1822. He was a man of great energy and with the quick temper of his race. While in Congress he had a personal encounter with Mr. Griswold of Connecticut on the floor of the house.

McAFEE, Mrs. Nelly N. Marshall, author: b. Louisville, Ky., May 8, 1845. Her father was General Humphrey Marshall, of Kentucky. She began in 1863 to write for periodicals, and after the war wrote in the West, removing to New York in 1868. In 1871 she married Col. John J. McAfee, of the Confederate army. In addition to numerous poems, she published the following novels: *Eleanor Morton, or Life in Dixie* (1865); *Sodom Apples* (1866); *Gleanings from Fireside Fancies, by Sans Souci* (1866); *Wearing the Cross* (1868); *As by Fire* (1869); *Passion, or Bartered and Sold* (1876); *A Criminal Through Love* (1882).

McAFEE, Robert Breckenridge, lawyer and soldier: b. Mercer county, Ky., February, 1784; d. there March 12, 1849. He was educated at Transylvania Seminary, studied law and began to practice in Mercer county. In the War of 1812 he served successively as sergeant, ensign and second lieutenant in the Northwestern army in its border campaigns, and later as quartermaster, and finally as captain of Richard M. Johnson's regiment in the expeditions against the Indians of the Northwest. He was sent to the state legislature in 1819, and was lieutenant-governor of Kentucky, 1820-24. In 1829 he declined election to Congress, but in 1831-32 was a member of the state legislature. McAfee was a member of the Baltimore convention (1832) that nominated Jackson for the presidency. In 1833-37 he was United States minister to Colombia; in 1841 was in the state senate, and in 1845 he retired from public life. McAfee was much interested in history, es-

pecially the history of his native state. He was a member of the Kentucky Historical Society, and was also a member of the Danish Royal Antiquarian Society. In 1816 he published a *History of the War of 1812,* and he left private papers that give much information concerning the early history of Kentucky.

McBRYDE, John McLaren, son of John and Susan (McLaren) McBryde: b. Abbeville, S. C., Jan. 1, 1841. He received classical training in the Abbeville schools, South Carolina College at Columbia, and the University of Virginia. From the latter he entered the Confederate army in 1861, but owing to the effects of typhoid fever was disabled for field service and became head of a division in the war tax bureau in the treasury department of the Confederate government. After the war, owing to a bad condition of health, Mr. McBryde was forced to go to the country to live. He resided first in Buckingham county, later in Albemarle county, Va., resuming his scientific studies and devoting especial attention to agricultural chemistry and botany. He was influential in arousing great interest in scientific farming, and in 1879 was elected to and accepted the professorship of agriculture and botany in the University of Tennessee. Upon its reorganization in 1882 he was made a professor in South Carolina College, in 1883 becoming president of that institution. During his incumbency here he was offered the presidency of the University of Tennessee, which he refused, though accepting in 1889 the executive office of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Virginia (now the Virginia Polytechnic Institute), at Blacksburg, from which he retired in 1907. Mr. McBryde's career has been marked by an exhibition of a most wonderful executive ability. The degree of doctor of philosophy was conferred on him by the

University of Tennessee in 1887, and doctor of laws by the Southern Presbyterian University in 1883. He was offered the secretaryship of the United States department of agriculture by President Cleveland, and the presidency of the University of Virginia by the board of visitors of that institution, both of which honors he declined.

McCABE, James Dabney, clergyman: b. April 15, 1808; d. Aug. 1, 1875. Became Methodist minister at twenty-one; afterwards joined Episcopal Church; became associate rector of St. Paul's, Baltimore, Md., 1856; then rector of other parishes, twice declining the bishopric; edited *The Olive Branch* and *Odd-Fellows' Magazine;* published a *Masonic Textbook.*

McCABE, William Gordon, educator: b. near Richmond, Va., Aug. 4, 1841. Son of Rev. John Collins McCabe, a poet of some merit. After six years at Hampton (Va.) Academy, he entered the University of Virginia, graduating in 1861. He immediately enlisted as a private in the Confederate army and served throughout the war, becoming captain of artillery in the Third corps, army of Northern Virginia. After the war he established the university school in Petersburg, Va., which became widely known as one of the most excellent classical schools in the South. He removed his school to Richmond, Va., in the nineties, and retired in 1901. In 1867 he married Jenny Pleasants Harrison Osborne. He traveled extensively abroad, cultivating an intimate acquaintance with Tennyson and other famous English writers. In 1904-05 he served as commissioner at the Jamestown Tercentenary Exposition. During the war he wrote a number of lyric poems and ballads, notable for their tender sentiment and rich melody. His poems were published in

a volume entitled *Ballads of Battle and Bravery* (1879). His *Defense of Petersburg* (1876) is an interesting and stirring narrative of one of the greatest sieges of the war, written from the viewpoint of a participant. In addition to several Latin textbooks and numerous literary and historical articles, he has published: *Virginia Schools Before and After the Revolution* (1890); and *Bacon's Rebellion of 1676.* He is also noted as a speaker and raconteur.

McCALEB, Theodore Howard, lawyer: b. Pendleton district, S. C., Feb. 10, 1810; d. at the Hermitage Plantation, Miss., April 29, 1864. He was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy and at Yale. In 1832 he removed to New Orleans, La., and was admitted to the Louisiana bar. In 1846 he was appointed by President Polk United States district judge of Louisiana, which position he held until the state seceded from the Union. He was president of the University of Louisiana for three years, and professor of international law and admiralty law in the same institution for seventeen years.

MACKEY, Albert Gallatin, author: b. Charleston, S. C., March 12, 1807; d. Fortress Monroe, Va., June 20, 1881. In 1832 he graduated from the medical department of the College of South Carolina and settled in Charleston. In 1838 he became demonstrator of anatomy in his *alma mater.* He abandoned the practice of his profession in 1844 and devoted his time to miscellaneous writing and Freemasonry. For three years he edited *Southern and Western Masonic Miscellany,* a weekly magazine, and for two years a *Quarterly* devoted to the same interests. He became widely known as a linguist and as a lecturer on the intellectual and moral development of the middle ages. Afterwards he de-

voted himself to the investigation of abstruse symbolism, particularly in connection with masonry. He published: *A Lexicon of Freemasonry* (1845); *The Mystic Tie* (1849); *Book of the Chapter* (1858); *A History of Freemasonry in South Carolina* (1861); *A Manual of the Lodge* (1862); *Cryptic Masonry* (1867); *Masonic Ritualist* (1867); *The Symbolism of Freemasonry* (1869); *Encyclopedia of Freemasonry* (1869, his largest and most important contribution to masonic literature); and *Masonic Parliamentary Law* (1875).

MACLEAN, Mrs. Clara Victoria Dargan, author: b. near Winnsboro, S. C., Oct. 11, 1841; d. 1900. She was of French descent, and the family lost their wealth in the downfall of the Confederacy. Her education was received at Charleston and at the Moravian Academy, Salem, N. C., and was especially thorough in music. 1852-65 the family resided in Columbia, S. C. At an early age she wrote sketches and songs, and in her eleventh year produced a story which was much admired. She contributed to various periodicals, and in 1863 edited the literary department of the *Edgefield Advertiser*. After the war she taught school, and in 1871 married Col. Joseph A. Maclean. Well-known poems are: *Then and Now; Jean to Jamie.* Of the latter Timrod said: "The verses flow with the softness of a woman's tears." Other works are: *Riverlands* (a story of life on the River Ashley, 1860); *Helen Howard* (1861); and *Light o' Love.*

McCLURE, John, patriot: b. Chester district, S. C., about 1730; d. Aug. 18, 1780. Dispirited by the fall of Charleston, May 12, 1780, many South Carolina patriots fled to other parts, but Sumter, returning in July, found the Whigs under McClure and others making head against the British; these

Whigs having routed the loyalists at Beckamville and at Mobley's meeting-house, Captain Huch, with 400 cavalry and a party of loyalists, was sent to the region. Having committed depredations, Huch encamped at night in a lane, near the present Brattonville, July 11; early next morning Captain McClure entered one end of the lane and Captain Bratton the other, the two having divided their 133 men. After an hour's fighting the enemy was routed, Huch, and Colonel Ferguson, of the Tory militia, being killed, McClure pursuing hotly. In the battle of Hanging Rock, August 6, mortally wounded at first fire, he prayed friends coming to his aid to pursue the enemy, and died a few days later at Charlotte, N. C. General Davis commended him as one of the bravest of the many brave men he had known.

MACON, Nathaniel, Revolutionary soldier, statesman: b. Warren county, N. C., Dec. 17, 1757; d. there June 29, 1837. His environment was agricultural, his character was independence, his life was simplicity, his creed was democracy. A man of innate sterling worth, of strong powers of mind, born and nutured in a rural community, here we have the mainspring of his energies, the keynote of his career. Give such a man a tract of land of a thousand acres or more, with enough slaves to do the different kinds of labor necessary for complete production, and in the genial climate of North Carolina, he can be a little king, growing the fibers demanded for clothing and producing the meat and bread required for food. With his neighbors all about him in similar circumstances, there is a land of microcosms and monarchs, each proud and all-sufficient in material matters for itself, and with enough of social relation with others to satisfy the gregarious instincts of the human heart. For each ruler all the

problems of existence reduce themselves to two main ones: to manage the internal affairs of his own realm, and to preserve the framework of them all. In the South each had to trust his own good sense for the first, and all relied on the United States constitution for the second. Of the successive champions of the South, Macon was one of the purest and best. His temperament and his training peculiarly fitted him for the heavy task. Growing up on a farm, of the limited education of only two years at Princeton, seeing fitful service in the Revolutionary War, then settling to life's problems among widely scattered rural associates, he became of the stoutness and self-reliance of the oak. All he wanted for his private path was to be let alone. For the broader horizon of his state, he asked the same, that her sisters should not interfere with her, especially her "peculiar institution." To him the constitution of the United States was the charter of rights and privileges. Like all written instruments, it was capable of different constructions, but to him the one clear thought in it was the guarantee of slavery, if its terms were observed. Of course, a man of his reflection had pondered on the true relation between these contrasted races, and his conviction was deliberate that slavery was the best solution of the race problem, that either the one would be degraded or the other would perish if placed on an equality with each other. His constant appeal was to the constitution as the ark of safety. With his strict construction of that document, and with his individualistic notions of life, he could only oppose all protective tariffs in general and all internal improvements. In a word, democracy was his ideal; each man a lord equal to every other; each state a sovereign under the terms of the compact signed years before; each to care for itself and not to mo-

lest another. During his more than fifty years of public service, as legislator in North Carolina, as member of Congress and as speaker, as senator and president pro tem of the senate, in Washington, he preached and practised this conception. He carried out his principles to the end. On his last day he shaved and dressed himself, settled with his doctor, paid for his coffin, chose the spot for his grave, and then died.

McCORD, Mrs. Louisa Susannah Cheves, author: b. Columbia, S. C., Dec. 3, 1810; d. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 27, 1880. Her father was Hon. Langdon Cheves, and she was educated in Philadelphia. In 1840 she married Col. David James McCord, a distinguished lawyer, and settled on "Langsyne" plantation at Fort Motte on the Congaree River. She conducted a hospital on her plantation. Her works include: *Sophisms of the Protective Policy* (a translation from the French of Bastiat, 1848); *My Dreams* (poems, 1848); *Caius Gracchus* (a tragedy, 1851); and numerous contributions to current literature.

McCORMICK, Cyrus Hall, inventor: b. Rockbridge county, Va., Feb. 15, 1809; d. Chicago, May 13, 1884. He was a son of Robert McCormick, of a long line of Scotch-Irish ancestors. His name is forever associated with the reaping machine. At the age of fifteen McCormick invented a hill-side plow, and a few years later supplanted this by a self-sharpening horizontal plow. The father had attempted to invent a reaping machine, but had abandoned the task when, in 1831, the son gave a practical demonstration of his machine; nine years later we find the first recorded sales, two machines. From this time until his death McCormick worked assiduously, under discouragements and difficulties that

would have crushed the ordinary man, perfecting the reaper and extending the field of sale. In 1875 his plant had an output of twelve thousand machines per annum, and just prior to the absorption of his company by the International Harvester Company in 1902, fourteen hundred agricultural machines could be produced in a ten-hour working-day. McCormick was a man of great force and possessed a wonderful capacity for organization, united to marvelous perseverance. His personal tastes were of the simplest, and he disliked all forms of ostentation. Philanthropic, domestic, affectionate, he died sincerely mourned by those in the circle of his acquaintance.

McCULLOCH, Ben, soldier: b. Tennessee, Nov. 11, 1811; d. March 7, 1862. In his youth he received little education, and was fond of the life of the hunter, becoming a raftsman, trapper and ready to join in the fight then being made for Texas independence. He intended to join Crockett, but arrived at the rendezvous, Nacogdoches, too late, and after experiencing a dangerous illness proceeded alone in time to join Houston and take command of a gun in the battle of San Jacinto. In Texas he pursued the same life of a woodsman and hunter, and became famous along the border as an Indian fighter. In 1839 he was elected to the Texas congress, and in consequence of an election quarrel fought a duel with Reuben Davis and was wounded in the arm. After Texas was admitted to the Union, McCulloch was elected to the state legislature and was made major-general in command of the state militia. In the Mexican War he organized a body of picked scouts, under his own command, and was of the greatest service to Taylor and to Scott. In 1849 he followed the rush to California, and was sheriff of Sacra-

mento; but he returned to Texas in 1853 and was made United States marshal for the eastern district. Under the Confederacy he accepted commission as brigadier-general and was assigned to the Indian Territory. McCulloch, a man of fine qualities in the wild life to which he had been used, was really not fitted to command an army; and his jealousy of his rank perhaps led to his failure to cooperate effectively with General Price in the campaign for the state of Missouri after the battle of Wilson's Creek. He was killed while reconnoitering at Pea Ridge.

McDONOGH, JOHN, philanthropist: b. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 29, 1779; d. McDonoghville, near New Orleans, La., Oct. 26, 1850. Son of John McDonogh, who was in Braddock's expedition of 1775 and also in the Revolution. After receiving an academic education, he entered commercial life at the age of seventeen in Baltimore. In 1800, already well-to-do, he came to New Orleans. At this time the man, who later passed for a miser and hermit, was much sought in society because of his charm of manner and person. His handsome house in the French quarter (Chartres and Toulouse Streets) was the scene of many brilliant entertainments. He is said to have fallen in love with Donna Micaela, daughter of Don Andres Almonester, founder of the Cathedral, aristocrat and capitalist. Legend has it, however, that it was the daughter of a Baltimore merchant settled in New Orleans who caused the great change in his life. The parents of the girl opposed the match because of difference in religion, and the girl entered the Ursuline Convent. McDonogh retired to his plantation across the river. He grew rapidly richer in the commission and shipping business. In 1818 he was elected United States senator,

but in later years had little to do with his fellow citizens. He was reputed a miser, but was kind to his slaves; built them a church, housed them comfortably and paid them wages in order that they might buy their freedom. He believed that the two races could not live together if the negroes were free, but he was opposed to slavery. He was a member of the American Colonization Society, and made it a condition that his freed slaves should return to Africa. In 1841 he sent eighty self-freed negroes to Liberia, and a second cargo, freed by his will, sailed in 1856. In 1830 he was elected vice-president of the American Colonization Society and left it a generous sum in his will. At his death the people found that his apparent miserliness had been for their benefit. He left a fortune of about $2,000,000, chiefly in real estate, the greater portion of which was to be divided between the cities of Baltimore and New Orleans for the founding of free schools. The will was in litigation till 1855. The city of Baltimore then obtained an estate of about 800 acres and established a free school of scientific farming. In New Orleans the fund, somewhat depleted by litigation, loss occasioned by the war, and mismanagement, was finally entrusted to a commission and invested in sound bonds. All the McDonogh schools, the basis of the public school system of New Orleans, have been built with this fund, about $200,000 of which yet remains in bonds.

McDUFFIE, George, political leader and orator: b. Columbia county, Ga., 1788; d. Sumter county, S. C., March 11, 1851. He was educated in South Carolina College, being graduated in 1813. The next year he was admitted to the bar, and entered the practice of law at Edgefield, S. C. He was sent to the state legislature in 1818. He became embroiled

in heated political discussions and fought several duels, in one of which he received a wound in the spine from which he never fully recovered. Like Calhoun, who was his political sponsor, he first espoused the cause of liberal interpretations of the constitution, but changed front and became an ardent supporter of strict construction and states rights, publishing his views in a series of articles which he called "The Crisis." Becoming major-general of the state militia, he was afterwards familiarly known as General McDuffie. He was elected to Congress in 1821, and continued in uninterrupted service for thirteen years. He did important constructive work on several committees, being recognized as a facile writer and a strong debater. He supported the bank of the United States against Jackson's policy, opposed internal improvements and was especially vehement in his opposition to tariff measures. He was also an ardent champion of nullification, defending it on the ground of states rights and, although admitting its unconstitutionality, asserting it to be a revolutionary necessity. He prepared the address to the people of the United States sent out by the South Carolina nullification convention in 1832. In 1834 he retired from Congress and was elected governor of South Carolina, serving for one term. In 1842 he was elected to the United States senate and again quickly came into the forefront of political contests. He was the leader in the senate in the fight on the annexation of Texas (1845). His health was impaired, however, and he refused to stand for reëlection in 1846. Along with Clay, Calhoun, Webster and others, he was a recognized leader, vigorous in the support of causes he espoused and vehement in his opposition to others. He was a notable orator, speaking in a fluent and intense manner and using many gestures.

McENERY, Samuel Douglas, politician: b. Monroe, La., May 28, 1837; resides in New Orleans, La. He attended Spring Hill College (Alabama), the United States Military Academy and the University of Virginia, and in 1859 was graduated from the State Law School at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. During the war he was a lieutenant in the Confederate army. After the war he resumed the practice of law. In 1879 he was made lieutenant-governor of Louisiana, and two years later, when Governor Wiltz died, he became governor. He was elected also for the following term of four years (1884-88). He was associate justice of the supreme court of the state, 1888-99, and in 1897 was elected to the United States senate.

McFERRIN, John Berry, clergyman: b. Rutherford county, Tenn., June 15, 1807; d. Nashville, May 10, 1887. He was of Scotch-Irish Presbyterian stock; but his father's career as an itinerant Methodist preacher inclined the son to that denomination, and he was licensed as a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1825, and in the same year became a member of the Tennessee conference. After serving on circuits in Tennessee and Alabama, as missionary to the Cherokee Indians, as minister to various churches, and as presiding elder, he was elected in 1840 to the office of editor of the *Christian Advocate,* which he continued to hold until 1858, when he became book-agent of the Southern Methodist Episcopal Church. He continued in this charge until 1866, and then became secretary of the board of missions. After holding this office for twelve years, he was again elected book-agent, and discharged the duties of the position to the date of his death. He was a delegate to the ecumenical conference in London in 1881, and to the centennial conference in Bal-

timore in 1884. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from LaGrange College, Alabama, and from Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, both in 1851. He was the author of *A History of Methodism in Tennessee,* in three volumes, which has gone through a number of editions.

McGILLIVRAY, Alexander, Indian chief: b. in the Creek Nation in 1740; d. Pensacola, Fla., Feb. 17, 1793. His father was a Scotchman and his mother a half-breed Creek princess, whose father was a French officer of Spanish descent. McGillivray seems to have inherited the characteristics of all these nationalities. He was well educated by his father, and then joined a mercantile firm in the Creek nation. After his mother's death he became a powerful Creek chief with the title Emperor of the Creek Nation. During the Revolution he sided with the British, and, enraged at the confiscation of his Georgia estates, he waged bloody warfare on the borders. After the treaty of 1783 he proposed to the Spanish of Florida the policy of wresting from the Americans the trans-Allegheny region, the fulfilment of which plan for twelve years was attempted with violence and cunning. In 1790 McGillivray was invited to a personal conference with President Washington in New York. Since this gave an opportunity for display, he consented and was received with great ceremony. A treaty was signed by which much land was restored to the Creeks. McGillivray was paid $100,000 for his confiscated property and was commissioned major-general in the United States army, although he was already a British colonel and a Spanish general. He returned home and continued the warfare on the American border settlers until his death. McGillivray was a shrewd business man and politician with scholarly tastes,

but was also a heartless savage who lived in barbaric splendor; a man of great intellect, but totally without moral principles.

McGUFFEY, William Holmes, educator: b. Washington county, Penn., Sept. 23, 1800; d. at the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va., May 4, 1873. In his childhood the family removed to Trumbull county, Ohio. With no opportunity for schooling, and his days occupied with the hard work of the frontiersman, he educated himself, studying and reading all the books he could get and often walking for miles to obtain the loan of a book. He then taught in order to obtain the means for a college education. In 1826 he graduated from Washington College, Pennsylvania, and became professor of ancient languages at Miami University. In 1829 he was licensed as a Presbyterian minister, from which time he preached frequently. In 1832 he became professor of moral philosophy, and in 1836-39 was president of Cincinnati College. He was then for several years president of Ohio University. From 1845 until his death he held the chair of moral philosophy and political economy in the University of Virginia. While in Cincinnati he began the "Eclectic" series of readers and spellers, which became popular beyond any similar series in the country, and which were many times revised and reissued.

McHENRY, James, soldier and politician: b. Ireland, Nov. 16, 1753; d. Baltimore, May 3, 1816. He received his early education in Dublin and came to America in 1771 on account of ill health. He studied medicine under Benjamin Rush in Philadelphia. In 1775 he accompanied Washington to Cambridge, and the next year became a surgeon in the army, being attached to a Pennsylvania regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Washington and was exchanged in

1778. After rejoining the army he became Washington's secretary. In 1780 he was transferred to Lafayette's staff, where he remained for the rest of the war. McHenry was a member of the Maryland legislature in 1781-86, and in 1783 was elected to the continental congress. He was a delegate from Maryland to the constitutional convention in 1787. His sympathies were federalistic, and he worked hard to secure the adoption of the constitution by Maryland, although opposed by Luther Martin and Samuel Chase. Washington appointed him secretary of war in January, 1796, and he continued in office under John Adams. He was opposed to the policy of the administration, however, and he was dismissed from the cabinet, together with Timothy Pickering.

McILHENNY, John Avery, soldier: b. Avery's Island, La., Oct. 29, 1867; now resides in Washington City. His education was received at home, at Holbrook Military Academy (Ossining, N. Y), at Tulane University and at Phillips Academy (Andover, Mass.). He has served in the Louisiana militia, and during the Spanish-American War he enlisted in the First United States volunteer cavalry (Roosevelt's Rough Riders) and was promoted for gallantry at the battle of San Juan Hill. He is an officer of the firm of E. McIlhenny's Sons and of the McIlhenny Canning and Manufacturing Company. He has been a member of both the state legislature and the state senate, and in 1906 was appointed United States civil service commissioner.

McINTOSH, Lachlan, Revolutionary soldier: b. Scotland, March 17, 1725; d. Sunbury, Ga., Feb. 20, 1806. At the age of eight years he was brought by his father to Georgia with the company of Highlanders that Oglethorpe recruited and settled at

New Inverness, afterward renamed Darien. He received a rudimentary education, and in 1842 became a clerk in the counting house of Henry Laurens, in Charleston, S. C. After several years he returned to Georgia, and with Oglethorpe's assistance studied mathematics, civil engineering and military tactics. In January, 1776, he was appointed colonel of the battalion raised against the British; commanded the troops in the first engagement at Yamacraw Bluff in March, 1776, and in September was made brigadier-general in the continental army. A dispute with Button Gwinnett, president of the provincial council, as to the command of his regiment on an expedition which the council had ordered against Florida, led to a duel on May 16, 1777, in which both were severely wounded, Gwinnett dying three days later. McIntosh was sent by Washington in command of 500 men to Fort Pitt to defend the frontier against the Indians in 1778. In 1779 he assisted in D'Estaing's unsuccessful attack on the British in Savannah. He served with Gen. Benjamin Lincoln at Charleston until that city surrendered to Clinton, May 12, 1780. On May 15, 1780, the friends of Button Gwinnett in the continental congress secured his dismissal. He retired to Virginia with his family until the end of the war, when he returned to Georgia to find his property destroyed. He was a delegate to Congress in 1784, and a commissioner to treat with the Indians in 1785. He was president of the Georgia Society of the Cincinnati. McIntosh county, Ga., is named in his honor.

McINTOSH, Maria Jane, author: b. Sunbury, Ga., about 1810; d. Morristown, N. J., Feb. 25, 1878. She was educated at the Academy of Sunbury. In 1835 she removed, with her brother, Captain McIntosh, of the United States navy, to New York. In

1837, having lost her fortune in the financial crisis, she turned to literature as a means of support, and in 1841 attracted attention by a juvenile story, *Blind Alice,* under the pen-name of "Aunt Kitty." In 1847 *Aunt Kitty's Tales* appeared, and on the recommendation of Macready they were reprinted in London. Her writings include: *Conquest and Self-Conquest* (1844); *Praise and Principle* (1845); *Two Lives, to Seem and to Be* (1846); *Charms and Counter Charms* (1848); *Woman in America, Her Work and Her Reward* (1850); *The Lofty and the Lowly* (1852); *Evenings at Donaldson Manor* (1852); *Emily Herbert* (1855); *Violet, or the Cross and Crown* (1856); *Meta Gray* (1858); and *Two Pictures* (1863).

McINTOSH, WILLIAM, Creek chief: b. near Cusseta, Chattahoochee county, Ga., probably about 1780; murdered at his farm on the banks of the Chattahoochee, April 30, 1825. Son of William McIntosh, a colonel in the British army, and a full-blooded Creek woman of influential tribe. He was educated, tall, finely formed and intelligent, and a firm friend of the whites. He attained the leadership of the Lower, or Georgia, Creeks, as contrasted with the Upper Creeks of Alabama. In 1810 he headed a deputation to assure Governor Mitchell of his tribe's desire for continued friendship. During the War of 1812, when the Upper Creeks, instigated by the British, took up arms against Georgia, he aided the whites, and was given the title of general by the Federal authorities. He became a man of substances, owning two large farms on the Chattahoochee, in what is now Carroll county, with over a hundred negro slaves and three full-blooded Indian wives. When Governor Troup was attempting to acquire the Creek lands, and President Monroe

summoned a council at Indian Springs to consider a treaty, McIntosh earnestly advocated the treaty, in opposition to the chiefs of the Upper Creeks. In revenge for the part he had played, his house was surrounded by a band of marauding Upper Creeks on the night of April 29, 1825. Toward daybreak the house was set on fire, and McIntosh was murdered and scalped as he rushed from the flames.

McKENDREE, WILLIAM, clergyman: b. King William county, Va., July 6, 1757; d. March 5, 1835. He served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was at Yorktown at the surrender of Cornwallis. In 1788, while still living in Virginia, he was appointed a junior preacher to the Mecklenburg Circuit, and served in various adjacent circuits until 1793, when he went to South Carolina. There he remained a year, and on his return had charge of a territory which included the frontier settlements about the Allegheny Mountains. In 1800 he attended the Western conference at Bethel, in Kentucky; and thenceforward, for eight years, his ministerial labors were conducted, under circumstances of great privation and self-denial, among the Western settlers beyond the Alleghenies. In 1808 he was elected bishop by the Baltimore conference, with an episcopate covering a territory now constituting four states. He was a pulpit orator of great ability, and his religious labors and his eloquence were in the highest degree effective, both in his capacity of minister and in that of bishop. Without the opportunities of early education, he accomplished a work successful beyond that of most men. In 1810 he moved, with other members of his father's family, from Virginia to Sumner county, Tenn., where he died, unmarried. His *Life and Times* have been written by Bishop Robert Paine.

McLAWS, Emily Lafayette, author: b. Augusta, Ga. She was educated at home and at Boston private schools. She has devoted herself especially to the modern languages, of which she speaks four fluently. She has written many short stories and the following books: *When the Land Was Young* (1901); *Jezebel* (1902); *Maid of Athens* (1906); *The Welding* (1907). Her last story is considered one of the best historical novels of recent years.

McLAWS, Lafayette, soldier: b. Augusta. Ga., Jan. 15, 1821; d. Savannah, Ga., July 24, 1897. A graduate of West Point, and an active soldier of the United States army, he resigned his commission and went with his state when Georgia seceded. He was made brigadier-general, Sept. 25, 1861, and served with Magruder in the Peninsular. His brigade was composed of the Fifteenth and Thirty-second Virginia, the Fifth and Tenth Louisiana, and the Tenth, Fiftieth, Fifty-third and Fifty-seventh Georgia regiments, and Manly's light battery. He was promoted major-general, May 23, 1862, and his division was composed of the brigades of Mahone, Wright, Armistead and Martin. Posey's, Wilcox's and Pryor's brigades were subsequently added. At the battle of Fredericksburg his division was composed of the brigades of Perry, Featherstone, Wright, Wilcox and Mahone. He was afterwards attached to Longstreet's corps and engaged in all the battles of that corps in the army of northern Virginia. He was also with Longstreet at Chickamauga and Knoxville, and was regarded as a gallant and faithful soldier, meeting all of the duty demanded of him. After the war he was for many years the efficient postmaster of Savannah, Ga., and preserved until his death the confidence and esteem

of his old comrades and friends. He has passed into history as a brave and able soldier and a high-minded, honorable gentleman.

McTYERIE, Holland Nimmons: b. Barnwell district, S. C., July 28, 1824; d. Feb. 15, 1887. He was graduated from Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Va., in 1844, and joined the Virginia conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the following year. In 1846 he became the minister of a church in Mobile, Ala., and afterwards was successively in charge of churches at Demopolis, Ala., and Columbus, Miss. He went from the Alabama conference to that of Louisiana, and was stationed at New Orleans, where he edited the New Orleans *Christian Advocate.* In 1858 he was elected editor of the Nashville *Christian Advocate.* Upon the outbreak of hostilities between the North and South in 1861 he returned to Alabama, and became a member of the Montgomery conference. He had charge of a church in Montgomery, and in 1866 was elected a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He was largely instrumental in securing and founding the Vanderbilt University at Nashville in 1873, and by the terms of Mr. Vanderbilt's gift of endowment was made its president. He was the author of: *The Duties of Christian Masters* (which was a prize essay); *A Catechism on Church Government; A Catechism on Bible History; A Manual of Discipline;* and *A History of Methodism.* He received the degree of doctor of divinity from Emory College, Oxford, Ga., in 1858.

MADISON, James, educator, bishop: b. Augusta county, Va., Aug. 27, 1749; d. March 6, 1812. Son of John Madison, and of the same family as the President. He was a student at William and Mary College (1768-72), and afterwards an instructor there.

After studying law he gave up the intention of practicing, and with the help of the college authorities went to England and was ordained as a minister of the Episcopal Church. Returning to Virginia in 1775, he became again a professor, and in 1777 president of the college. He was a man of scholarly attainment and ambition, and brought about, with the help of his friend Jefferson, the reorganization of the college course, and succeeded in keeping the college alive and open during the Revolution (except for a brief period). By the addition of chairs of law and of medicine, with a general broadening of the studies open to election, the college became a university, of which Washington was chancellor. But in 1790 Madison was elected first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Virginia; the church had been very unpopular in the old days as a state church, and now the connection of the bishop with William and Mary, seeming to identify the college with the church, probably made a hard struggle for existence even harder. Madison married (1779) Sarah Tate, and left a son, John Catesby Madison, and a daughter, Mrs. Robert G. Scott.

MADISON, James, statesman: b. Port Conway, Va., March 16, 1751; d. Montpelier, Orange county, Va., June 28, 1836. He came of well-to-do stock, received a good education in school and at home in preparation for Princeton, and graduated from that college in 1772. After a year of post-graduate study he returned home, where he taught his brothers and sisters and read widely in history and law. His part in the local revolutionary movements was considerable for so young a man. He was a delegate to the Virginia convention of 1776, and was one of the committee to frame a constitution for the state, the clause in the Bill of Rights in favor of religious

liberty being due to his efforts. He was a member of the first legislature, but was not returned to the second because he would not secure votes in an unworthy manner. But he was made a member of the governor's council, and in 1780 was sent to the continental congress, where his learning as a lawyer and publicist, and his balance and sanity of judgment and temper, gave him great influence. He was also resolute in maintaining against Spain our rights to a free navigation of the Mississippi and in advocating a duty on imports. In 1784 he reëntered the Virginia legislature, and then took the lead in the struggle which ended in the complete separation of church and state. He was also very instrumental in bringing about the Annapolis convention of 1786, the forerunner of the great Philadelphia convention of the next year which drafted the constitution of the United States. In the latter body he was so insistent upon the need of an adequately strong government, so solid in knowledge and reasoning, so suggestive and conciliatory, that he may well be regarded as on the whole the most influential delegate. Then he joined with Hamilton and Jay in writing *The Federalist,* his share in those brilliant papers probably ranking nearer to that of Hamilton than is sometimes thought. At the inception of the new government Madison was elected to the house of representatives and was its recognized leader. Soon, however, the evolution of the two parties, the Federalists and the Democratic-Republicans, necessitated the taking of sides, and Madison went into opposition with Jefferson. The latter's subtle and persuasive genius made him the natural head of the Anti-Federalists, and Madison became in a sense his able lieutenant and friend, without, however, forfeiting his independence and reputation as a statesman. He was out of public life for a short while at

the close of the century, but in 1801 reëntered it as secretary of state in Jefferson's first administration, and meanwhile he had drawn up the Virginia resolutions against the alien and sedition laws (1798) and been returned to the legislature (1799). As secretary (1801-09) he was unfortunately called upon to confront problems for which his genius and training did not adapt him. To deal adequately with England and Napoleon in their deadly struggle would have been impossible perhaps for any statesman of so weak a country as America then was; all the more so for a man who, like Madison, was neither wily nor aggressive. The causes that operated against his complete success as secretary are generally thought to have hampered him in his two terms as President (1809-17). He was finally forced, much against his will, into the somewhat inglorious but not entirely disadvantageous war of 1812 against Great Britain. One has but to compare the part played by him at this period with the parts played by Washington before him, and by Lincoln after him, in order to recognize his limitations. He was a great statesman, but rather as a practical publicist than as a managing executive. He spent his life, after his retirement from office, at Montpelier, and, like Jefferson, was regarded as a political mentor and sage. He seems to have been the most learned of our statesmen in the theory of government, and his writings possess permanent value for students of history and constitutional law. His main creative influence upon the country was exerted before he was forty years old, and it was not in the least spectacular. This fact and the further fact that he was not a success as an executive make it difficult to give him his proper rank among our presidents, but we shall hardly err in saying that few of them have surpassed him in the extent and value of their services.

MAGOFFIN, Beriah, statesman: b. Harrodsburg, Ky., April 18, 1815; d. there Feb. 28, 1885. He was graduated from Centre College (Danville, Ky.) in 1835, and from the law department of Transylvania University in 1838. In the following year he began to practice in Jackson, Miss., and was appointed the reading clerk of the Mississippi senate. However, he remained in Mississippi only a few months and returned to Kentucky, where he became police judge (1840). In 1850 he was sent to the Kentucky senate, was four times a presidential elector and three times a delegate to the national Democratic convention. In 1859 he was elected governor of Kentucky. During the War of Secession Magoffin was neutral. He opposed secession and also refused to send troops in response to Lincoln's call, and attempted by proclamation to prevent either the United States or Confederate forces from invading Kentucky. In August, 1862, he resigned the governorship. In 1867 he was elected to the Kentucky house of representatives, after which he retired from public life.

MAFFITT, John Newland, clergyman: b. Dublin, Ireland, Dec. 28, 1795; d. near Mobile, Ala., May 28, 1850. Because of the opposition of his parents, members of the established church, to his becoming a Methodist minister, Maffitt came to America in 1819, was an itinerant preacher of the New England conference for several years, then in New York City, and finally became an independent preacher in the South. He was an eloquent speaker and famous revivalist. He was one of the founders of the *Western Methodist,* afterward the *Christian Advocate,* the foremost paper of the Southern conference. He served as professor of elocution and belles lettres in the La Grange (Alabama) College in 1836-37, and

in 1841 was the chaplain of the house of representatives. In 1845-46 he established and edited the *Calvary Token* at Auburn, N. Y. He wrote: *Tears of Contrition* (1821); *Pulpit Sketches* (1828); *Poems* (1839); an *Oratorical Dictionary;* and an *Autobiography.*

MAFFITT, JOHN NEWLAND, naval officer (son of above): b. at sea, Feb. 22, 1819; d. Wilmington, Del., May 15, 1886. He joined the United States navy in 1832, was made a lieutenant in 1848, and was retired in 1855. In 1861 Maffitt became a commodore in the Confederate navy. He was sent with a cargo of cotton to England and brought back the *Oreto,* afterward called the *Florida.* As commander of this vessel he rendered valuable services, capturing about fifty-five prizes, many of them large and carrying valuable cargoes, and seriously damaging the commerce of the United States. While in Cuban waters he had yellow fever, the effects of which so injured his health that he resigned before the close of the war. The remainder of his life was spent in retirement.

MAGRATH, ANDREW GORDON, lawyer and politician: b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 8, 1813; d. Charleston, April 9, 1893. He was educated at the South Carolina College, from which he graduated in 1831. After studying in the office of James L. Petigru, he attended the law school at Harvard. He began the practice of law in Charleston, S. C., in 1835; and having achieved distinction as a speaker, was elected a member of the legislature in 1840. He was appointed judge of the United States district court in 1856. He espoused the cause of secession, and was a member of the state convention which, on Dec. 20, 1860, passed the ordinance of secession. President Davis appointed him judge of the Confederate states

district court in 1861, and he held this office until 1864, when he was elected governor of the state. He resumed the practice of law at Charleston after the War of Secession, and achieved in it a distinction and success that were inferior to none of his co-temporaries.

MAGRUDER, John Bankhead, soldier: b. Winchester, Va., Aug. 15, 1810; d. Houston, Tex., Feb. 19, 1871. He was graduated at the West Point Military Academy in 1830 as brevet second lieutenant of the Seventh infantry, and after a somewhat varied service was commissioned first lieutenant of artillery, March 31, 1836. During the Mexican War he won a captain's commission at Palo Alto, at Cerro Gordo was brevetted major and gained additional distinction in the storming of Chapultepec and the capture of the City of Mexico. He afterwards served in Maryland, California and Rhode Island. On the formation of the Southern Confederacy he resigned and, tendering his services to the new government, was commissioned colonel, March 16, 1861. His promotion was rapid, first to brigadier-general, June 17, and to major-general, Oct. 7, 1861. Put in command of the district of Yorktown in May, he had the satisfaction of having a part of his force fight and win the first field battle of the war at Big Bethel, and in the spring of 1862, with only 12,000 men to oppose McClellan's great army, he so manœuvred as to make the Federal general think that he was opposed by superior numbers. Under Lee in the Seven Days' battles, his was the task to hold McClellan's superior numbers back from Richmond, while Lee and Jackson crushed Porter. Being sent west of the Mississippi, he was assigned to the district of Texas. He at once took active measures to defend the Texas coast, and on Jan. 1, 1863, recaptured Galveston,

making prisoners of the garrison and driving off the whole Federal blockading fleet. After the close of hostilities he entered the army of Maximilian as major-general, but after the downfall of the emperor returned to the United States. For a while he lectured on his Mexican experience, and finally settled at Houston, Tex.

MAGRUDER, Julia, author: b. Charlottesville, Va., Sept. 14, 1854; d. Richmond, Va., June 9, 1907. She was educated at home. A great portion of her life was spent at Washington City. Among her stories are: *A Magnificent Plebian; The Princess Sonia; The Child Amy; Child Sketches from George Eliot; Labor of Love; The Violet; Dead Selves; Miss Ayr of Virginia; A Realized Ideal; A Heaven-Kissing Hill; Struan, A Beautiful Alien; A Manifest Destiny; The Thousandth Woman.*

MAHONE, William, soldier and politician: b. Southampton county, Va., Dec. 1, 1826; d. Washington, D. C., Oct. 8, 1895. He graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1847, and began his career as an engineer. In 1861 he joined the Confederate army and became colonel of the Sixth Virginia regiment, which he raised. He served in the Peninsula campaign and on the Rappahannock, and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. He won fame in the siege of Petersburg. On July 30, 1864, when the Southern lines were broken by the explosion of the "Crater," Mahone turned grave danger into victory. He was made a major-general in August, 1864, and commanded a division in A. P. Hill's corps until the end of the war. After the war Mahone engaged in railroad management, becoming president of the Norfolk and Tennessee Railroad. He also took a prominent part in Reconstruction politics and had much to do with effecting the nomination of Gil-

bert C. Walker as a compromise candidate for governor of Virginia, whereby the conservatives regained control of the state. Later he became the leader of the "Readjuster" movement and was elected to the United States senate on this local issue. Mahone then went over to the Republican party, but his leadership met with defeat and he retired from politics.

MAKEMIE, Francis, clergyman: b. near Rathmelton, county Donegal, Ireland; d. Virginia, 1708. It is not positively known where he was educated. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Laggan in 1681, and his first charge was in Barbadoes. He arrived in Somerset county, Md., in 1684, and established at Rehoboth the first Presbyterian church, it is claimed, in America. He married Naomi, daughter of William Anderson, a wealthy merchant of Accomac county, Va., about 1690, and removed either then or later to Accomac county. He engaged in commerce as well as in preaching. At the instigation of the ministers of the established church, he was arrested for preaching without a license and carried to Williamsburg for trial. He pleaded his cause so successfully before the authorities that they granted him a license to preach anywhere in the colony, and his dwelling was licensed as a meeting-house. In 1707, while passing through New York on his way to Boston, he was again arrested for preaching without a license. He made a notable defense when haled before Lord Cornberry, the governor. He was imprisoned for two months, but was acquitted at his trial.

MALBONE, Edward Greene, miniature and portrait painter: b. Newport, R. I., August, 1777; d. Savannah, Ga., May 7, 1807. He was an illegitimate son of Col. John Malbone, and at first bore the sur-

name (Green) of his mother, afterwards that of his father. He painted miniatures and portraits in Providence, Boston, New York and Philadelphia. In 1800 he went with Washington Allston to Charleston, S. C., and in 1801 to Europe, where Benjamin West greatly commended his work. He worked in Charleston from December, 1801, also in other cities, mainly making miniatures, in which he was unrivaled. He also painted some landscapes and figure pieces.

MALLET, John William, chemist and educator: b. Dublin, Ireland, Oct. 10, 1832. His father, Robert Mallet, was a distinguished civil engineer and a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers and a fellow of the Royal Society. The younger Mallet was educated at a private school taught by the Rev. J. P. Sargent, the University of Dublin, from which he graduated with the degree of A.B., 1853; and the University of Göttingen, where he took the degree of doctor of philosophy. In January, 1855, he came to the United States and began work as chemist to the geological survey of Alabama. From 1854-60 he held the chair of chemistry in the University of Alabama, going from there to the medical college in Mobile. On Nov. 16, 1861, Mr. Mallet entered the Confederate army with the rank of first lieutenant and was aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Robert E. Rodes. He served throughout the war, reaching before its close the rank of lieutenant-colonel of artillery. He also held the most responsible position of superintendent of ordnance laboratories throughout the Confederacy. From the fall of 1865 to 1868 he was professor in the medical department of the University of Louisiana; professor in the University of Virginia, 1868-83; in the University of Texas, 1883-84; in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia,

1884-85, returning in the latter year to the University of Virginia, where he has remained since. The degree of doctor of laws has been conferred on Mr. Mallet by several of the foremost institutions in America; he is a fellow of the Royal Society and a member of many American, English, French and German learned societies, and has served on several important commissions of the United States government.

MALLORY, Stephen Russell, a cabinet officer in the Confederacy: b. Trinidad, West Indies, 1813; d. Pensacola, Fla., Nov. 9, 1873. In 1820 he moved with his parents (natives of Pennsylvania) to Key West, Fla., and was educated in Mobile, Ala., and Nazareth, Pa. Young Mallory was appointed inspector of customs at Key West by President Jackson in 1832, and here he studied law and was admitted to the bar about 1839. He soon rose to prominence, was made judge of Monroe county, then judge of probate, and in 1845 was appointed collector of customs at Key West. Mallory served throughout the Seminole War. In 1850 he was sent as a delegate to the Nashville convention, and in 1852 was elected to the United States senate. He was chairman of the committee on naval affairs, and in 1856 was appointed minister to Spain, but declined to serve. He remained in the senate until 1861, when he resigned to enter the service of the Confederacy. He was appointed but declined the chief justiceship of the admiralty court of Florida. Throughout the life of the Confederacy, Mallory was President Davis's secretary of the navy, and in this position his great ability was shown, for in the construction of the navy, before building the ships, he had to have the material collected, navy yards, shops and foundries built and men trained. At the close of the war

he was arrested and confined for ten months in Fort Lafayette, New York harbor. Upon his release upon parole in 1866 he returned to Pensacola and continued his law practice until his death.

MALONE, Walter, verse writer: b. De Soto county, Miss., Feb. 10, 1866. He was graduated at the University of Mississippi, and subsequently engaged in the practice of law and in literary work. He has contributed to the periodicals of the day and has published: *Claribel, and Other Poems* (1882); *The Coming of the King,* short stories, (1897); *Songs of the North and South* (1900); etc.

MANGUM, Willie Person, lawyer and politician: b. Orange county, N. C., 1792; d. Sept. 14, 1861. He was graduated from North Carolina University in 1815, and in 1817 was called to the bar, settling at Red Mountain. He was elected to the legislature in 1818; superior court judge, 1819-23, resigning on election as a Whig to Congress; elected to the lower house, 1823-26, resigning March 18, 1826; again elected superior court judge; resigned before end of year, but in 1828 was elected for the third time; United States senator, 1831-36; resigned, 1836; succeeded Bedford Brown for an unexpired term, 1836. He was twice reëlected to the United States senate, his service ending March 3, 1855; president pro tempore of the senate, 1842-45; confidential adviser of Taylor, 1849; Jackson and Calhoun presidential elector, 1829. In 1837 South Carolina gave him eleven electoral votes for President. Received LL.D. from North Carolina University, 1845. After 1853 he lived in retirement at Red Mountain.

MANIGAULT, Arthur Middleton, soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., October, 1824; d. Aug. 16, 1886. Though prepared for college, he entered business

life in Charleston. He served through the Mexican War as a first lieutenant in Palmetto regiment; afterward resumed mercantile business, but soon became rice-planter on Santee River. Early in 1861 he became inspector-general on Beauregard's staff; was made colonel of the Tenth South Carolina infantry, June, 1861; commanded first military district of South Carolina, 1861-62; given command of brigade under Bragg at Corinth, 1862; distinguished himself at Stone's River for successful assaults, April, 1863, and was promoted to brigadier-general; distinguished at Chickamauga as at Stone's River. He was with his brigade under Joe Johnston, and under Hood in the Atlanta campaign and invasion of Tennessee. He received a head wound at Franklin, which at last proved fatal. The war ended, he returned to his rice plantation. In 1880-86 he was South Carolina adjutant-general, elected by the Democrats three times and was their candidate for reëlection at the time of his death.

MANIGAULT, Gabriel, merchant: b. Charleston, S. C., April 21, 1704; d. June 5, 1781. He entered business with his father (a Huguenot, who commenced about 1691 as a merchant in Charleston), and on his father's death (1729), succeeding to the business, accumulated some $800,000. Although he acquired land and slaves, he would not engage in the African slave trade. He was treasurer of the province of South Carolina, 1738, when the St. Augustine expedition accounts were investigated; and when the Declaration of Independence was made, he advanced $220,000 to South Carolina for defense. During May, 1779, he served against the British besieging Charleston. He bequeathed £5,000 to the South Carolina Society of Charleston.

MANIGAULT, Gabriel Edward, scientist: b. Charleston, S. C., Jan. 2, 1833; d. Sept. 15, 1899. He was graduated from College of Charleston, 1852, and from South Carolina Medical College in 1854, pursuing further medical studies in Paris, and zoology course at the Jardin des Plantes. Returning to Charleston in 1857-73, he cultivated a Cooper River rice plantation. In 1861-65 he was a private; afterwards adjutant of the Fourth South Carolina cavalry in the Confederate army. In 1873 he became curator of Charleston College museum of natural history, and in 1889 professor of zoölogy. He was a corresponding member of the London Zoölogical Society, and in 1882 was made president of the Carolina Art Association.

MANLY, Basil, educator: b. Pittsboro, N. C., Jan. 29, 1798; d. Greenville, N. C., Dec. 21, 1868. He was licensed to preach when only twenty years of age and then attended and was graduated from South Carolina College. After serving as pastor of a Baptist church in Charleston for nine years, he accepted the presidency of the University of Alabama in 1837, serving until 1855, when he resigned and again became a pastor in Charleston. In 1859 he returned to Alabama as a missionary, served a church in Montgomery, returned to Tuscaloosa, where he resided until his removal to Greenville, S. C., in 1867. Manly was a profound scholar, a gifted speaker and a distinguished educator and pastor.

MANLY, Charles, lawyer and politician: b. Chatham county, N. C., May 13, 1795; d. Raleigh, N. C., May 1, 1871. He came of a distinguished family, his father, Basil Manly, having been a valiant soldier and officer in the Revolutionary War, and two of the brothers of Charles having been prominent, one as judge, the other as preacher and edu-

cator. Charles took almost the only path to eminence in the Old South, that of graduation from the State University (1814), admission to the bar and entrance into politics. But he had two elements of differentiation in this routine career. During his term in the executive chair, he stood up boldly for the preservation of the Union, declaring that "it is union which gives us all we are or hope to be." He urged that the extremists in both camps should be discountenanced. Again, he worked for measures to contribute to the general elevation of the people, such as popular education, improvement of waterways, construction of railways, establishment of a geological survey and the copying of documents in London bearing on the colonial history of the state. This last was far in advance of the times, as it has found full fruition only within the past decade in the comprehensive series of state records printed at the expense of the public treasury.

MANLY, Matthias Evans, jurist: b. Chatham county, N. C., April 12, 1801; d. New Berne (Newbern), N. C., July 9, 1881. He was a brother of Gov. Charles Manly, and, like him, a State University graduate (1824) and a lawyer. He also went into politics, being a member of the state legislature, and being elected United States senator, but not being permitted to take his seat. But the main current of his life was along judicial lines, as he was on the bench for over twenty years. He was one of the first to declare that the sword had settled the abstract question of the right of secession in the negative.

MARION, Francis, soldier: b. South Carolina, 1732; d. Pond Bluff, Feb. 27, 1795. He was of Huguenot extraction, and a grandson of Benjamin Marion, a native of France. He first saw military

service in Colonel Middleton's regiment of state troops, who, under the command of Col. James Grant, of the Royal Scots, fought the Cherokee Indians in the battle of Etchoee in 1761. He retired from the service after this expedition, and resided on his plantation at Pond Bluff. In 1775 he was a member of the provincial congress of South Carolina. He entered the continental army as a captain in the Second regiment of South Carolina infantry, and took part in the defense of Fort Moultrie and in the assault against the Spring Hill battery at Savannah. He was successively promoted major and lieutenant colonel, and after the siege of Charleston he became the commander of Marion's brigade. With this force he carried on for several years a species of guerilla warfare against the British, in which his powers of successful strategy gave him the name of "The Swamp Fox." After the Revolution he served in the state senate and in the state constitutional convention.

MARKS, Albert Smith, politician and soldier: b. near Owensboro, Ky., Oct. 14, 1836; d. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 4, 1891. He was a descendant of John Marks, one of the early settlers of Virginia, and his paternal grandmother was a member of the Daniel family of Virginia from which have descended many orators and statesmen. He was admitted to the bar in 1858. He supported Breckinridge and Lane, but opposed secession, and was the Union candidate for the state convention of 1861, but was defeated by Peter Turney. So soon, however, as Tennessee seceded, he entered the Confederate army, was elected captain and promoted to major and then colonel of the Seventeenth Tennessee regiment, which, under his leadership, became renowned. Colonel Marks was severely wounded at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862,

losing a foot. Later he was attached as judge-advocate to the staff of General Forrest. After the war he resumed the practice of law. In 1870 he was elected chancellor of the fourth division, and in August, 1878, reëlected without opposition, but resigned upon his election as governor of Tennessee, November, 1878. After the expiration of his term of office, he was a candidate for United States senator, but was defeated by Gen. William B. Bate. He returned to the practice of his profession, and in 1888 was elector for the state at large on the Cleveland ticket.

MARMADUKE, John Sappington, soldier: b. Arrow Rock, Mo., March 14, 1833; d. Jefferson City, Mo., Dec. 28, 1887. His father, Meredith Miles Marmaduke (1791-1864), a native of Westmoreland county, Va., removed to Missouri in 1824, where he was successful in business and held several prominent political positions, among them the lieutenant-governorship of the state. John S. Marmaduke was reared on his father's farm and received his education from country schools, Yale College and Harvard. He was appointed a cadet to the United States Military Academy, from which he graduated in 1857. He was with Albert Sidney Johnston in his campaign against the Mormons and remained two years in the service in Utah, going thence to New Mexico. In 1861 he resigned his commission in the United States army, tendering his services to the Confederate government. He entered the cavalry branch of the Southern army with the rank of first lieutenant, served with General Hardee, receiving promotion shortly to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and in January, 1862, to the colonelcy, of the Third Confederate infantry, an Arkansas regiment. Marmaduke was severely wounded in the second day's fight at Shiloh, was thereafter commissioned brigadier-gen-

eral, and after Corinth sent to the trans-Mississippi to serve under General Hindman. From this time he was markedly conspicuous for his boldness in leading expeditions into the enemy's territory. For gallantry he was recommended for promotion to a major-generalship, his commission not arriving, however, until March 17, 1865, while he was a prisoner in Fort Warren. He was carried there after his capture, on Oct. 25, 1864, while guarding the rear at Marais des Cygnes. He was not released from imprisonment until August, 1865. His health was much broken by his continuous service in the field and his several months' confinement, and after the war he traveled in Europe. Returning to Missouri in May, 1866, he was from that time until 1869 engaged in the commission business, assuming in the latter year the management of Southern agencies for an insurance company. He edited various Missouri newspapers, 1871-74; was secretary state board of agriculture, 1874; member state railroad commission, 1875-80; governor of Missouri, 1885-87.

MARSHALL, Humphrey, soldier: b. Frankfort, Ky., Jan. 13, 1812; d. Louisville, Ky., March 28, 1872. In 1832 he was graduated at West Point and was ordered immediately to the scene of the Black Hawk War. In 1833 he resigned and began the practice of law. During the Mexican War he was colonel of the First Kentucky cavalry and took part in the battles in Northern Mexico. From 1849 to 1859 and from 1855 to 1859 he was a member of the lower house of Congress, first as a Whig, and then as an American. He supported the Compromise of 1850 and secured the abolition of secrecy by the American party. From 1852-54 he was abroad on the China mission. He canvassed Kentucky for Breckinridge, and in 1861 raised Kentucky troops for the Confederate

service. He was made brigadier-general, but resigned in 1862 and entered the practice of law in Richmond. From 1863-65 he was in the Confederate congress from Kentucky.

MARSHALL, HUMPHREY, politician: b. Westmoreland county, Va., 1760; d. near Frankfort, Ky., July 1, 1841. He was a cousin of chief justice Marshall, who had many noted relatives in Virginia and Kentucky. Humphrey Marshall, after serving as captain during the Revolution, removed to Kentucky in 1780. He had no early education, and his wife taught him to read. In the Kentucky convention of 1787 he opposed the separation from Virginia. A year later he was in the Virginia convention urging the adoption of the United States constitution. For several terms he was in the Kentucky legislature, and from 1795-1801 he was United States senator from Kentucky. He was the leading Federalist of Kentucky and was constantly embroiled with those Western expansionists—such as Clark, Burr and Wilkinson—whom he suspected of designs against the Union. In 1809 he fought a duel with Henry Clay in which both were wounded. In 1812 he published a *History of Kentucky*—mainly a story of his own career. See *Life* by Quisenberry (1892).

MARSHALL, JOHN, jurist: b. Fauquier county, Va., Sept. 24, 1755; d. Philadelphia, July 6, 1835. He was the oldest of the fifteen children of Thomas Marshall, a Revolutionary soldier. He was educated by tutors and at private schools, and in 1779-80 attended lectures in "law and police, natural philosophy and mathematics," under Wythe, at William and Mary College. Before the Revolution began he had mastered by home study the elementary principles of law and had learned enough of surveying to enable him to make a livelihood at that occupa-

tion. But when the Virginia colonists drove out the royal governor and raised troops for resistance to England, young Marshall was one of the first to volunteer. He was at once made lieutenant, and in 1799 he attained the grade of captain. After a year's service in Virginia his regiment was ordered to join Washington, whose fortunes Marshall followed for four years, taking part in all the battles in New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, New Jersey and Delaware. On account of his knowledge of law he was frequently appointed judge-advocate of courtsmartial. He was an efficient soldier, well liked by enlisted men and officers. In 1799 the term of enlistment of his regiment expired, and it was while waiting for assignment to a new command that he attended the law lectures of Chancellor Wythe at William and Mary. In 1781, after the fighting was over, Marshall resigned his commission and began the practice of law. Within ten years he was among the leaders of the Virginia bar, and that was in the day of the great statesmen-lawyers. In 1782 he was elected to the lower house of the Virginia legislature; before the end of the century he was reëlected seven times. For a short while in 1782 he was a member of the executive council of the state. In politics he was generally opposed to Patrick Henry and Thomas Jefferson; in the Virginia convention of 1788 he fought strongly for the adoption of the new Federal constitution. From this time forward he was a Federalist—always in favor of a strong central government. His ability and his political views were recognized and appreciated by President Washington and Adams, and he was offered several government appointments. In 1789 he declined the office of United States district-attorney at Richmond, in 1795 that of attorney-general and in 1796 that of minister to France. In 1797 he consented to go as

special envoy to France with Pinckney and Gerry. The mission was not a success, but Marshall's conduct had pleased the Americans, and upon his return he was well received. At a dinner after his return he made the famous saying now usually attributed to Pinckney: "Millions for defense, but not one cent for tribute." What Pinckney really said to the French intriguer in reply to a hint for money was: "No, no! Not a sixpence!" In 1798 Marshall refused a seat on the Supreme Court bench, but in 1799 was persuaded by Washington to run for Congress. He was elected, but soon resigned to become secretary of state. On Jan. 31, 1801, he was made chief justice. It is upon his decisions as chief justice that Marshall's fame securely rests. He usually announced the decisions of the court, and in the thirty-five years of his service he did as much as any other agency to shape the development of the Federal government, to strengthen the constitutional system and ease its working, and to furnish by his interpretations of the organic law a broad foundation for the development of a national government. He was fortunate in his period—the formation period of the Union. His ablest decisions are on cases involving international or constitutional law; in municipal law cases he was not at his best, and several of his important decisions in this field have been reversed. But his doctrine of the constitution stands. In one of his first cases, Marbury *vs.* Madison (1801), he introduced a new principle into political science: he declared null and void an act of Congress, a coordinate body in the government, because it was in conflict with the fundamental law, that is, the constitution. His most famous decision was that in the case of McCulloch *vs.* Maryland (1819), in which he laid down the doctrine that the powers granted to the United States government by the constitution

might be made effective by any means considered necessary and proper, and that the states might not hinder nor impede the instruments of the central government. In the case of Cohen *vs.* Virginia, he established the rule allowing appeals from state to Federal courts on all "Federal questions." Marshall was not merely a judge; he was a shrewd politician, and all his life took a certain delight in stirring up his political opponents. Sometimes he went to the verge of impropriety—as in the Aaron Burr trial, when he ordered President Jefferson to appear as a witness. His *Life of Washington,* five volumes (1804-07), has no literary and little historical merit; the best writing that he did was in his decisions, which are simple and plain in style, and severely logical in reasoning. Marshall was pleasant in social intercourse, though he never lost his early awkwardness and rusticity. He disliked slavery, as did most of the leaders of his time, and was an officer of the American Colonization Society.

MARSHALL, Thomas, soldier: b. Westmoreland county, Va., April 2, 1730; d. Mason county, Ky., 1802. He is said to have gone to school with George Washington. Like Washington, he became a surveyor and also saw service in the French and Indian War. He was elected sheriff of Fauquier county in 1767 and served in the house of burgesses for several years. He was a delegate to the Revolutionary convention of 1775. He raised the celebrated company of Culpeper minute-men and soon afterwards was appointed major in Woodford's regiment, distinguishing himself at the battle of Great Bridge. He became colonel of the Third Virginia regiment and was present at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, in both of which he rendered signal service. He was taken prisoner at the capitulation

of Charleston, which event ended his military career. He was appointed surveyor-general for the Virginia military lands in Kentucky in 1780 while on parole. In 1785 he moved his family to Kentucky. Marshall represented Fayette county in the Virginia legislature in 1787 and 1788, and was a member of the Danville convention of 1788, which considered separation from Virginia. His second son was Chief-Justice John Marshall.

MARTIN, François Xavier, historian and jurist: b. Marseilles, France, March 17, 1764; d. New Orleans, La., Dec. 11, 1846. After receiving a more than usually thorough education, he set out to make his fortune at the age of seventeen and emigrated to Martinique. Not finding employment there, he went to the United States and settled at Newbern, N. C., in 1786, where he soon learned the language, working for a living in the shop of a job printer. He soon rose to the position of foreman, and finally acquired the ownership of a newspaper and a printing press. He translated and published many French works and school books, and meanwhile studied law. After admission to practice, he rose rapidly. He wrote a digest of the state laws at the direction of the legislature, and published a volume of supreme court decisions and other legal works. He practised in North Carolina for twenty years and was a member of the legislature. In 1829 he published a little known *History of North Carolina*. In 1809 he was appointed United States judge of the court of the Territory of Mississippi and was transferred in 1810 to the Territory of Louisiana. His knowledge of French was of immense advantage to him. He remedied several defects in the civil code. He became attorney-general in 1812; justice of state supreme court in 1814, and chief justice in 1831.

He retired from practice in 1845. He was an odd character, nearly blind, parsimonious, a hermit. His life was passed in study. His chief work was a *History of Louisiana,* the first authentic work of its kind, and still cited as an authority. He was honored by Harvard University with the degree of LL.D. in 1841. He wrote many law reports, digests, etc.

MASON, Armistead Thomson, politician, son of Stevens Thomson; b. Loudoun county, Va., in 1787; d. in Bladensburg, D. C., Feb. 6, 1819. In 1807 he was graduated from William and Mary College, Virginia. He then became a farmer, but during the War of 1812 he served as a colonel of cavalry, and then became a brigadier-general of the state militia. Besides serving in the state legislature he was in the United States senate one year (1816-17), but resigned to become a candidate for Congress. The contest was characterized by great personal feeling and bitterness, and, in a resulting duel with his brother-in-law, who endeavored to avoid the combat, Mason was killed.

MASON, Emily Virginia, author: b. Lexington, Ky., Oct. 15, 1815; d. Georgetown, D. C., 1909. She was educated at the Troy (N. Y.) Female Seminary. During the War of Secession she did good work as matron of some of the most important Confederate hospitals in Virginia. In 1867 she published a volume of *Southern Poems of the War,* selected from Southern writers, the profits from the large sales of which were devoted to the education of the orphan daughters of Confederate soldiers. She wrote a *Life of General Robert E. Lee* (1871), *Memories of a Hospital Matron* (1902), and edited the *Journal of a Young Lady of Virginia in 1782* (1871). She spent

fifteen years in Paris as the principal of an American school for girls.

MASON, George (1), frontiersman, and founder of the Mason family in Virginia: b. in England; d. Stafford county, Va., 1686. He was a royalist while in England, and when Cromwell came into power he fled to America and settled in Virginia. He brought eighteen emigrants to Virginia, and with them was given a tract of land in Stafford county. He was chosen to the following Colonial offices: Sheriff of Stafford county (1670); county lieutenant (1675); member of "Bacon's Assembly" (1676), in which he took a prominent part against the Colonial administration. He is mentioned in the acts of the Assembly for 1675, 1679 and 1684 as taking a prominent part in the fights with the Indians. His son, George (2) (1670-1716), besides serving as justice of the peace, was also a noted frontiersman and Indian fighter in Virginia.

MASON, George (3) (1690-1735), legislator, son of the last mentioned, held large estates in Virginia and Maryland. In 1719 he was made county lieutenant; in 1720, "burgess and gild brother" of the city of Glasgow, and from 1718 to 1723 and in 1726 he served in the Virginia legislature.

MASON, George (4), statesman, son of George Mason (3); b. at Doeg's (later Mason's) Neck, Stafford county (later Fairfax), Va., 1725; d. same place, Oct. 7, 1792. He became prominent in public affairs when still a young man, was a forcible speaker and fine debater, and took an active part in the controversy against England. Among the important state papers that he was called upon to draw up were the non-importation resolutions presented by Washington to the Virginia Assembly in 1769 and adopted,

and a set of twenty-four resolutions presented to a public meeting in Fairfax county in 1774 setting forth the grievances against the mother country and recommending a policy of non-intercourse with Europe, and the holding of a congress of representatives from the various colonies. These resolutions were also adopted by the Virginia convention and later, with little change, by the Continental Congress. Mason wrote the declaration of rights and the constitution of Virginia in 1776, both of which were adopted. Besides these, Mason published a paper entitled *Extracts from Virginia Charters, with Some Remarks Upon Them,* defending the action of Virginia in asserting her political rights. Mason was a member of the committee of safety, declined to be a member of the Continental Congress both in 1775 and in 1777, but served in the first Virginia legislature, where, among other measures, he presented and had passed acts conferring absolute religious freedom upon all, and exemption from payment of parish taxes by non-conformists. His debates in the convention of 1787 were characterized by liberalty and a desire for democracy. He held that the people should be allowed to elect directly the president and their representatives, that in fixing the basis of representation slaves should not be counted as free, that Congress should have the power to prohibit the slave trade. Because of the opposition to some of his measures, Mason refused to sign the completed constitution, and he and Patrick Henry led the opposition to it in the Virginia convention that was called to consider its adoption or rejection. Some of the amendments insisted upon by Mason and Patrick Henry were later adopted. Mason was considered then, as now, one of Virginia's foremost and most learned statesmen, and was honored by being elected

one of the first United States senators from his state. But he declined to serve and retired to private life at Gunston Hall, which he had built after the War of the Revolution.

MASON, James Murray, diplomat, and grandson of George Mason (4); b. on Mason's Island, Va., Nov. 3, 1798; d. near Alexandria, Va., April 28, 1871. In 1818 he was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, after which he studied law, was admitted to the bar and settled at Winchester, Va. He served in the following public offices: Member of the house of delegates, 1826-32; member of Virginia constitution convention, 1829; presidential elector, 1833; member of Congress, 1837-39, after which he refused reëlection and returned to his law practice; member of the United States senate, 1847-61. In the senate Mason was a worker and was regarded as a most valuable member, although he was not a great orator. He was strongly pro-slavery in sentiment, opposed all anti-slavery legislation, and wrote the fugitive slave law. He was for ten years the chairman of the committee on foreign affairs. At the establishment of the Confederacy he was made a Commissioner to England with John Slidell, and went to England on the *Trent*. On the way they were captured, brought back and imprisoned in Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor, from whence they were released after a few months on demand of the British government. They then went to England, where they remained until the close of the war, when Mason lived in Canada before returning to his home in Virginia. Mason ably served the Confederacy while in England, but was unable to secure recognition and was never publicly received by the British authorities.

MASON, John Thomson, lawyer: b. in Virginia, 1764; d. in Maryland, 1824. He was a prominent lawyer in Virginia, and was twice offered the position of attorney-general of Virginia (1806 and 1811), which he declined, as he also did the positions of chief-justice and attorney-general of Maryland.

MASON, Richard Barnes, soldier, and grandson of George Mason (4): b. in Virginia in 1797; d. in St. Louis in 1850. He entered the United States army in 1817 and was promoted in regular order to major and was made brigadier-general for merit. He was in the Black Hawk War, served many years on the western border as an officer of the First Dragoons, and at the outbreak of the Mexican War was sent to California. He was the first governor of the territory and did much to reduce it to order.

MASON, Steven Thomson, politician: b. in Stafford county, Va., in 1760; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., May 10, 1803. He received his education at William and Mary College, Virginia. After serving as aid under Washington at the siege of Yorktown he was appointed general of militia in Virginia. Mason was a very popular man, a forcible speaker and strong debater, and was a great friend of Thomas Jefferson, both personally and politically. He was a member of the Virginia house of delegates, of the Virginia constitutional convention of 1788, and sat in the United States senate from 1795 until his death. While in the senate Mason was severely criticised for allowing a copy of the Jay treaty to be published when the senate was attempting to keep it out of print while it was being discussed.

MASON, Stevens Thomson, politician, and grandson of Stevens Thomson: b. in Loudon county, Va., in 1811; d. New York City, Jan. 4, 1843. His educa-

tion was received in Kentucky. He was made secretary of the territory of Michigan in 1831 and later became acting-governor. In this capacity during the fierce contention between Ohio and Michigan, concerning the boundary line, Mason showed his ability and acted with calmness and courage. Upon the admission of the state into the Union in 1835, Mason was elected governor and reëlected. At the expiration of his second term he removed to New York City to practice law.

MASON, THOMSON, lawyer, brother of George Mason (4): b. in Virginia in 1733; d. in Virginia in 1785. His legal studies were pursued in London, where he became prominent in his profession. After his return to America he became one of Virginia's most prominent lawyers and was sent to the state assembly, where he served for ten years before the Revolution. Like his brother, he took a firm stand against the repressive policy of England, and in 1774 he published a series of articles advocating and urging war with the mother country. He held the following public offices: Judge of the supreme court (1778); later one of the five judges of the general court; reviser of the laws of the state; member of the house of delegates (1779 and 1783).

MATTHEWS (JAMES), BRANDER, author and educator: b. New Orleans, Feb. 21, 1852; now professor of dramatic literature in Columbia University, New York City. He was educated principally at Columbia, graduating A.B., 1871, LL.B. 1873, and A.M. 1874. He has received a number of honorary degrees, D.C.L. from the University of the South (Sewanee) (1899), Litt.D. from Yale (1891), LL.D. from Columbia (1904). He chose law as a profession, but soon deserted it for the stronger call of literature.

He was a charter member of the Authors' Club and of the Players, and he has been prominent in the American Copyright League, the Dunlap Society, the Columbia University Press, the Spelling Reform Board, etc. In 1907 he received the Legion of Honor from the French government. The wide range of his work, especially in general comparative literature, has given him renown as a cosmopolitan critic. His writings have been numerous, no less than thirty-seven works, besides many articles, reviews, edited works, anthologies, etc., being credited to him. His more important works are: *Cheap Books and Good Books* (1888); *Bookbindings, Old and New* (1895); *French Dramatists of the Nineteenth Century* (1901); *The Philosophy of the Short Story* (1901), and *The Short Story: Specimens* (1907); *Parts of Speech: Essays in English* (1901); *An Introduction to the Study of American Literature* (1896); *The Historical Novel, and Other Essays* (1901); *Aspects of Fiction* (1902); *Pen and Ink* (1902); *Development of the Drama* (1903); *Recreations of an Anthologist* (1904); *Inquiries and Opinions* (1907); *The Last Meeting* (1885); *Tom Paulding* (1892); *The Royal Marine* (1894); *His Father's Son* (1895); *A Confident To-morrow* (1899); *The Action of the World* (1900). Short stories, sketches, etc.: *A Secret of the Sea* (1886); *A Family Tree, and Other Stories* (1889); *Check and Countercheck* (with G. H. Jessop, also called *A Tale of Twenty-five Hours*); *In Partnership* (with H. C. Bunner), 1884; *With My Friends* (Tales Told in Partnership) (1891); *In the Vestibule, a Comedy* (1892); *The Story of a Story,* etc. (1893); *Vignettes of Manhattan* (1894); *Tales of Fantasy and Fact* (1896); *Outlines in Local Color* (1898).

MATTHEWS, George Bagby, artist: b. Tappahannock, Va., June 13, 1857. He studied art abroad from 1880-83; was a pupil of Carolus Duran, Paris. Among his historic paintings are: "Lee and His Generals," "The Crucifixion," "Jefferson Davis," "John Paul Jones," "Stonewall Jackson," "Lee," "Daughter of the Confederacy," "General Tyler," "Patrick Henry," "Gen. Joseph Wheeler," "Col. John S. Mosby," "Battle of the Merrimac with the Monitor," "Last of the Wooden Navy."

MAURY, Dabney Herndon, soldier, the son of Capt. John Minor Maury, U. S. N.: b. Fredericksburg, Va., May 20, 1822; d. Peoria, Ill., Jan. 11, 1900. He attended Harrison's school in his native town, read law at the University of Virginia, and graduated from West Point in 1846. He was detailed for service in Mexico, where he served with gallantry; was wounded at the battle of Cerro Gordo, and brevetted first lieutenant. As a mark of their esteem and honor, both his native town and state presented him swords upon his return from the field. Maury was detailed as professor of geography, history and ethics at West Point, subsequent to the Mexican War, and later assistant in military tactics in that institution. From 1852-58 he was on duty in Texas, and in the latter year was appointed superintendent of the cavalry school at Carlisle, Pa. With the rank of brevet-captain, he served in Mexico as assistant adjutant-general from April 15, 1860, to the secession of Virginia. On the withdrawal of Virginia from the Union, Maury resigned his commission and offered his services to his state. He was successively captain of cavalry, colonel and adjutant-general in the Confederate army. In 1862 he went with General Van Dorn as chief of staff and adjutant-general to the trans-Mississippi depart-

ment. After Elkhorn, Maury was made brigadier-general; and after Shiloh, transferred east of the Mississippi. Subsequently he commanded a division in General Price's army, and received his commission as major-general in November, 1862, commanding the department of East Tennessee and the district of the Gulf. On May 4, 1865, his forces were surrendered with those of General Taylor. General Maury lived in Richmond after the war and was untiring in his efforts to preserve the history of the Confederacy. In 1868 he organized the Southern Historical Society; was United States minister to Colombia, 1886-89, and was a member of the executive committee of the National Guard Association of the United States until 1890. Besides writing a school history of the United States, Maury contributed freely to historical and other reviews articles relating to the South's part in the war.

MAURY, Matthew Fontaine, naval officer: b. Spottsylvania county, about ten miles from Fredericksburg, Va., Jan. 24, 1806; d. Lexington, Va., Feb. 1, 1873. His early education was obtained in the common schools and Harpeth Academy, near Nashville, Tenn., where his father had moved from Virginia when Maury was very young. In 1825, largely through the influence of Hon. Sam Houston, Maury received an appointment as midshipman in the United States navy. After considerable cruising and hard study, Maury passed his examinations for the navy, standing twenty-seventh in a class of forty. In 1831 he was appointed master of the sloop of war *Falmouth,* in which he started out on a four years' cruise. He was transferred to the *Dolphin,* where he served as first-lieutenant, and later was on the frigate *Potomac,* in which he returned to the United States in 1834. For some time after this he was

engaged in making surveys of Southern harbors. On his way back to New York to go on board his vessel, Maury sustained a serious injury in the upsetting of the coach in which he was traveling. He was unable to return to active service for several years, and this time he spent in the preparation of articles on naval reform and general topics for the *Southern Literary Messenger*. These articles were published over the name of "Harry Bluff," creating widespread and favorable comment and leading, with the disclosure of their author's identity, to Maury's appointment to the charge of the depot of charts and instruments at Washington. As the result either of prejudice or ignorance on the part of members of the Naval Retiring Board, Maury's name was placed on the retired list, but shortly afterwards he was reinstated, with promotion to the rank of commander, by a special act of Congress. In April, 1861, Maury resigned his commission in the United States navy, and, going to Richmond, he was appointed a member of the governor of Virginia's advisory council, after the abolition of which body he was made chief of the seacoast, harbor and river defenses of the South by the Confederate government, with the rank of commander in her navy. While returning from a mission to England, Maury received the news of the downfall of the Confederacy. He immediately sent his surrender to the nearest United States naval commander, and landed in Cuba, where he remained until June, 1865. In that month he went to Mexico and entered the service of the Emperor Maximilian, under whom he held the offices of director of the Imperial Observatory and imperial commissioner of emigration. Maury, who was in Europe at the time of Maximilian's overthrow, continued to reside there until 1868. On his

election to the chair of physics in the Virginia Military Institute, he returned to Virginia, accepted that office, and lived in Lexington until his death. Comment on his various scientific writings is unnecessary; few men in the world's history have so indelibly impressed their names on the memories of men, women and children. Maury's geographies are known in every household. Cambridge University conferred on him the degree of doctor of laws; he was a member of several of the most celebrated learned societies in the world, and at different times he was tendered positions by several foreign governments, among them France and Russia.

MAXEY, Samuel Bell, soldier: b. Monroe county, Ky., March 30, 1825. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1846. He took part in the war with Mexico, and participated in a number of the most important battles of that war, including Cerro Gordo, Chapultepec, Contreras, Cherubusco and Molino del Rey; and he was at the siege of Vera Cruz and the capture of the City of Mexico. He resigned from the army in 1849; and the following year engaged in the practice of law at Albany, Ky. In 1857 he moved to Texas, where he continued to practice his profession until the breaking out of the war between the states, when he entered the army of the Confederate states. In 1862 he was made a brigadier-general, and later rose to the rank of major-general. After the close of the war he again practiced law, and in 1874 was elected a United States senator, serving from March 5, 1875, for a full term; and was again elected in 1881.

MAXWELL, Augustus Emmett, jurist: b. Elberton, Ga., Sept. 21, 1820; d. Shipley, Fla., May 5, 1903.

He was educated in Alabama and in the University of Virginia; settled in Tallahassee, Fla., in 1845; was a member of the state legislature, then secretary of state, and later attorney-general; was elected to Congress in 1853, serving until 1857; and from 1862-65 was a member of the senate of the Confederate states, of which, with the exception of ex-Senator Vest, he was the last survivor. After the war he was judge of the supreme court of Florida (1866), circuit judge (1877-85), and chief justice of the state (1887-91).

MAYNARD, Horace, politician: b. Westboro, Mass., Aug. 30, 1814; d. Knoxville, Tenn., May 3, 1882. He was educated in the schools of Westboro and was graduated at Amherst College in 1838. He was for the next three years tutor and principal of the preparatory department of the East Tennessee University at Knoxville, and in 1842-43 was professor in the collegiate department. Settling at Knoxville, he was admitted to the bar in 1844, was Whig candidate for district elector in 1852, was candidate for Congress for the second Tennessee district in 1853, and in 1856 was state elector on the Whig ticket. He was distinguished as an earnest advocate of the Federal cause throughout the War between the States. He was attorney-general for the Union state government, 1863-65, and for seven years after the war again represented the second Tennessee district. In 1874 he was Republican candidate for governor. He was appointed by President Grant United States minister to Turkey, which position he held for five years. Being then appointed postmaster-general by President Hayes, he served as such until the close of that administration. He was honored by Amherst College with the degree of LL.D. in 1860

and was a trustee of the East Tennessee University from 1865.

MAYO, JOHN, legislator: b. Virginia, July 17, 1737; d. Feb. 15, 1780. He was the son of William Mayo, the famous surveyor of Virginia. He was a member of the house of burgesses from Chesterfield county, Va., 1769, 1770, 1771; from Henrico, 1775; and a member of the Virginia state convention, 1775-76.

MAYO, JOHN, soldier: b. Richmond, Va., Oct. 21, 1760; d. May 28, 1818. In the War of 1812 he was colonel of the Virginia state troops; legislative representative from Henrico county; and obtained charter for Mayo Bridge, just below falls of Richmond, 1785. His eldest daughter was the wife of General Scott.

MAYO, JOSEPH, lawyer: b. Pine Creek Mills, Va., Nov. 16, 1795; d. Aug. 9, 1872. He took a medical course in Philadelphia, afterwards became a lawyer and rose to eminence. He was commonwealth attorney in Richmond, 1823-53, and from 1853 till entry of United States forces, mayor of Richmond. He was the author of *Guide to Magistrate* (1860).

MAYO, ROBERT, physician, miscellaneous author; b. Powhattan county, Va., April 25, 1784; d. Oct. 31, 1864, son of William Mayo. He received the degree of M.D. from Pennsylvania University, 1808; was physician in Richmond, Va., 1808-30; edited the Richmond *Jackson Democrat,* 1828, during the presidential campaign. From 1830 he was in the United States civil service, being in the treasury department at Washington, 1860-64. He is the author of *View of Ancient Geography and History* (1813); *New System of Mythology* (1815-33); *Pension Laws of the*

United States, 1775-1833 (1833); *Commercial and Revenue System of the United States* (1847); *The Treasury Department: Its Origin, Orzanization, and Operations* (1847). He was compiling a geneological history of the Virginia Mayo family when he died.

MAYO, William, surveyor, civil engineer: b. England, about 1685; d. Oct. 20, 1744. He settled at the Barbadoes in 1716; surveyed the island, 1717-21, and his map is now in the King's College library at Oxford; in 1723 he removed to Virginia, and in 1728, with Prof. Alexander Irvin, ran the Virginia and North Carolina line, one of the rivers crossed by the line being named in his honor. The North Carolina commissioners donated him a considerable tract of land. In 1737 he was appointed one of the several surveyors to lay off the northern neck of Virginia to settle the boundary dispute between Lord Fairfax and the crown, and in that year he laid out the city of Richmond, Va. He was the most prominent civil engineer in Virginia at the time of his death.

MEADE, Richard Kidder (son of Richard K. Meade and grandson of Andrew Meade, who was a brother of Col. Richard Kidder Meade, of the Revolution), lawyer and legislator: b. Brunswick county, Va., 1801; d. Petersburg, Va., April 20, 1862. Mr. Meade was educated at the University of Virginia. He read law and was admitted to the bar, practicing his profession for some years in Petersburg. He was a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, and from 1847-53 a member of Congress. Mr. Meade was an ardent supporter of James Buchanan for the presidency, and in 1857 was appointed minister to Brazil. He remained at this post until the secession of Virginia from the Union. He was a staunch supporter of the Southern cause, and was the father of

Major Richard Kidder Meade, of Gen. Robert E. Lee's staff.

MEADE, William, third bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia: b. near Millwood, Frederick (now Clarke) county, Va., Nov. 11, 1789; d. Richmond, Va., March 14, 1862. Bishop Meade's father was Richard Kidder Meade (1746-1805), who figured conspicuously as an officer in the Continental army. The latter was captain of the Second Virginia regiment in October, 1775, and from March, 1777, to the close of the war held the rank of lieutenant-colonel and was aide-de-camp to Washington. Bishop Meade's mother was Mary, daughter of Benjamin Grymes and widow of William Randolph of "Chatsworth," and the second wife of Colonel Meade. William Meade, after a thorough elementary education, entered Princeton College, from which he graduated in 1808. Choosing the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church for his profession, he was ordained to the diaconate in 1811 and to the priesthood in 1814. He was rector of Millwood parish in his native county from his ordination to 1821. About this time he became interested in the work of the American Colonization Society and was very active in promoting its work in the Southern states. In 1829 Meade was chosen assistant to Richard Channing Moore, the bishop of the Episcopal Church in Virginia, and at Bishop Moore's decease, in November, 1841, succeeded to the episcopate as third bishop of the diocese. Bishop Meade, by his untiring efforts, increased the strength of the church in Virginia to proportions not known since its overthrow by the Revolution. In 1847 he, with other clergymen, founded the Evangelical Knowledge Society. At the time of the War between the States, Bishop Meade was opposed to secession, but his

strong state attachment led him to side with the South. Bishop Meade was the author of the well-known historical work, *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*. In 1827 the degree of doctor of divinity was conferred on him by William and Mary College.

MEEK, Alexander Beaufort, poet and jurist: b. Columbia, S. C., July 17, 1814; d. Columbus, Miss., Nov. 29, 1865. He was educated at the University of Alabama and studied law at the University of Georgia, and in 1835 was admitted to the Alabama bar. He first entered newspaper work at Tuscaloosa, Ala., but soon gave it up for a legal and political career. He took some part in the Seminole War and earned distinction as a soldier. On his return into civil life he was appointed attorney-general of Alabama, but he retired to private practice in a short time. He became judge of the county court of Tuscaloosa in 1842. His supplement to Aiken's *Digest of Alabama Laws* was prepared about this time, and his name became widely known in legal circles through this well-known book. In 1845 he was appointed assistant secretary of the United States treasury. President Polk appointed him attorney for the Southern district of Alabama in 1846, and he moved to Mobile. In 1848 he again went into newspaper work, being connected with the *Mobile Register* as associate editor. He was sent to the state legislature in 1853 and again in 1859, being chosen speaker of the house at the latter date. He had a fine amateur lyric gift, which he had been cultivating all these years. In the latter part of his life his poems were published in two volumes, *Red Eagle* (1855), and *Songs and Poems of the South* (1857); his prose works were *Romantic Passages from Southwest History* (1857), and a *History of*

Alabama, which he left unfinished at the time of his death.

MELL, Patrick Hues, educator and clergyman: b. Walthourville, Ga., July 19, 1814; d. Athens, Ga., Jan. 26, 1888. Mell was left an orphan at an early age and was thrown upon his own resources. He attended Amherst College from 1833 to 1835, but left before graduation. He then taught school in Massachusetts, Connecticut and Georgia. He later occupied the following positions: Professor of ancient languages in Mercer University, 1842-55; professor of ancient languages in the University of Georgia, 1855-60; professor of metaphysics and ethics in the same institution, 1860 to his death. In 1878 he was made chancellor of the University of Georgia and ex-officio president of the State Agricultural and Mechanical College. Dr. Mell was ordained a Baptist minister in 1842 and was pastor of several churches. He was for many years the president of the Southern Baptist Convention. Dr. Mell entered the Confederate service and became a colonel. He wrote: *Baptism* (1852); *Corrective Church Discipline* (1860); *Parliamentary Practice* (1868); *The Philosophy of Prayer* (1875); *Church Polity* (1878).

MELL, Patrick Hues, scientist and educator: b. Penfield, Ga., May 24, 1850; now resides at Clemson College, S. C. In 1871 he was graduated from the University of Georgia. He was state chemist of Georgia, 1874-77, and from 1878-1902 he was professor of geology and botany in the Alabama Polytechnic Institute. During a portion of this time (1884-93) he also directed the Alabama Weather Service, and from 1898 to 1902 he was director of the Alabama Agricultural Experiment Station. In 1902 he was elected president of the South Carolina Agri-

cultural and Mechanical College, which position he still holds.

MEMBRÉ, Father Zenobius, priest and missionary: b. Bapaume, France, 1645; d. Fort St. Louis, Texas, 1687. He was a recollect friar of Flanders, who came to Canada about 1670 after having been transferred to a French province as a result of the conquests of Louis XIV. In America his fortunes were closely associated with those of the great discoverer, La Salle. In 1673 Membré, with two other recollects, Fathers Gabriel de la Ribourde and Louis Hennepin, accompanied La Salle when he went to build Ft. Niagara. The same missionaries sailed with him in 1679 up the Great Lakes on the *Griffin*, which La Salle had built above Niagara Falls. Reaching Green Bay, they sent back the *Griffin* and continued in canoes down the lake shore to St. Joseph's River, where Membré helped build "the first Catholic Church in the lower Peninsular of Michigan." From here the party went to Fort Crêvecœur, near Peoria. While La Salle returned to Niagara and Hennepin explored the upper Mississippi, Membré remained with Tonty, to instruct the Illinois, living with Chief Oumahona. During the next summer he visited the Miamis, baptizing a few. When the Iroquois attacked the Illinois, in the fall of 1680, Tonty and the fathers fled toward Green Bay, Father Ribourde being killed by the Kickapoos on the way. After reaching Green Bay, Membré went on to Michilimackinac, where he spent the winter. In 1681 he accompanied La Salle down the Mississippi, writing an account of the voyage, which is still extant. After returning to Canada, the two went to Europe together. When La Salle, in 1684, led his expedition to occupy the mouth of the Mississippi, he was again accompanied by Father Membré. Missing the mouth of the Missis-

sippi, La Salle entered Matagorda Bay, Texas, where he built a fort (1685). When, in 1687, La Salle set out on his third and last journey by land to find the Mississippi, Father Membré was one of the party left at the fort. But their earthly separation was not long, while their ends were alike tragic. La Salle was murdered near the Brazos by one of his companions, and Membré died at the hands of the Karaukawa Indians when they destroyed the fort, apparently in February, 1687.

MEMMINGER, Charles Gustavus, financier: b. Wurtemberg, Germany, Jan. 9, 1803; d. Charleston, S. C., March 7, 1888. He was the son of a German army officer who was killed in battle at Heilbronn. His mother came with her son to Charleston and there died a few years later. Young Memminger, left destitute, was placed in the Orphans' Home at Charleston. In 1812 he was adopted by Thomas Bennett, later governor of South Carolina. In 1820 he was graduated from South Carolina College, and in 1825 he began the practice of law in Charleston. Memminger took a lively interest in all political affairs, and during the nullification controversies was a strong "unionist." To make the nullification cause appear ridiculous he wrote *The Book of Nullification,* a parody in Biblical language satirizing the doctrines and the leaders of nullification. Beginning with 1836, he was for twenty years a member of the lower house of the South Carolina legislature, in which he rendered distinguished service as chairman of the committees on education and finance. He was one of the first to plan for the organization of a system of public schools in South Carolina. So interested was he that he visited New York to investigate the educational system of that state. Others followed his lead, and before the war South Carolina

had in operation a well-planned system of public schools. While in the legislature Memminger opposed the law (1839) allowing the suspension of specie payments, and some years later he, with the attorney-general, prosecuted the banks that had suspended and secured the forfeiture of their charters. Memminger had the courage to hold to the unpopular side, as during the nullification troubles, and in 1844 he alone of all the legislators was in favor of allowing Hoar, as the agent of Massachusetts, to contest in the state courts the validity of the South Carolina law prohibiting the landing of free negroes in South Carolina from extra-state vessels. In 1860 he was a moderate secessionist and was sent to urge the Virginia legislature to coöperate against the attacks of the abolitionists. From 1861 to 1865 he was Confederate secretary of the treasury. All that a man could do with the limited resources available Memminger did. Experts have testified that no one could have succeeded better. After the war he resumed the practice of law and was again one of South Carolina's most useful citizens.

MERCER, John Francis, soldier and politician: b. Stafford county, Va., May 17, 1759; d. Philadelphia, Aug. 30, 1821. He studied at William and Mary College, graduating in 1775, and early in 1776 entered the Third Virginia regiment as a lieutenant. He was wounded at the battle of Brandywine, Sept. 11, 1777, and was promoted to a captaincy. Later he became an aid to Gen. Charles Lee, and was with that officer at the battle of Monmouth. Owing to General Lee's disgrace at Monmouth, Mercer resigned his commission in 1779. He returned to Virginia, where he served as a lieutenant-colonel of militia from October, 1780, to November, 1781, acting under Gen. Robert Lawson at the battle of Guilford

and under Lafayette at Yorktown. He then studied law under Jefferson and was a Virginia delegate to the Continental Congress from 1782 to 1785. In 1785 he married a Maryland woman and moved to that state. He was a delegate to the Convention of 1787 which framed the United States constitution, but opposed it and refused to sign it when adopted. Mercer was a member of Congress from 1792 to 1794 and served a number of years in the Maryland legislature. He was governor of Maryland from 1801 to 1803.

MERCER, MARGARET: b. Annapolis, Md., about 1791; d. in Virginia, June, 1846. She was the daughter of Gov. John Francis Mercer, of Maryland. She voluntarily reduced herself from affluence to poverty by freeing her slaves and sending them to Liberia. Subsequently she taught twenty years in Virginia. She prepared two volumes for her pupils: *Studies for Bible Classes,* and *Ethics: a Series of Lectures to Young Ladies.* She was also the author of considerable religious verse.

MERCIER, ALFRED, author: b. McDonough, La., June 3, 1816; d. New Orleans, May 12, 1894. He was educated in France and in 1842 he published in Paris a volume of poems which was very successful. He traveled extensively in Europe and wrote for the French journals. He then studied medicine and practiced three years in New Orleans, La. In 1859 he again went to France and remained until after the War of Secession, when he returned to New Orleans. Among his writings are: *Le Fou de Palerme* (1873); *La Fille du Prêtre* (1877); *L'Habitation St. Ybars* (1881); *Lidia* (1888); *Johuelle* (1891). He was perhaps the leading Creole writer of the later (Nineteenth) century.

MERIWETHER, Lee, lawyer, author: b. Columbus, Miss., Dec. 25, 1862; resides in St. Louis. He was educated in the schools of Memphis and later studied law and was admitted to the bar in St. Louis. Interested in social and economic matters, he went to Europe in 1885-86 on a "tramp trip," gathering information which he embodied in a report for the United States Bureau of Labor. Later for three years he was agent of the Hawaiian Islands. Afterwards he was labor commissioner of Missouri, and his reports on various phases of municipal government led to his nomination for mayor by the Democrats and the public ownership party. He has written several books based mainly on his travel experiences, among them: *A Tramp Trip* (1887); *The Tramp at Home* (1890); *Afloat and Ashore on the Mediterranean* (1892).

MEZES, Sidney Edward, educator: b. Sept. 23, 1863, Belomont, Cal.; now president of the University of Texas, Austin, Tex. He graduated at the University of California (B. S., 1884) and from Harvard (A.B., 1890; A.M., 1891; Ph.D., 1893). In 1892 he became docent in the University of Chicago. In 1897 he was made associate professor of philosophy in the University of Texas, in 1900 full professor, and in 1902 dean of the College of Arts faculty. On the resignation of president D. F. Houston in the summer of 1908, Dean Mezes, who was then traveling abroad on leave of absence was elected to fill the vacancy. Though a westerner by birth, president Mezes has devoted his entire energies to education in the South. He is recognized as one of the strong young university presidents, both in his executive and in his productive work. He is the author of *Ethics, Descriptive and Explanatory* (1901), a widely-used text-book, and part author of *The Con-*

ception of God (1897). He has also published several important magazine articles in *Popular Science Monthly* and other magazines.

MIDDLETON, Arthur, president of South Carolina council; b. South Carolina, 1681; d. Sept. 6, 1737. His father, Edward, removed from England to the Barbadoes, and thence, 1678, to Berkeley, S. C., where he and his brother Arthur became prominent. The son was educated in England and in 1704 was a member of the commons, zealously furthering the Anglican church. In April, 1710, he was made commissioner to inaugurate a South Carolina free school; was appointed Charleston naval officer, 1781; was correspondent of the naval agent in London, 1712; was a member of the provisional council, 1711-17; was sent to Virginia for men to help fight the Yemassees, and after the return home of the Virginians to petition the crown for reënforcements, 1715, was engaged in a movement to substitute government by the crown for that of the lords proprietors, 1719, and in the same year was president of the convention that overturned the latter; in 1721-25 he was president of the council under Sir Francis Nicholson; and in 1725, the governor leaving for England, Middleton, as president, performed gubernatorial duties, being addressed as president or commander-in-chief; in 1725-29, while ex-officio governor, he energetically repressed Spanish and Indian aggressions during the boundary controversy of Florida and South Carolina, by ordering an invasion of Florida; sent agents to propitiate the Indians instigated to hostility by the Louisiana French. Because of his extreme loyalty the house of assembly (1729) procured Robert Johnson to be appointed governor, Middleton holding over till 1731, when the other arrived; he was then made member of the executive

council, serving as its president the remainder of his life. In 1734 he was elected trustee of Dorchester free school.

MIDDLETON, Athur, signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. Middleton Place, Ashley River, S. C., June 26, 1742; d. Goose Creek, S. C., Jan. 1, 1787. He was educated at Harrow, Westminster school and St. John's College, Cambridge. After graduating he returned to South Carolina, became a justice of the peace, and from 1765-66 served in the commons. He then traveled in England, France and Spain. In 1773 he became a foremost patriot, and on April 17, 1775, was one of the committee of five under whose lead a mob removed the deposits from the royal magazine. On June 14 following, he was appointed by the provisional congress a member of the committee of safety; in February, 1776, was one of the eleven chosen by the same congress to report a form of government for the colony. He succeeded his father as delegate to the Continental Congress, and signed the Declaration of Independence. He was intimate with John Hancock, the two keeping house together during Middleton's term. In 1778 he was elected governor to succeed John Rutledge, who resigned, but declined the office, Rawlins Lowndes taking the place. In 1779, on Governor Rutledge's staff, he served in defending Charleston, then being besieged; his estate was ravaged and plundered by the British, he himself captured at the surrender of Charleston, and confined at St. Augustine; was exchanged in July, 1781. In 1781-82 he was delegate to the Continental Congress; coming home in 1782, he served in the state legislature till his death, effectually benefiting the new government. A practiced shorthand writer, he reported many of the congressional de-

bates in which he had been engaged, and under the pen name "Andrew Marvell" he published several articles on political subjects.

MIDDLETON, Henry, delegate: b. South Carolina, 1717; d. June 13, 1784. He was speaker of the commons house, 1745-47; member of the same, 1744-45; commissioner of Indian affairs, 1755; member of the South Carolina council till resignation, 1755-70; colonel of a provisional regiment in the war with the Cherokees, 1760-61; delegate to the Continental Congress, and president of same from Oct. 22, 1774, till May 10, 1775. Resigning early in 1776, he was succeeded by his son Arthur. He was president in 1776 of the South Carolina provincial congress, which voted its thanks for his services in the cause of liberty. He was also a member of the council of safety. A wealthy planter and slaveholder, with great public spirit, he furthered agriculture, commerce and public education in his state, and contributed to the colleges of New Jersey, Rhode Island and Philadelphia.

MIDDLETON, Henry, politician and diplomat: b. Middleton Place, S. C., 1771; d. Charleston, S. C., June 14, 1846. He was elected to the state legislature in 1801, serving till 1810. He was soon recognized as a leader, and in 1810-12 was governor of the state. He supported the war policy in 1812, and in 1815 he was elected to Congress, where he served four years. In 1820 he was appointed minister to Russia, in which capacity he negotiated a treaty regulating trade and fisheries in the Pacific (1824). He returned to the United States in 1830, and retired from public life.

MILES, George Henry, dramatist: b. Baltimore, Md., July 31, 1824; d. Thornbrook, Md., July 23, 1871. He was graduated from Mount St. Mary's

College, Emmitsburg, Md., and practised law in Baltimore for several years, after which he devoted himself to literature. In 1850 his "Mohammed" was awarded the $1,000 offered by Edwin Forrest for the best drama by an American author. In 1859 he was appointed professor of English literature at Mount St. Mary's College, where he remained until his death. His works comprise: *Senior Valiente* (1859); *Christine, a Troubadour's Song* (1866); *Abu Hassan the Wag* (1868), etc.

MILES, Richard Pius, Roman Catholic bishop: b. Prince George county, Md., May 17, 1791; d. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1860. In 1795 his family removed to Kentucky, where he was educated at St. Rose Academy and in 1816 was ordained priest. In 1830 he went to Ohio to assist Bishop Fenwick in founding churches, and later was associated with Bishop Flaget in his mission work in the west. Father Miles was the founder of the convent of Dominican nuns near Springfield, Ky. In 1837 he was made bishop of Nashville. At this time the see of Nashville embraced the entire state of Tennessee, in which there was not a priest. Miles therefore traveled extensively, preaching and establishing churches, one of which was the cathedral of Nashville. He also built a charity hospital and the Academy of St. Mary (which were placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity of Nazareth), a theological seminary, an orphan asylum, a colony of the Dominican Order at Memphis, and several religious institutes for women. He went to Europe in 1845 to collect money for his work. So successful were his labors that at the time of his death the see of Nashville contained about 13,000 Catholics and twenty-two churches and chapels, besides forty mission sta-

tions. Bishop Miles was an active member of the five church councils that met in Baltimore from 1840 to 1852.

MILLS, Robert, architect: b. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 12, 1781; d. Washington, D. C., Nov. 3, 1855. He studied in Washington under the celebrated English architect, Benjamin H. Latrobe, and practiced his profession here, designing several important buildings, among them being the wings of Independence Hall in Philadelphia, the Pennsylvania state capitol at Harrisburg, and several custom houses, marine stations, etc. In 1820 he returned to his native state to become state architect and engineer. After a service of ten years in which he did important work for South Carolina, he returned to Washington City. In 1837 he was appointed by President Jackson to be government architect and engineer. He designed and superintended the erection of the office buildings of the treasury, the post-office, and the patent departments. He also made the first design of the Washington monument. He planned it to be 600 feet high, surrounded at its base by a colonnade prepared with niches for statutes of illustrious Americans of the Revolutionary period. His plans were never carried out fully, although work was begun on the monument and continued until a short time after his death. In 1877 the plans were remodeled and the work carried to completion. Besides his architectural work, Mr. Mills published several valuable volumes, namely: *Statistics of South Carolina, with an Atlas* (1826): *The American Pharos, or Light-house Guide* (1832); *Guide to the National Executive Offices* (1842).

MILLS, Roger Quarles, lawyer, soldier, politician: b. Todd county, Ky., March 30, 1832. He

moved to Texas in 1849, and studied law there; admitted to the bar at twenty years of age, he began practice at Corsicana. He was elected to the Texas legislature in 1859. Joined the Confederate army, and was at the battle of Wilson's Creek; was colonel of the Tenth Texas infantry and led his regiment at Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, New Hope Church and Atlanta; took command of the brigade at Chickamauga when General Deshler fell. He was elected to Congress as a Democrat in 1872, and served until 1892; was chairman of the committee on ways and means; drafted the Mills tariff bill in 1887, taking a long step toward free trade, which passed the house, but a substitute was adopted by the senate. In 1892 he was elected United States senator to fill an unexpired term and was reëlected in 1893 for a full term.

MILTON, JOHN, b. Jefferson county, Ga., April 20, 1807; d. Marianna, Fla., April 1, 1865. He is said to have been a descendant of the brother of the great English poet, Milton. He was educated in an academy at Louisville, Ga., and after studying law privately, was admitted to the bar; settled at Louisville, and two years thereafter moved to Columbus and later to Mobile, Ala., where he had an extensive law practice. He served during the Seminole war as a captain of volunteers; and after again practicing law in Alabama and in New Orleans, moved to Jackson county, Fla., in 1846. He entered politics and achieved distinction as a public speaker. He was a Democratic presidential elector in 1848, and in 1849 he was elected to the state senate. In 1860 he was elected governor of the state and served throughout the period of the War between the States in that office.

MIMS, Edwin, educator, author: b. Richmond, Ark., May 27, 1872. He was educated at Vanderbilt University, from which he was graduated in 1892, and at Cornell University, where he received the doctor's degree in 1900. From 1894 to 1909 he was professor of English literature in Trinity College, North Carolina. In 1909 he was appointed professor of English, University of North Carolina. In 1902 he was president of the Southern Association of Colleges and Preparatory Schools. From 1905-09 he was editor of the *South Atlantic Quarterly*. He has written for several literary and educational periodicals, has edited for school and college use several English classics, and in 1905 he published a *Life of Sidney Lanier*. In 1909 he edited the volume on "Southern Fiction" in The South in the Building of the Nation.

MITCHELL, Elisha, educator and scientist: b. Washington, Conn., Aug. 19, 1793; d. on Mt. Mitchell, N. C., about July 1, 1857. He was one of the comparatively few men in the Old South who left their names imperishably fixed in the records of scientific progress. Descended from intellectual ancestors, including John Eliot, a famous colonial apostle to the Indians, it was easy for him to get inclined toward scholarship himself either from heredity or from environment. Graduating from Yale in 1813, he afterwards was a tutor there for a short time when he was offered a professorship in the North Carolina State University when only twenty-five years old. Here he became a powerful influence, as he seems to have thoroughly identified himself with this new community. For seven years he had charge of mathematics, then on the occasion of a vacancy in the chair of chemistry, mineralogy and geology, he was

transferred to this field, in which he worked for the rest of his life. It was here he made his contributions to knowledge. He was a close observer and an indefatigable worker. He had almost a virgin soil to delve in, as he wisely confined his energies to the natural history of North Carolina. Devoting his vacations to the task, he explored every portion of the state, gathering specimens of and making notes on the botany, minerals, and other conditions of the locality. His researches were put to use, too, not only for his classes, but in a more important way for all students, prospectors, capitalists, old or young. In conjunction with Dr. Denison Olmsted, he made a geological reconnaissance of the state, the first American state geological survey, in 1824-28. But it was his geographical discovery and measurement of the highest mountain in the United States east of the Rockies that will most widely preserve his memory, as it is in honor of him that Mt. Mitchell gets its name. It was here while making observations that he lost his life, and on top of the peak rests his body. Dr. Mitchell wrote a chemistry and a geology, besides contributing to scientific periodicals.

MITCHELL, Samuel Childs, educator: b. in Coffeeville, Miss., Dec. 24, 1864. He was graduated from Georgetown College (Kentucky) in 1888 and later went to the University of Virginia and the University of Chicago for graduate work. He has held teaching positions as follows: Professor of history and Greek in Mississippi College, 1889-91; professor of Latin in Georgetown College, 1891-95; professor of history in Richmond College, 1895-1908. In 1908 Mitchell was elected president of the University of South Carolina. Besides his educational work, he has served as associate editor of the *Religious Herald* (Richmond) and president of the Anti-Saloon

League of Virginia from 1901-03. He has served on several school boards, and as trustee of educational institutions. Dr. Mitchell is a member of various historical, antiquarian, religious and Bible societies. In 1909 he edited the volume on "The Social Life of the South" in THE SOUTH IN THE BUILDING OF THE NATION.

MONROE, FRANK ADAIR, jurist: b. Annapolis Md., Aug. 30, 1844. He was educated at private schools in Urbana, at the Maryland Military School and the Kentucky Institute, 1860-61, which he left at the beginning of his sophomore year to enter the Confederate states army. He served four years in Company E, Fourth Kentucky infantry, and Company C, First Louisiana cavalry. He was wounded and captured near Somerset, Ky., in March, 1863; was exchanged in October, 1863. He was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1867 and practiced in New Orleans. He was elected judge of the Third district court, parish of New Orleans, in November, 1872, but was dispossessed of the office after a month's service. He took part with the White League in the action of Sept. 14, 1874, which overturned the "Packard" government ; was reëlected judge in November, 1876, and installed in January, 1877; was appointed judge of the civil district court, parish of Orleans, in 1880; reappointed in 1884 and 1892. He took an active part in the anti-lottery campaign of 1892; was a member of the Louisiana state constitutional convention, 1898; was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of Louisiana in March, 1899, and in November, 1906, was elected for the term of 1908-20. He was president of the Association of the Army of Tennessee and a member of the law faculty of the Tulane University of Louisiana for over ten years.

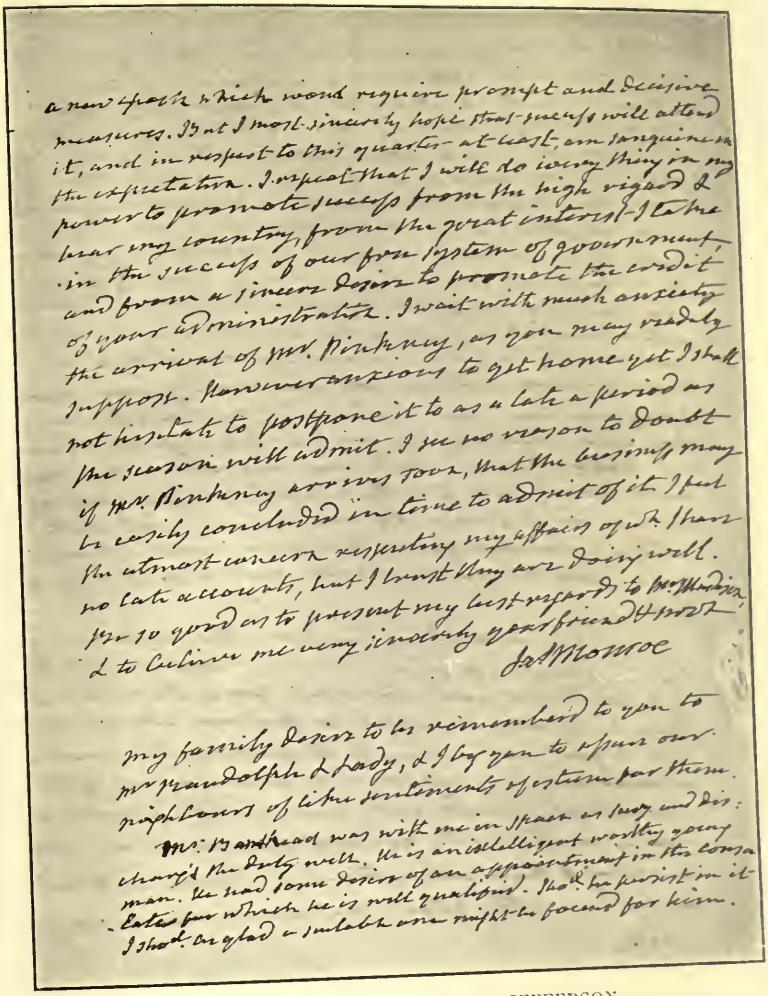
MONROE, JAMES, statesman: b. Westmoreland county, Va., April 28, 1758; d. New York, July 4, 1831. His father was Spence Monroe and his mother was Eliza Jones, sister of Joseph Jones, of King George, a delegate to the Continental Congress. Monroe entered William and Mary College in 1774, but his education was interrupted by the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and in 1776 he left college to go into the army. His military record was a good one. He saw service at White Plains and at Trenton, where he was wounded. In 1777 and 1778 he served as volunteer aid to Lord Sterling and was at Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. He then retired from service as a supernumerary officer, but went to South Carolina in 1780 as a military commissioner for Jefferson to report upon the state of the Southern army. Upon the conclusion of his military career, Monroe turned to the study of law. He was a protegé of Jefferson and studied law under that great man's direction. In 1782 he was elected a member of the assembly, and the same year a member of the executive council. He was sent as a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1783, in which body he remained for three years.

Monroe married Eliza Kortwright, of New York, in 1786, and settled down to the practice of law in Fredericksburg. But the stirring times soon called him again into political life, and as a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788 he opposed the ratification of the Federal constitution, together with Henry, Mason and Tazewell. Notwithstanding his opposition to the constitution, Monroe soon took service under it. William Grayson, senator from Virginia, died shortly after his election and Monroe was appointed to succeed him in the same year, 1790. Monroe remained in the senate until 1794, where he

acted in opposition to Washington's administration and with special hostility toward Hamilton.

From the senate Monroe was suddenly called to a very different sphere of public duty. A minister to France was needed in the place of Gouverneur Morris, who had resigned, and the government decided to send Monroe, in spite of his attitude of opposition, because it was believed that the disciple of Jefferson would prove acceptable to the French Revolutionary administration. The Reign of Terror had just ended when Monroe reached Paris and no other ambassador was in the city. The Committee of Public Safety received him without enthusiasm, but he was finally introduced to the National Convention as the representative of the sister republic across the seas. Monroe made a warm speech and perhaps went too far in expressing good will toward the more or less outlawed French government. At all events, the secretary of state, Edmund Randolph, wrote to him strongly disapproving of his conduct. Monroe fell further in the graces of the American government when he failed to allay the dissatisfaction of the French over Jay's treaty with England. He was recalled and he returned to this country in 1799, full of anger against the Federalist party. He published a pamphlet vindicating his course and his fellow-Virginians elected him governor of the state. He continued as governor of Virginia for three years. His administration was signalized by Gabriel's Insurrection, a slave rising in the vicinity of Richmond. Monroe called out the militia, and the rising was easily crushed.

With Jefferson's election to the presidency, the party opposed to the Federalists came into power and Monroe found himself high in favor. An important duty was soon assigned him. Spain ceded



a new epoch which would require prompt and decisive measures. But I most sincerely hope that success will attend it, and in respect to this quarter at least, am sanguine in the expectation. I repeat that I will do every thing in my power to promote success from the high regard & bear my country, from the great interest I take in the success of our free system of government, and from a sincere desire to promote the credit of your administration. I wait with much anxiety the arrival of Mr. Pinkney, as you may readily suppose. However anxious to get home yet I shall not hesitate to postpone it to as a late a period as the season will admit. I see no reason to doubt if Mr. Pinkney arrives soon, that the business may be easily concluded in time to admit of it. I feel the utmost concern respecting my affairs of wh. I have no late accounts, but I trust they are doing well. Be so good as to present my best regards to Mr. Madison, & to believe me very sincerely your friend & servt.

Jas Monroe

My family desire to be remembered to you to Mr. Randolph & Lady, & I beg you to assure our neighbours of like sentiments of esteem for them.

Mr. Barnhead was with me in space as surg. and discharg'd the duty well. He is an intelligent worthy young man. He had some desire of an appointment in the consulates for which he is well qualified. Shd. he persist in it I shd. be glad a suitable one might be found for him.

JAMES MONROE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON,

JUNE 15, 1806.

Louisiana to France in 1801 and Jefferson immediately decided to open negotiations for its purchase. Monroe was sent as a special envoy to France, to act with Livingston, the American minister in Paris. The treaty of cession was shortly arranged and Napoleon ratified it in 1803.

Monroe went next to the vacant embassy at London. It was his mission to treat for the recognition of the maritime rights of the United States, but he met with delays, and consequently proceeded to Spain in the endeavor to execute another special mission—the purchase of West Florida for the United States. The negotiations fell through, however, and Monroe returned to London. Here, with the assistance of William Pinkney, he at length succeeded in drawing up a treaty, but it failed to remedy the American grievances of the impressment of seamen by British warships and the seizure of American ships and goods, and it was not ratified.

In the presidential campaign of 1808 Madison and Monroe were mentioned as the candidates of the Democratic-Republican party. Madison was chosen and Monroe was again elected governor of Virginia. He was soon called, however, to the portfolio of state in Madison's cabinet. During the War of 1812 he not only held this position, but acted part of the time as secretary of war and was in charge of the war department in the closing scenes of the war.

Monroe was elected President in 1816, receiving 183 votes in the electoral college, as against 34 cast for Rufus King, the Federalist candidate. Monroe could thus afford to discard party lines, and he did so, thereby winning a great personal popularity. His administration was marked by the Seminole War and the purchase of Florida from Spain in 1819, the Missouri Compromise and the announce-

ment of the famous Monroe Doctrine. The acquisition of Florida grew out of complications arising from its invasion by Andrew Jackson in the Seminole War.

The Missouri Compromise was the first stage of the great anti-slavery conflict which ended in the War of Secession. It provided a remedy for the time being, but left the way open for future controversy.

The Monroe Doctrine was put forth in 1823, as Monroe's second administration was drawing toward its close. He was reëlected President in 1820, practically without opposition. His popularity had grown with time, and he capped it with the Monroe Doctrine. In his annual message of Dec. 2, 1823, Monroe declared that while the United States would not interfere with the existing possession of European powers in America, it would result as unfriendly any attempts of foreign countries to interfere with American republics and to extend their territories in the western continent. This doctrine was not entirely new, but Monroe gave it a timely and forceful expression and made it a regular part of American foreign policy. Monroe retired from the presidency in 1825. He passed his last years quietly and died in New York.

MOORE, Alfred, associate justice of the United States Supreme Court: b. Brunswick county, N. C., May 21, 1755; d. Bladen county, N. C., Oct. 15, 1810. He was educated in Boston, Mass., and while there made many friends among the royal officers and was offered a commission in the British army. But he espoused the cause of the colonies, and, when in August, 1775, the North Carolina provincial congress organized two regiments, he was commissioned captain in the first regiment, of which his uncle, James

Moore, was colonel, and marched to Charleston, where he was distinguished at the battle of Fort Moultrie. The sudden deaths of his father, uncle, brother and brother-in-law compelled his temporary retirement from the army, but so soon as he could arrange affairs, he raised a company of volunteers and gave the enemy so much trouble that they raided his home and left him destitute. He continued to annoy the enemy and after the battle of Guilford Courthouse, harassed Cornwallis on his march to Wilmington. In 1782 he was elected attorney-general by the legislature of North Carolina. Though he had until then never read a law book, he studied with diligence and soon rose to eminence. He was appointed a judge in 1798 and in the following year was appointed an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. After holding this position six years, he resigned on account of ill health.

MOORE, Andrew Barry, jurist and political leader: b. Spartanburg, S. C., March 7, 1807; d. in Marion, Ala., April 3, 1873. In 1826 he removed to Alabama, where he taught school two years, then read law and was admitted to the bar in 1833. He served in the state legislature from 1839 to 1848, and was several times chosen as speaker of the house. From 1852 to 1857 he was a judge of the circuit court, resigning to become governor of the state. During his second term he authorized the seizure of the forts and arsenals situated in Alabama and gave great assistance to the Confederate government by collecting munitions and supplies and organizing troops. In 1865 he was arrested and imprisoned in Fort Pulaski for several months. After his release he practiced law in Marion, Ala.

MOORE, James, colonial governor of South Carolina: b. about 1640; d. Charleston, S. C., 1706. He

was a native of Ireland and is supposed to have been a descendant of Roger Moore, a leader in the Irish rebellion of 1641. Coming to America about 1665, he settled at Charleston and was soon afterwards married to a daughter of Sir John Yeamans. Identifying himself with the discontented element of the colony, he assisted in the overthrow of Governor Sir John Colleton in 1690, although he was a member of the council and deputy of the governor. This so displeased the proprietors that they excluded him from the general amnesty granted during Governor Ludwell's administration. Yet in 1693-94 he headed the malcontents who refused to pay quitment. He became a member of the council and assembly, secretary of the province and, upon the death of Governor Blake in 1700, was chosen governor of South Carolina. He led an unsuccessful expedition against the Spaniards at St. Augustine, Fla., in 1702. His appointment as governor was not confirmed by the proprietors, who commissioned another governor, June 18, 1702, yet he continued to act in that capacity until the new governor's arrival in 1703 and was then made attorney-general of the colony. During his administration a duty was imposed upon every negro slave imported into the colony, and this was the first tax levied in the colonies upon the importation of negroes. In December, 1703, he led an expedition against the Appalachian Indians and completely subdued them. He was a successful Indian trader, penetrated the country to the west of Charleston a distance of 600 miles, and, in 1691, making a journey into the mountains of the northwest, he found several pieces of ore, which were sent to England and there assayed and pronounced very valuable. He offered to lead

an expedition from the province to the Mississippi by land if the crown would defray his expenses.

MOORE, James, colonial governor of South Carolina: b. 1667, d. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 17, 1723. Being early distinguished as an Indian fighter, he was appointed by Governor Craven leader of the South Carolina forces in the joint expedition of the two Carolinas in 1713 against the Tuscaroras, who were completely overwhelmed and a part of whom left the country and, making their way northward by way of the Roanoke, continued their march into the colony of New York, where they were received into the famous Indian confederacy of the Five Nations, making henceforth the sixth nation of that union of red men. Two years afterward, on account of a threatened danger from the Indians, Moore was put in command of the colonial militia as lieutenant-general, but was subsequently removed on account of his opposition to the authority of the proprietors. But, on December 21, 1719, the proprietary government was overthrown, and the assembly, claiming to act in the name of the king, elected Moore governor, and this office he held until the arrival of Sir Francis Nicholson with a commission as royal governor in 1621. Thereupon Moore was elected speaker by the assembly.

MOORE, John Trotwood, editor and author: b. Marion, Ala., Aug. 24, 1858; now editor of the *Taylor-Trotwood Magazine,* Nashville, Tenn. He was educated at Howard College, Marion, Ala., graduating in 1878. He engaged in teaching for several years, being principal of the Moore Academy at Monterey, and at Pine Apple, Ala. He also did editorial work on country newspapers during this period. About 1888 he went into the stock-raising

business near Columbia, Tenn. He had been interested in literary pursuits all these years, and he gradually worked himself free from business life to engage altogether in writing and editorial work. In 1897 he published two volumes, *Songs and Stories from Tennessee,* and *Ole Mistis. A Summer Hymnal* —a Tennessee romance, appeared in 1901, and *The Bishop of Cottontown* in 1906. He became editor of *Trotwood's Magazine* in 1905, and the next year he joined Robert Love Taylor as co-editor of *The Taylor-Trotwood Magazine.* He has written both verse and prose of a popular character, and is a well-known figure in present-day Southern literature.

MOORE, Maurice, soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., about 1670; d. Cape Fear, N. C., about 1745. He accompanied his brother James, who was governor of South Carolina in 1719, in the expedition sent by that colony to aid North Carolina in the war against the Tuscarora Indians in 1713, in which war he did good service as commander of a troop of horse. Settling in Chowan county in 1718, he removed in 1724 to the Cape Fear section and founded the town of Brunswick.

MOORE, Thomas Overton, governor: b. in North Carolina, 1803; d. Rapides parish, La., June, 1876. Moore was of Revolutionary stock. After a fair school training he came to Louisiana and engaged in cotton planting in the Red River Valley. In politics he was a Jacksonian Democrat. After a term as state senator he was elected governor in 1860. He actively favored secession, seized the forts and arsenals in Louisiana, and rapidly organized the military resources of the state. After the fall of Baton Rouge, Governor Moore removed the cap-

ital first to Opelousas, then to Alexandria and finally to Shreveport. When his term expired in 1864 he returned to his plantation, where he remained until his death. His plantation was confiscated, but was restored through the efforts of Gen. W. T. Sherman.

MOORE, Walter William, educator and author: b. Charlotte, N. C., June 14, 1857; the son of Isaac Hudson and Martha (Parks) Moore. He was educated at Griffith and Burwell School, Charlotte; Finley High School (1869-71), Lenoir, N. C., and Davidson College. From the latter he received the degree of A.B. in 1878 and LL.D. in 1892. During 1878-81 he studied at Union Theological Seminary, Va. In 1881-82 he was evangelist in Western North Carolina, and 1882-83 pastor at Millersburg, Ky. In 1883 he became professor of the Hebrew language and literature in Union Theological Seminary, and was made its first president in 1904. He is a speaker of remarkable force and fluency, and in addition to numerous occasional sermons has published *A Year in Europe* (1904), an attractive record of his travels abroad.

MORDECAI, Alfred, soldier: b. Warren county, N. C., Jan. 3, 1804; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 23, 1887. The son of a teacher, he got his preliminary training at his father's school, and then entered the West Point Military Academy, graduating at the head of his class in 1823. He chose the engineering branch, and was appointed to teach in the academy for two years. Afterwards he assisted in the construction of fortifications on the Atlantic coast. He had charge of the largest and most important arsenals in the country, and conducted many valuable experiments in the physics of gunnery. His conclusions were widely read in military circles,

and became authority both in this country and in Europe. Because of such scientific studies he was well fitted to serve on a commission, of which Capt. George B. McClellan was a member, to observe and report on the military operations in the Crimea, in the war made by France and England on Russia. He was one of the board of visitors to West Point in 1843, when U. S. Grant was graduated. Again, seventeen years later, he was delegated with others to revise the course of study at that institution. He rose to the rank of brevet-major in the war with Mexico, and several years later was sent on a secret expedition to that country to investigate a claim against the government for heavy damages because of injuries to a silver mine during the Mexican War, but he proved the charge to be a fraud. He contributed several papers of great worth to military literature. This long and highly honorable career in the military establishment he voluntarily brought to a close at the outbreak of the War of Secession, in May, 1861, by resigning rather than forge arms to be used against his family in the South. But his technical talents were useful in the service of railroads.

MORGAN, Daniel, soldier: date and place of birth unknown; d. Winchester, Va., July 2, 1802. Daniel Morgan's early life is very imperfectly known. He went to Virginia as a young man in 1754 from Pennsylvania or New Jersey. He served as a teamster in Braddock's expedition the next year and later entered the commissary service. While in the British army he is said to have received a severe flogging for striking an officer. He finally gained a commission and was wounded in Indian fighting. He then married and settled down to farming near Winchester, but went out as a lieutenant in Pontiac's

War and in Dunmore's War in 1774. In June, 1775, he was chosen a captain of one of the companies of Virginia riflemen raised by Congress. He did brilliant service in Arnold's expedition against Quebec. When the general assault was made on the city, Jan. 1, 1776, Morgan forced an entrance, but Arnold's failure ended in his being cut off and captured. He rejoined the army in 1777 with a regiment of riflemen, and was useful in Washington's campaign in New Jersey. In August, 1777, he was sent with his command to aid Gates, who was opposing Burgoyne's advance down the Hudson. He had much to do with the defeat of the British in the battles at Saratoga on Sept. 19 and Oct. 7, 1777, and the capture of Burgoyne's army. In 1778 he resigned from his command on account of ill-health and failure to receive well-earned promotion. He remained in retirement until Gates' disaster at Camden once more called him into the field, and he joined the demoralized Southern army. On Jan. 17, 1781, he won the most brilliant victory of the war over the British leader, Tarleton, at the Cowpens in South Carolina. He shortly afterwards left the army because of sickness. In 1796 he was appointed a major-general in the army which quelled the Whiskey Insurrection in Pennsylvania. In 1796 he was elected to Congress.

MORGAN, John Hunt, soldier: b. Huntsville, Ala., June 1, 1825; d. near Greeneville, Tenn., Sept. 4, 1864. His parents removed to Kentucky in 1830. Morgan served as a first-lieutenant of cavalry during the Mexican War, and did good service. He entered the Confederate army as a captain of Kentucky volunteers, and in 1862 was made brigadier-general in the cavalry division of General Braxton Bragg's army. Here was shown his ability as a

daring leader of raiding parties, in which he did valiant service for the Confederates, and caused great loss and discomfiture to the Federals. In three successful raids through Kentucky in 1862 he captured and destroyed millions of dollars' worth of military stores and railways, besides by his quick moves deceiving the Federals about his own plans and learning their own. The following year he led a raid into Ohio and Indiana, but he, with the greater part of his command, was captured and imprisoned. Morgan escaped from the penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio, by digging a tunnel to a point outside the walls. He then continued his raids. When leading a force in Tennessee he was betrayed by a woman near Greeneville, and was killed by the Federals while trying to escape.

MORGAN, JOHN TYLER, statesman: b. Athens, Tenn., June 20, 1824; d. Washington, D. C., June 11, 1907. He was brought to Alabama when nine years of age; obtained a school education, and in 1845-77 practiced law. Having early gained a high place in the profession, hearing his appointment as chairman of credentials committee announced in the Alabama Democratic convention, January, 1860, and rising to decline, he was persuaded by Judge Stone to accept, on which acceptance his future life seems to have hinged. As such chairman, he defended his committee's anti-Douglas action in two contests with such ability against the attacks of Hilliard and Forsyth that he at once acquired rank next to Yancey. Yancey, having here discovered him, proposed him in the convention for elector-at-large with a glowing eulogy, and he was nominated. In the convention of 1861 he voted for secession and was conspicuous beyond all but Yancey. His speeches, reported in *Smith's Debates*, discussed Alabama's

pledge to resist attempted coercion of any seceding state; resolution that no member of convention or then legislature be eligible to the Confederate congress; proposed the withdrawal of the Alabama troops from Pensacola; proposed the substitution of 600 for 900 square miles as a minimum of county area, which he advocated (incidentally emphasizing the omnipotence of a convention over legislature and constitution); power of legislature to tax for building railroads (which he denied); proposal to submit permanent constitution to popular ratification (which he boldly combatted). He opposed the African slave trade, while contending that reopening was a question for each state, but the majority discerned that if the $150 African should be imported into even one state, the $1,000 domestic slave would prodigiously depreciate in that and all the rest, and the convention demanded that the trade be kept closed by the Confederate States constitution. With the exception just noticed, Morgan's course in the convention was the acme of enlightened statesmanship. At the outbreak of the War of Secession, he enlisted as a private; was rapidly promoted major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, brigadier-general; resigning, he took command of his old regiment, whose colonel had been killed; was made brigadier-general again till the end of the war, in all of which his service was active and meritorious, receiving commendation from Lee and other superiors. He stood staunchly by his people in the misgovernment and ruin that followed the fall of the Confederate States. He resumed law practice and became a leader of the Selma bar. In 1876 he was Democratic elector-at-large and in that year defeated Houston for the United States senate; and was subsequently reëlected for six full terms—Morrill,

Sherman and Allison being the only others thus favored by fortune. He was appointed one of a commission to prepare a body of laws for the Hawaiian Islands, also one of the United States representatives on the Bering Sea arbitration court, acquitting himself in both places with the highest reputation.

Let us digest from the Memorial Proceedings in shortest intelligible form the best things which his co-senators, most of them Northerners and Republicans, gave him credit for in statements exceptionally frank and free from hypocrisy and the fictitious eulogy of such occasions: Any needed information as to foreign or domestic affairs, he gave. His acquaintance with remote and humble Norway surprised a Norwegian, and what he knew "of legal engineering, sanitary and meteorological questions, connected with the various canal projects," was not equaled by any other man. He was familiar with every bill on the calendar and this exhaustive knowledge he "could pour forth at any moment * * * in perfect sequence." Whether speaking from his manuscript in the senate or extempore in the committee room, "he had an extraordinary gift of expression." His "fluency never degenerated into loose phrases of slovenly speech. His English was remarkably good, and always pure and simple." "The *Record* * * * [shows that he] discussed elaborately every great question of his day." These speeches are among the greatest possession of America. Though he had fought for the South to the end, "he accepted the final results of the war * * * exhibiting neither humility nor hatred." "His guiding star was what he believed to be the large and permanent interest of the United States." He cultivated no grudges. The senator who appreciated

him the most and lauded his lofty ideals and his indifference to money "in an age of extreme money worship," said: "I have seen him oppose a President of his own party and support the policy of his opponent with equal cheerfulness, because he was satisfied that the one was wrong and the other right, and yet no more loyal party man ever lived." His moral character towered head and shoulders above his other giant powers. There has been but one whose diligent, alert and all-sufficient discharge of duty in the United States senate parallels Morgan's in quality, that in Toombs, but the absorbing intersectional struggle disastrously curtailed Toombs' opportunity, and his permanent achievement comes far short of Morgan's in quantity.

MORGAN, William: b. Culpeper county, Va., in 1775; supposed to have been murdered by drowning in Lake Ontario, September 19, 1826. He served under Andrew Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. In 1821 he was a brewer in Toronto, Canada. He moved to Batavia, N. Y., and in August, 1826, a rumor spread that he was about to publish an exposure of the secrets of free-masonry. On Sept. 11, 1826, Morgan was seized by a party of men and carried to Canandaigua upon a criminal charge. He was acquitted of the crime but was rearrested for debt and lodged in the Canandaigua jail. The next night his accusers secured his discharge and carried him off in a carriage to Fort Niagara, where he was imprisoned in the powder magazine. Morgan's fate from this point remains unknown. His disappearance, under the strange circumstances, created one of the sensations of American history. The Masons were charged with the murder of Morgan and an intense feeling against the order sprang up which found vent in the formation of a political party. The

Anti-Masonic party carried Vermont in several elections and nominated William Wirt for the presidency in 1832, but soon after went to pieces.

MORPHY, Paul Charles, chess player: b. New Orleans, La., June 22, 1837; d. there July 10, 1884. His grandfather was a native of Madrid, Spain, who settled in Charleston, S. C. His father was a lawyer in Louisiana, member of the legislature, attorney-general, and judge of the state supreme court. Paul Morphy was graduated at Spring Hill College, Ala., in 1824; studied law, and was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1858. At an early age he showed a phenominal aptitude for chess. He was taught the moves by his father at the age of ten, and in two years had beaten all the amateurs of New Orleans. His first great victory was over the famous Hungarian, Loewenthal. In 1857, at the first American Chess Congress in New York, he easily defeated the best players on the continent. His challenge to all comers, offering the odds of pawns and move was not taken up. He astounded the spectators by playing seven simultaneous blindfold games successfully with strong players. In 1858 he went to England to meet the English champion, Staunton, but could never get a game. In Birmingham he played eight simultaneous blindfold games, winning six, losing one, and drawing one. In Paris the same year he defeated Harrwitz, Adolph Anderssen, and all the greatest players of Europe with the same ease, repeating his wonderful blindfold games. His challenge to give any player odds of pawns and move was not accepted, even by Harrwitz. Leaving Paris in 1859, he revisited London and then returned to New Orleans. He resumed the practice of law, and thereafter played few games. A few years later he was

attacked by a mental disease and finally died utterly incapacitated.

MORRISON, Henry Clay, bishop: b. Montgomery county, Tenn., May 30, 1842; resides in Birmingham, Ala. While still a boy he removed with his father to Graves county, Ky. His education was received in the common schools of Kentucky, and from private teachers. After teaching school several years he entered the Kentucky Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and remained in the Louisville Conference twenty-one years, serving the largest churches in Louisville. In 1886 he was pastor in Atlanta, Ga. From 1890 to 1898 he was secretary of the mission board and raised $140,000 to pay off its debt. In 1898 he was elected bishop. He has been a delegate to the general conference several times, and has by this body been three times elected to office.

MOSBY, John Singleton, soldier: b. Edgemont, Powhatan county, Va., Dec. 6, 1833. He was graduated at the University of Virginia (1852) and, after being admitted to the bar in 1855, entered upon the practice of law at Bristol, Va., and was thus engaged when the War of Secession began. Enlisting as a private, he was promoted to adjutant of the First Virginia cavalry, but in two months was reduced to the ranks. Offering his services to General J. E. B. Stuart as a scout he guided Stuart's cavalry in the raid around McClellan in June, 1862. In 1863, after having been for a short time a prisoner of war, he went to Richmond and reunited a command soon known as Mosby's Partisan Rangers. This small cavalry command, of which Mosby was colonel, in a guerilla warfare operated through Virginia and Maryland, striking terror into his foes, cutting off

communication and capturing supply trains. He had a wonderful system of dispersing and concealing his men and of reassembling them, when needed for some expedition. He defeated a superior force at Chantilly, March 16, 1863, and in the same month raiding inside the Federal lines he captured Brigadier-general Stoughton, of the United States army, at Fairfax Courthouse. He successfully defended himself at Dramsville against a much larger Federal force, April 1, 1863. He harassed the rear of Grant's army in the Wilderness campaign to such an extent that the Federal general had to send a special detail to protect his communications. One of the most important raids of Mosby was that in which he captured Sheridan's entire supply train near Berryville. Though Mosby's force was pressed into Confederate service as the Forty-third battalion of Virginia cavalry, it continued under his leadership to act independently. Mosby was commissioned captain in March, 1863, major two weeks later, and colonel shortly afterwards. During the winter of 1864-65 Mosby had everything so much his own way in eastern Virginia that the district in which he operated was called "Mosby's Confederacy." Lieutenant McNeill with a squad of Mosby's men dashed into Cumberland, Md., at 3 o'clock in the morning of February 21, 1865, captured major-generals Kelly and Crook in their beds, mounted them on horses and hurried them off to Richmond. On April 21, 1865, he held the last review of his regiment, disbanded them and again taking up the practice of law settled at Warrenton, Va. Mosby supported Grant for the presidency and was United States consul at Hong Kong, 1878-85. Returning to America he practiced law at San Francisco, California. He delivered a lecture on Stuart's cavalry

which was published under the title *War Reminiscences* (1887). He wrote also *The Dawn of the Real South* (1901).

MOTTE, Isaac, Revolutionary soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 8, 1738; d. May 8, 1795. He was a son of Jacob, Dutch consul at Dublin, Ireland, who came to South Carolina and was treasurer of the colony. He served in Canada against the French and Indians, 1756; was made lieutenant-colonel of the Second South Carolina under William Moultrie, June 17, 1775; in July, 1775, ordered by the committee of safety and commanding three companies of his regiment, he seized Fort Johnson on Adams Island; he was active in the defense of Fort Moultrie, being second in command; was promoted colonel, Sept. 16, 1776; was a delegate to the Continental congress, 1780-82; and member of the convention that ratified the Federal constitution. He was appointed naval officer of Charleston by President Washington, serving 1789-95.

MOTTE, Rebecca Brewton, Revolutionary heroine: b. South Carolina, 1739; d. 1815. In 1758 she married Jacob Motte, brother of Isaac Motte. After the death of her husband, the British built a high parapet around her mansion on the Congaree, and she had to go into a farm house on the plantation. Marion and Henry Lee, besieging Fort Motte, as it was called, being informed that British succor was coming, and wishing to force immediate surrender by firing the mansion, were loath to destroy the widow's property; but she quieted their scruples by furnishing a bow and flame-carrying arrows, and soon the roof ignited and the garrison surrendered. She then banquetted the officers of each force. Assuming her husband's large liabilities, she bought

Santee River rice land on credit, paid the liabilities and her purchase-money debt, and became rich. Two of her daughters were successive wives of Thomas Pinckney.

MOULTRIE, James, physician: b. Charleston, S. C., March 27, 1793; d. April, 1869. He was a cousin of William Moultrie, a Revolutionary soldier. He received the degree of M.D., from the University of Pennsylvania medical department, 1812. He was port, jail and magazine guards physician of Charleston; was elected president of the South Carolina medical society, 1820; declined the anatomy professorship in South Carolina Medical College then established, 1824; occupied the physiology chair of the same, 1833-67. He was made vice-president of the American medical association in Philadelphia, 1847, and in 1851 was made president at the annual meeting at Charleston. He was a strenuous natural history student; and made large additions to various divisions of zoölogy. Moultrie was also a developed musician, studying music as a science and industriously investigating the relevant laws of acoustics.

MOULTRIE, John, physician, elder brother of William: b. Charles Town (Charlestown), S. C., Jan. 18, 1728; d. England. He received the degree of M.D. from Edinburg University; became a celebrated physician. He was a loyalist during the Revolution and was governor of East Florida. He is buried in Sheffnal Church, Shropshire, Eng.

MOULTRIE, William, Revolutionary soldier: b. England, 1731; d. Sept. 27, 1805. His father, Dr. John Moultrie, came from Scotland to Charleston, S. C., in 1733, where he became eminent in his profession. In 1761 William, as captain in a militia regiment raised to meet Cherokee raids acquired

serviceable military knowledge. Though some of his relatives were loyalists, he was an ardent patriot from the first. He was a member of the provincial congress which assembled at Charleston, January, 1775; was made colonel of the Second South Carolina infantry, and immediately prepared to defend the city. In June, 1776, he was ordered to finish the fort on Sullivan's Island in the harbor, and needing a flag for signalling, he made the first American one raised in South Carolina. On June 28, 1776, Parker, with five ships, bombarded the unfinished fort for nine hours, the fire of the fleet working but little effect on the spongy palmetto wood that held the earth in place, while the few and well-aimed shots of Moultrie, husbanding his ammunition, played havoc with rigging and hull. When the fleet drew off, the *Bristol* and *Experiment* were almost wrecks, and the British loss had been heavy. The fortification was named in commemoration of the victory, Fort Moultrie, and Moultrie being commissioned brigadier-general in the Continental army, was charged with military operations in Georgia and South Carolina. He defeated a superior force near Beaufort, February, 1779, and checked Prevost advancing on Charleston till the city could be made ready, April, 1778. Being second in command when Charleston capitulated he was on parole, 1780-82, till exchanged for Burgoyne with a number of Americans. He was promoted major-general in 1782, but it was too late for him to render further service. He was governor of South Carolina, 1785-87 and 1794-96. He is the author of *Memoirs of the American Revolution so far as it Relates to the States of North and South Carolina and Georgia* (2 vols., 1802).

MULLINS, Edgar Young, Baptist theologian: b. Franklin county, Miss., Jan. 5, 1860, the son of Seth G. Mullins. From 1870 till 1876 he attended school at Corsicana, Tex., and from 1876 to 1879 studied at the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas. He was graduated at the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky., in 1885, and was immediately ordained to the Baptist ministry. His first pastorate was at Harrodsburg, Ky., where he remained three years, going from there to Baltimore, Md., in 1888, to become pastor of the Lee Street Baptist church. In 1890 he was elected editor of *The Baptist Evangel,* which he conducted in connection with his pastorate. In 1895 Dr. Mullins resigned his pastorate and editorship to become secretary of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Southern Baptist Convention, but held this position only a year, when he became pastor of the First Baptist church, of Newton, Mass. He resigned this pastorate in 1899, to accept the presidency of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky., and this is his present position. Besides many magazine articles, Dr. Mullins has published *Why is Christianity True?* (1905). The honorary degrees. D.D., LL.D., have been conferred upon him.

MUNFORD, Thomas T., soldier and cotton planter: b. Richmond, Va., March 29, 1831. He was educated at the Richmond Academy; graduated from the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Va., July 4, 1852. He entered the Confederate states army as lieutenant-colonel of the Second Virginia cavalry, and was promoted colonel of same, and became brigadier-general of the second cavalry brigade of Fitzhugh Lee's division in the army of Northern Virginia. Munford commanded the division on the

retreat from Petersburg to Appomattox, when it cut its way through the Federal lines. His command disbanded at Lynchburg, as it was not included in General Lee's capitulation. He commanded Ashby's Valley brigade after his death, and in the whole first invasion of Maryland; led Stonewall Jackson's advance during the seven days' fight around Richmond and through the first Maryland campaign. He was wounded at the second battle of Manassas and at Turkey Ridge; commanded the second brigade at the cavalry battle of Aldie, Loudoun county, Va., June 17, 1863, and during the whole of Early's Valley campaign. He moved from Bedford to Lynchburg in 1873; was engaged as a manufacturer of iron and built the iron bridge over the Black Water Creek, the first iron bridge ever built in Lynchburg. He is now a cotton planter in Hale and Perry counties, Alabama.

MUNFORD, William, author: b. Mecklenburg, Va., Aug. 15, 1775; d. Richmond, Va., June 21, 1825. He was the son of Colonel Robert Munford, a soldier of the Revolution and the author of two dramas, *The Candidate* and *The Patriots* (1798). He graduated at William and Mary College and studied law under George Wythe. He was a member of the Virginia legislature—in the house of delegates from 1797 to 1801, and in the senate from 1801 to 1805. From that time until 1811, he was in the privy council of the state, and served the remainder of his life as clerk of the house of delegates. In 1798 he published his volume of *Early Poems,* which established his reputation as an author, although he is best known in this capacity, perhaps, by his *Translation of the Iliad in blank verse* (1846). He also edited *Reports of Decisions of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia from 1806 to 1820* (1806-09 with

William W. Henning); and in 1819 he assisted in revising the statute laws of Virginia.

MURFEE, James Thomas, educator: b. Southampton county, Va., Sept. 13, 1833. He attended the Virginia Military Institute, from which he was graduated in 1853 with the degree of civil engineer. He began his long and successful career as an educator in the professorship of natural science at Madison College, Uniontown, Pa., where he remained until 1854, when he accepted and filled for several years the same chair in Lynchburg College, at Lynchburg, Va. He was professor of mathematics in the University of Alabama from 1860 to 1862; and from 1862 to 1865 he was commandant of cadets in that institution, with the rank of colonel of Alabama troops. In 1863 he was in active service as lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-first Alabama regiment in the Confederate states army; and participated in the engagement at Tuskaloosa, Ala., April 3, 1865, as commander of the state cadets. He re-established the University of Alabama in 1867; and in 1871 he became president of Howard College, Ala., which position he held for sixteen years. In 1887 he founded Marion Military Institute, of which he continued to be the principal until his retirement from active teaching in 1908. He served from 1893 to 1896 as a member of the board of visitors of the United States Military Academy at West Point.

MURFREE, Mary Noailles (Charles Egbert Craddock), author: b. Jan. 24, 1850, near Murfreesboro, Tenn., where she still lives. During her childhood she was lamed by a stroke of paralysis, and being thus shut off from active child life she turned all the more eagerly to reading and literary pursuits. She was educated at a girl's academy in Nashville.

She was a keen observer and she knew intimately the scenery and country life around her home. During the war, when the family was forced to remove from the old plantation homestead to the mountains for protection, she came into close contact with the mountain people whose life and habits she has so lovingly and faithfully recorded in her stories. After the war the family usually spent the summers in the mountains, and soon she began to try her hand at story writing, laying her scenes in and drawing her characters from the mountains. Eventually she began contributing to the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1878, and a large part of her work has appeared in this periodical. She has always written under the pseudonym of Charles Egbert Craddock. The editors of the *Atlantic* were convinced from the bold masculine handwriting and the vigorous conception of the hardy out-of-doors mountaineer, that their contributor was a man. They were quite dumfounded with the revelation when in 1885 a frail young lady announced herself at the office. Her first volume of short stories, *In the Tennessee Mountains,* appeared in 1884. Her other books are *Where the Battle was Fought* (1884); *Down the Ravine* (1885); *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains* (1885); *In the Clouds* (1886); *The Story of Keedon Bluffs* (1887); *The Despot of Broomsedge Cove* (1888); *In the "Stranger-People's" Country* (1891); *His Vanished Star* (1894); *The Phantoms of the Footbridge* (1895); *The Mystery of Witchface Mountain* (1895); *The Juggler* (1897); *The Young Mountaineers* (1897); *The Story of Old Fort London* (1899); *The Bushwhackers* (1899); *The Champion* (1902); *A Spectre of Power* (1903); *The Frontiersman* (1904); *The Storm Center* (1905); *The Amulet* (1906); *The Windfall* (1907); *The Fair Mississipian* (1908).

MURPHY, EDGAR GARDNER, author and educator: b. Sebastian county, Ark., near the city of Fort Smith, Aug. 31, 1869. Alumnus of the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., where he entered August, 1885. Special student, General Theological Seminary and Columbia University, New York, 1889-90; honorary M.A. Yale University, 1904. Ordained to the ministry of Protestant Episcopal Church at San Antonio, Tex., by the Rt. Rev. J. S. Johnston, D.D., Aug. 31, 1890, having rectorships at San Antonio and Laredo, Tex.; at Chillicothe, Ohio; Kingston, N. Y., and Montgomery, Ala. Organizer and executive secretary of the Southern Society for the consideration of the race problems and conditions of the South, which held a national conference at Montgomery, Ala., in May, 1900. Was first chairman of the Alabama Child Labor Committee. Later, Mr. Murphy was first secretary of the National Child Labor Committee, having originated the proposals for the establishment of that organization. When, however, the National Child Labor Committee gave its endorsement to the "Beveridge Bill" for the federal regulation of the labor of children (under the alleged authority of the interstate commerce clause of the constitution), Mr. Murphy withdrew from the committee, believing such a policy directly injurious to the protection of the child workers. In November, 1901, Mr. Murphy became connected with the Southern Education Board, as "the executive secretary associated with the president"—who was Mr. Robert C. Ogden of New York. A year later he became a member of the board and its secretary. In 1902, he retired wholly from the official ministry of the Church, believing that he could enter into the struggle for specific legislation, with more effectiveness and with less embarrassment to the Church, if his work were

pressed strictly from the standpoint of the layman. Successive attacks of rheumatic fever (1902-04) resulted in disorders of the heart which have gradually necessitated his retirement from active service. While still a member of the Southern Education Board, he has resigned all executive responsibilities. By special act of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, "in view of his distinguished national service to education," he was, in 1908, accorded a retiring allowance for life. Mr. Murphy's first book was a little volume called *Words for the Church* (1896). It was followed (1896) by his more important volume on religious topics, called *The Larger Life.* In 1899, appeared his portfolios of lesson talks for children, called *The Christian's Life.* In 1904, appeared his volume, *The Present South; a Discussion of Certain Industrial, Educational and Political Issues in the Southern States.* In June, 1909, was issued his volume entitled, *The Basis of Ascendancy; a Discussion of Certain Principles of Public Policy involved in the Development of the Southern States.* A volume entitled, *Issues, Southern and National,* is in preparation. The latter, like *The Present South,* deals not only with the problems of race contact, but with questions of public education, child labor, etc., *The Basis of Ascendancy* deals with the underlying principles of social development, especially as affected by the perplexities of race adjustment.

In addition to his more formal publications, Mr. Murphy has contributed frequently through various periodicals, as well as through occasional brochures, to the discussion of social and political topics. Among the former is his paper against the enforcement of the Fourteenth Amendment, in the *North American Review* for January, 1905; among the latter are a discussion of suffrage in "An Open Letter

to the Constitutional Convention of Alabama" and his argument against the Beveridge-Parsons bill in his "Federal Regulation of Child Labor."

MYERS, Abraham C., soldier: b. South Carolina, 1811; d. Washington, D. C., June 20, 1868. Appointed a cadet in the United States Military Academy, from which he was graduated in 1833. He served in the War with Mexico; and held many important trusts in the quartermaster department of the army. At the breaking out of the war between the states, he was stationed at New Orleans, serving in this department with the rank of brevet lieutenant-colonel. He resigned his commission in the United States army on the day that Louisiana adopted the ordinance of secession, and tendered his services to the new government of the Confederate States. He was at once appointed quartermaster-general by President Davis, with the rank of colonel. He organized the commissary department of the Southern armies; and held the position of quartermaster-general from March 15, 1861, to Aug. 10, 1863.

NELSON, Cleland Kinloch, third Protestant Episcopal bishop of Georgia: b. near Cobham, Va., May 23, 1852. He is a descendant of William Nelson, president of the Virginia colony, and Thomas Nelson, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Was graduated from St. John's College, Annapolis, 1872; studied under the Rev. Dr. C. K. Nelson, his uncle, and at the Berkeley Divinity School: was ordained deacon, 1875; priest, 1876; was rector of the church of St. John the Baptist at Germantown, Pa., 1876-82; Church of the Nativity, South Bethlehem, Pa., 1882-92; was elected bishop, Nov. 12, 1891,

and was consecrated in St. Luke's Cathedral, Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 24, 1892.

NELSON, THOMAS, Jr., signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. Yorktown, Va., Dec. 26, 1738; d. Hanover county, Va., Jan. 4, 1789. He was sent to school at Hackney, England, and was graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge. Returning to Yorktown in 1761, he was elected a member of the house of burgesses. In 1774 he was among the members who protested against Dunmore's dissolution of the house; and urged the appointment of deputies to a general congress. He was in the convention which assembled at Williamsburg, Aug. 1, 1774; also in that of March, 1775, where he advocated armed opposition to British aggression, and in July was appointed by the convention colonel of the Second Virginia regiment. He was elected delegate to the Continental Congress, and resigning his colonelcy, served 1775-77, and was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention of May, 1776, but resigned from Congress because of sickness, May, 1777. In the following August, he was made commander of the Virginia state troops; he influenced congressional appeal, raised and equipped cavalrymen, but as the troop was not taken into service, he was never reimbursed for his large outlay, but Congress gave him a vote of thanks, Aug. 8, 1778. In 1779 he was elected to Congress, but soon had to resign again because of sickness. In May, 1779, when Virginia was menaced with invasion, he organized the militia, sent two regiments South at his own expense, guaranteeing payment of their arrears. In June, 1780, by his personal endorsement, he raised a large part of the $2,000,000 which Virginia had resolved to advance the Continental treasury for maintaining

the French fleet, which he had to pay. On June 12, 1781, he was elected governor. He was in command of the Virginia militia at the siege of Yorktown, and supposing his own house to be the British general's headquarters, had the artillery directed upon it. He was present at Cornwallis's surrender; was thanked by Washington in general orders. On Nov. 30, 1781, he resigned the governorship. Charged with having exercised usurped power while governor, he was exonerated by the legislature. His patriotic generosity had impoverished him and his life ended in circumstances of privation. No compensation for the fortune he had spent in the public defense was ever made his family. His grave at Yorktown is unmarked, but his statue is among the group of five on the Washington monument at Richmond.

NERINCKX, Charles, Roman Catholic clergyman: b. in Herffelingen, Belgium, Oct. 2, 1761; d. St. Genevieve, Miss., Aug. 8, 1824. His education was received at the University of Louvain and at the theological seminary of Mechlin. He was ordained in 1785 and had charge of the church of St. Romualdus in Mechlin from 1786 until forced to conceal himself to prevent his arrest when the army of the French Republic invaded Belgium in 1797. Receiving permission to work in America, Nerinckx came to Baltimore in 1804. The following year he went to Kentucky to assist in mission work there and near Vincennes. In Kentucky he built ten churches, often working upon them with his own hands. His six congregations were scattered over the entire state of Kentucky and to reach them necessitated long rides and little rest. He visited Europe twice and collected more than $15,000 for use in his work. He was made bishop of New Orleans in 1808, but declined the honor. Nerinckx established the

Sisterhood of Loretto, which established several schools for girls. Because of a dispute with Father Chabrat who thought the rules of these schools too strict, Nerinckx in 1824 went to Missouri intending to do mission work among the Indians. He founded a school for Indian girls whose tuition the United States had agreed to pay. But nothing was done because Nerinckx died soon after.

NEWMAN, Albert Henry, educator and author: b. Edgefield county, S. C., Aug. 25, 1852. In 1871 he was graduated from Mercer University, Georgia, and after entering the Baptist ministry he completed a theological course in the Rochester (N. Y.) Theological Seminary in 1875. Later he studied at the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, Ky. From 1877 to 1881 he was again at the Rochester Theological Seminary, first as acting professor and then as professor of church history. He occupied the same chair in McMaster University, Toronto, Can., 1881-1901, since which date he has been connected with Baylor University, Texas. He lectured in the Chicago University Summer School of 1906. He is a member of various learned associations. Among his publications, besides many translations and short articles, are the following: *The Baptist Churches in the United States* (1894); *History of Anti-Pædobaptism to A.D. 1609* (1897); *Manual of Church History* (1900-03); *A Century of Baptist Achievement* (1901); he translated and edited *Immer's Hermeneutics of the New Testament* (1877), and since 1907 has edited the department of church history of the new *Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge.*

NICHOLLS, Francis Tillon, jurist and soldier: b. Donaldsonville, La., Aug. 20, 1834. He was trained

for the army at West Point. He was graduated in 1855 and served as second lieutenant in the Seminole War in Florida. He was then stationed for a time at Fort Yuma, Cal. Resigned in 1856, and practiced law at Napoleonville, La., till the War of Secession broke out. He was captain of a company of infantry which he raised. When the company was assigned to the Eighth Louisiana regiment of infantry, he was made colonel. Fought at the battle of Manassas (Bull Run), but was then transferred to Taylor's brigade of Ewell's division. He was in Jackson's Shenandoah campaign. At the battle of Winchester he lost his left arm in a charge; was captured, but soon exchanged. Meanwhile the Fifteenth Louisiana had been organized, and he was made colonel; but before he joined it, he was made brigadier-general, and assigned, October, 1862, to command the Second Louisiana brigade under Jackson. At Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863, his left foot was torn off by a shell. He was incapacitated for active service, but commanded the post at Lynchburg, and in 1864 was made superintendent of the conscript bureau of the trans-Mississippi Department, with headquarters at Marshall, Texas. After the war he was a leader in the fight against "carpet-bag" rule. He was elected governor of Louisiana in 1876, and again in 1888. In 1892 he was appointed justice of the state supreme court by Governor Foster and was chief justice till 1904, when, by a provision of the constitution of 1898, the eldest associate justice succeeded him. He is still an associate justice.

NICHOLSON, Alfred Osborne Pope, b. Williamson county, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1808; d. Columbia, March 23, 1876. He graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1827; he studied

medicine, but abandoned its practice for that of the law, and opened a law office at Columbia, Tenn. After one year's experience in the law, he became a newspaper editor; and edited successively *the Western Mercury* at Columbia, *The Nashville Union* and *The Washington Union.* He served in the Tennessee legislature for three years, 1833-39 and became a United States senator by appointment in 1841, serving till 1843. From 1845 to 1851 he was chancellor of the middle division of Tennessee, and during this period was the recipient of General Cass's famous letter on the Wilmot Proviso, which is known in the political history of the period as "the Nicholson letter." In 1846-47 he was president of the Bank of Tennessee, and during two terms of Congress was successively printer to the house of representatives and to the senate. He advocated Mr. Clay's compromise measures in the Nashville Southern convention of 1850; and in 1857 he was elected to the senate from Tennessee, and served until 1861, when he retired with other Southern senators on account of the legislative action of his state in withdrawing from the Union. In 1870 he was a member of the Tennessee constitutional convention; and in the same year became chief justice of Tennessee.

NICHOLSON, Mrs. Eliza Jane (Poitevent), author: b. Habolochitto, near Pearl River, Miss., 1849; d. New Orleans, Feb. 15, 1896. Her early compositions for various periodicals attracted the attention of Col. A. M. Holbrook, proprietor of the New Orleans *Picayune,* who offered her a place on its staff and afterwards married her. After his death she successfully managed the paper. In 1878 she married George Nicholson, business manager of the *Picayune,* after which she controlled the editorial and he the financial department. In addition to numerous con-

tributions to *The South,* the New Orleans *Sunday Times,* and the New York *Home Journal,* she published a series of Biblical lyrics in the *Cosmopolitan.* Her style is simple, delicate and truthful. Some of her lyrics are very delicate, dreamy, and ideal. Her poems were published in a volume entitled *Lyrics* (1873).

NICHOLSON, Sir Francis, colonial governor: b. England, 1660; d. London, March 5, 1728. In 1684 he came to America as lieutenant in the English army and in 1688 was commissioned lieutenant-governor of New England and represented the governor, Sir Edmund Andros at New York. At the time of the accession of William and Mary in England and of the Leisler rebellion in New York, he was obliged to abdicate his office and return to England. In 1690 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Virginia, and went to Jamestown to take charge of the affairs of the colony. During his administration, which was most successful, he gave especial attention to bettering the condition of the established church and to education; he was one of the founders of William and Mary College, to which he gave £300. When Andros succeeded Lord Howard as governor of Virginia, Nicholson, disappointed that he had not received the appointment, resigned as lieutenant-governor and was made governor of Maryland. Here he aroused opposition by changing the capital from St. Mary's to Annapolis, and also by his intolerant attitude toward the Catholics and others not connected with the Church of England. In 1698 he was appointed governor of Virginia, but failed to attain his former success in that colony. His constant menacing and tyrannical attitude aroused the opposition of the Virginians, and he particularly angered them by his removal of the capital from

Jamestown to Williamsburg; he was recalled from Virginia in 1705. In 1710 he commanded an expedition against Canada and captured Port Royal, and in 1713 was made governor of Acadia. In 1719 he received his appointment as governor of South Carolina, being the first royal governor of that colony, and filled the office with ability and success. He returned to England in 1725, when he was promoted lieutenant-general. He wrote *Journal of an Expedition for the Reduction of Port Royal* (1711); and *An Apology or Vindication of Sir Francis Nicholson, Governor of South Carolina* (1724).

NICHOLSON, James, sailor: b. Chestertown, Md., 1727; d. New York City, Sept. 2, 1804. He went to sea when a boy, and was engaged in the capture of Havana in 1762. In 1776 he was given command of the *Defence,* fitted out by the colony of Maryland, and retook some vessels which the British had captured. In June, 1776, he was assigned to the command of the *Virginia* of the Continental navy, and while his vessel was blockaded in Chesapeake Bay he, with his crew, joined the army and took part in the battle of Trenton. Later when the *Virginia* attempted to put to sea, she went aground and was taken by the British, though Captain Nicholson and most of his crew escaped. An official inquiry acquitted him of all blame. In January, 1777, he was made commander-in-chief of the Continental navy, holding that position till the close of the war. In June, 1780, when in command of the frigate *Trumbull,* he fought a severe battle with the British ship, *Wyoming,* without a decisive result; and in August, 1781, was taken prisoner in the *Trumbull* by the British vessels, *Iris* and *General Monk,* though he made a most gallant resistance and did not surrender until his ship was completely disabled. He

was exchanged shortly before the close of the war, and in 1801 was appointed commissioner of loans for the state of New York.

NISBET, Eugenius Aristides, jurist: b. near Union Point, Greene county, Ga., Dec. 7, 1803; d. Macon, Ga., March 18, 1871. His parents settled in Athens, Ga. For his early education he was sent to the Powellton academy, Hancock county, Ga., 1815-17, and the South Carolina College, Columbia, S. C., 1817-18. He then entered the University of Georgia at Athens, and was graduated with first honor in 1821. He studied law in the office of Judge Clayton in Athens, 1821-22, and under Judge Gould of Lichfield, Conn., 1822-23. He was admitted to the Georgia bar, and began practice in Madison, Ga. He was sent thence to the state house of representatives for three years, and to the state senate for one. He was elected to the United States Congress by the Whig party, serving during the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh congresses, 1839 to 1843. In 1837 he changed his residence to Macon, Ga., where he practiced law until the organization of the Georgia supreme court in 1845, when he was appointed one of its judges, and served until 1853. He was a member of the state secession convention, and became chairman of the committee of eighteen that reported the secession ordinance, of which he was the author. He was also a member of the Confederate provisional congress. After the war he practiced law in Mason until his death in 1871. He was a trustee of the University of Georgia, which conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1868. He was the author of the first fourteen volumes of the *Georgia Reports*.

NORTHERN, William John, governor: b. Jones county, Ga., July 9, 1835. Northern was educated at Mercer University from which he was graduated in 1853. The next year he began teaching and continued to teach until 1874 except for four years when he was in the Confederate army. From 1874 to 1890 he was engaged in farming. During this latter period he was prominent in all the movements having for their object the organization of the Georgia farmers and the betterment of their condition. Between 1877-85 he was three times a member of the state legislature, and in 1890 was elected governor to serve four years. Since the expiration of his term of office he has been engaged in commercial and industrial activities designed to develop the state of Georgia.

NORTHRUP, Lucius Bellinger, soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., Sept. 8, 1811; d. Pikesville, Md., Feb. 9, 1894. He was educated at the United States Military Academy, being graduated in 1829, a year later than his warm personal friend, Jefferson Davis. He was stationed in the west in the Indian service, taking part in the Seminole War in Florida. Here he received a severe wound and retired from the army on a permanent sick-furlough. He then took up the study of medicine at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He was dropped from the army when he began to do charity practice in Charleston, but in 1853 he was reinstated and raised to the rank of captain by Jefferson Davis, secretary of war under President Pierce. He resigned his commission immediately after the secession of South Carolina, and on the formation of the Confederate government became, at the urgent solicitation of President Davis, commissary-general of the Confederate army, and served throughout the war. He has been re-

viled as a harsh and inhumane commander, and is said to have refused to order sufficient supplies to the Federal prisoners in various Confederate military prisons. He was blamed for circumstances over which he had no control, and an attempt was made to remove him from office, but it failed because of President Davis's support of him. Northern partisans have heaped obloquy on him, but the records show that the Southern soldiers fared little better than their prisoners of war, and the commissary department was probably no more to be blamed for the destitute condition of the South than was the invading army. After the war General Northrup was arrested and confined for a few months in Richmond, but no charges were preferred against him, and he was given his liberty under parole. In 1867 he retired to a farm near Charlottesville, Va., and remained in strict retirement until he suffered a stroke of paralysis in 1890, after which he entered the Soldiers' Home at Pikesville.

NOTT, Josiah Clark, ethnologist: b. Columbia, S. C., March 24, 1804; d. Mobile, Ala., March 31, 1873. He was the son of Abraham Nott, a prominent lawyer and judge, and a native of Connecticut, who emigrated to South Carolina, and a brother of Henry Junius Nott, a well-known South Carolina writer. Nott was educated in private schools and at South Carolina College, where he was graduated in 1824. Three years later he took his degree in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, where he remained for two years as demonstrator of anatomy. For several years he practiced medicine in Columbia, S. C., and in 1835-36 went abroad to study in the hospitals of Paris. In 1836 he went to Mobile and during the next few years he organized the Medical College of Alabama, a part of the Univer-

sity of Alabama. This institution was well equipped with the best apparatus, etc., that Nott could get from Europe; its museum was the best in America. Before the War of Secession it had developed into one of the leading medical colleges of the country but during and after the war it was despoiled of its equipments. For a while during the war Nott served on the staff of Gen. Braxton Bragg. He wrote many articles on natural history and the related sciences. His best known works are: *The Connection between the Biblical and the Physical History of Man* (1849); *Physical History of the Jewish Race* (1850); *Types of Mankind* (1854), and *Indigenous Races of the Earth* (1857), the last two written in collaboration with George R. Gliddon. These books were the first important American contributions to the science of ethnology, and while many of the author's views have been rejected, there is no doubt but that his was an epoch-making work. Nott was induced to make these studies partly by the slavery controversy then going on. The abolitionist theory of the unity of the human race was generally rejected at the South, and the Southern ethnologists and sociologists made extensive studies to disprove it.

OATES, William Calvin, soldier: b. Pike county, Ala., Dec. 1, 1835. He was educated at the Lawrenceville Academy, at Eufaula, Ala. Upon the outbreak of the War of Secession he entered the service of the Confederate states and served throughout the war as captain and colonel. He was in twenty-seven battles and was wounded six times, one of his wounds resulting in the loss of his right arm. At the close of the war he begun the study of law, and having been admitted to the bar, practiced successfully until 1870, when he entered the field of politics as a member of the Alabama legislature.

He was a member of the state constitutional convention in 1871; and in 1881 he was elected a member of Congress, in which he served until 1894. In 1895 he became governor of Alabama; in 1898 was appointed brigadier general of United States Volunteers and served as such in the Spanish-American War. In 1901 he was a member of the constitutional convention of Alabama. Governor Oates published a book entitled *The War Between the Union and Confederacy, and Its Lost Opportunities.*

OCTAVE THANET. See FRENCH, ALICE.

O'DONOVAN, WILLIAM RUDOLPH, sculptor: b. Preston county, Va., March 28, 1847. A soldier in the Confederate army, after peace was declared he went to New York, and though self-taught in art opened a studio and has since executed a number of commissions for portrait busts and bas-reliefs, and for monuments and memorials of various types. An associate of the National Academy since 1878, Mr. O'Donovan is also a member of the Society of American Artists, the Architectural League, and the National Sculpture Society. His best known sculptures include a statue of Washington for Caracas, Venezuela, a monument commemorating the "Peace" at Newburg, N. Y.; The Trenton Battle Monument; equestrian statues of Lincoln and Grant for the Soldiers' and Sailors' Arch, Prospect Park, Brooklyn; a statue of Archbishop Hughes for St. John's College, Fordham; a memorial tablet to Bayard Taylor for Cornell University, and a statue to "Captors of Major André," Tarrytown, N. Y.

OGDEN, FREDERICK NASH, soldier: b. Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 25, 1837; d. New Orleans, La., May 25, 1886. He entered mercantile life as a boy and continued in it till the outbreak of the War of Seces-

sion. He volunteered as a private, was made color-bearer, and as such served through the Peninsular campaign in Virginia. He was then sent back to New Orleans and made major of heavy artillery in the army defending the city against the expedition of Farragut. After the surrender of the forts and the capture of New Orleans, he commanded the Eighth Louisiana battalion and was in charge of a battery at the defence of Vicksburg against General Grant. He was captured when Vicksburg fell, but was exchanged and served as lieutenant of cavalry on the staff of General Leonidas Polk. He was with Gen. Nathan B. Forrest's command at the surrender. He returned to New Orleans and reëntered commercial life. He was leader and organizer of the "White League," a Democratic organization which finally overthrew the "carpet-bag" government instituted under Reconstruction. He commanded as general of militia. He was president of the Louisiana Red Cross Association and vice-president of the Howard Association during the great epidemic of yellow fever in 1878. In 1884 he was chief superintendent of the World's Fair and Cotton Centennial in New Orleans. He refused the nomination for governor of Louisiana.

OGLETHORPE, James Edward, founder of Georgia: b. Westbrooke Place, near London, Dec. 21, 1668 or 1669; d. Cranham Hall, England, July 1, 1785. He spent 1704-06 at Oxford; was commissioned ensign in 1710; attached to the embassy of Earl Peterborough in Sicily in 1713; became aide-de-camp of Prince Eugene of Savoy, and served at the defeat of the Turks in Austria in 1716 and at the siege of Belgrade in 1717. In 1719 he resumed his studies at Oxford; succeeded to the family estates in 1722, and became member of Parliament, repre-

senting the Borough of Haslemere in Surrey, 1722-54. In his parliamentary career Oglethorpe evinced a spirit of philanthropy and the "strong benevolence of soul" that Pope has immortalized; but none of his efforts in behalf of humanity proved more fruitful than his plan to relieve the victims of the harsh English law of debt. He secured the release of many from bondage, and organized the establishment of a new colony in America to afford them the opportunity of a new start in life. A charter for the colony, named "Georgia," in honor of the king, was obtained June 9, 1732. On November 17 the *Anne* sailed from Gravesend, carrying thirty-five selected families, and with Oglethorpe, at his own expense, as governor. They landed first at Charleston, finally reaching the site of Savannah on Feb. 12, 1733. For ten years he remained with the infant colony, its chief source of life and energy. He placated the Indians, surveyed the land, laid out Savannah, established forts and outlying settlements, repelled the Spaniards, and gave himself and his fortune freely for the good of the colony, which owed its existence and its success to him. In 1743 he returned to England. He married in 1744 a woman of wealth and position, and with the exception of several military appointments passed the rest of his life in the cultured ease of an English country gentleman. He was offered, but declined, the chief command of the British troops in the American Revolution. He is the author of two books relating to his experiences in America.

O'HARA, Theodore, poet and soldier: b. Danville, Ky., Feb. 11, 1820; d. near Guerryton, Ala., June 6, 1867. He completed his education at St. Joseph's Academy, Bardstown, Ky., and while completing his course there served as professor of

Greek. After being admitted to the bar he was appointed to a position in the treasury department in Washington. He served throughout the Mexican War, being promoted from captain to assistant quartermaster and to brevet major for gallantry. In 1855 he was appointed captain of the second cavalry, but resigned the following year. He was wounded while on a filibustering expedition in Cuba. Later he edited the Mobile *Register,* was on the staff of the Louisville *Times* and the Frankfort (Ky.) *Yeoman,* and served on several important diplomatic missions. During the War of Secession he served as colonel of the Twelfth Alabama regiment, and on the staffs of Albert Sidney Johnston and John C. Breckinridge. After the war he lost heavily in the destruction by fire of his cotton business in Columbus, Ga., and retired to his plantation in Alabama, where he died soon after. His most famous poem, *The Bivouac of the Dead,* was written on the occasion of the removal to Kentucky of the soldiers killed at Buena Vista in Mexico. Another of his poems is the *Old Pioneer.*

ORR, James Lawrence, governor: b. Anderson district, S. C., May 12, 1822; d. St. Petersburg, Russia, May 5, 1873. He graduated from the University of Virginia in 1842, and was admitted to the bar the following year. He edited the *Anderson Gazette.* He was elected to the legislature as a Democrat, 1844; was in the congressional lower house, 1849-59; was chairman of the committee of the whole on the state of the union. As chairman of the Indian affairs committee, he advocated, in a report, a mode of civilizing the tribes, which subsequent trial with some of them proved to be wise. He was speaker 1857-59. In the Charleston Southern Rights convention, 1851, he decisively opposed the policy while

admitting the right of secession; he opposed the compromise of 1850; was in the South Carolina convention of 1860, opposed secession as an unwise exercise of a right, but sacrificed his opinion to the judgment of his state. He was one of the three commissioners to treat with the United States government for the surrender of the forts and other property in the South, and commanded a rifle regiment that he had raised till elected to the Confederate States congress, 1862, in which he served to the end. He was governor of South Carolina during the era of presidential reconstruction, 1865-68; was a delegate to the Philadelphia Union convention, 1866; was a South Carolina circuit judge, 1870-73; delegate to the Republican national convention, 1872. He was appointed by President Grant minister to Russia and served from March, 1873, till his death.

OTEY, James Hervy, clergyman: b. Liberty, Va., Jan. 27, 1800; d. April 23, 1863. His father, Isaac Otey, was many years in the house of burgesses. He was Latin and Greek tutor in the University of North Carolina, 1820-21; he was ordained deacon, then priest, by Bishop Ravenscroft, under whom he had studied theology; was rector of St. Paul's, Franklin, and St. Peter's, Columbia, Tenn., 1827-35; was elected and consecrated first bishop of Tennessee, 1834; exercised missionary jurisdiction in Arkansas, Louisiana, Indian Territory, Mississippi and Florida, as pioneer bishop of the Northwestern church; made St. Peter's, mentioned above, the cathedral church, 1835, and settled in Memphis, where he built St. Mary's cathedral. Though closely connected with Bishop Polk, who became a Confederate major-general, he refused to attend the convention of Southern bishops, and adhered to the Union. He zealously furthered the cause of Chris-

tian education, co-working with Bishop Polk; founded the "Columbia Institute," a girls' school, and the University of the South at Sewanee, 1827-57. He was widely known as "The Good Bishop." In 1833 he received the degree of S.T.D. from Columbia, and in 1859 LL.D. from the North Carolina University. He is the author of a volume containing "The Unity of the Church," and other sermons (1852).

OUSLEY, CLARENCE, editor: b. 1863, in Lowndes county, Ala., now president of the *Fort Worth Record.* He was educated in the A. & M. College of Alabama, then a purely literary college, graduating B.A., 1881. He went to Texas and became a teacher, but in 1885 he entered the field of journalism, working successively on *The Farm and Ranch, Galveston News,* and *Galveston Tribune.* In 1900, when the great Galveston storm swept away his home, he went with the *Houston Post* as managing editor. Eventually he launched an independent newspaper venture in the *Fort Worth Record,* which at once took high rank in Texas journalism and is now recognized as one of the strongest morning papers in the Southwest. Mr. Ousley is a strong editorial writer, a fearless critic, and a far-sighted advocate. He is also greatly interested in pure literature and has published many occasional poems of fine quality in magazines and newspapers. One of Mr. Ousley's greatest services to his country is the large share he took in preparing the commission form of government, first put into operation at Galveston, and now being successfully instituted in many cities all over the country. He has also done great service in educational reforms. He is now, and has been from its inception, president of the Conference for Education in Texas.

OVERTON, JOHN, jurist: b. Louisa county, Va., April 9, 1766; d. near Nashville, Tenn., April 12, 1833. He went to Kentucky before attaining his majority, and after studying law was admitted to the bar in 1787. He settled in Nashville and was associated in practice with Andrew Jackson, who was at that time district-attorney. He acquired a great land practice, and became the local authority on land-titles. In 1804 he succeeded Jackson as judge of the superior court of law and equity and held the position until 1810. In the year following he became judge of the supreme court of Tennessee and continued upon the supreme court bench until 1816, when he retired to private life in order to devote his time and energies to the management of his large private estate. He was the reporter of the supreme court of the state for many years; and his work, under the title of *Overton's Reports*, covering a period from 1791 to 1817, is said to be "of great value as the repository of the land laws of Tennessee." His personal relations with General Jackson, who held him in high esteem, were very close and friendly.

OWEN, THOMAS MCADORY, lawyer and historian: b. Jonesboro, Jefferson county, Ala., Dec. 15, 1866. He was graduated from the University of Alabama in 1887; practiced law, 1887-1901; and since 1901 has been actively engaged in literary pursuits. He was elected secretary of the Alabama Society Sons of the Revolution in 1894, and of the Alabama Historical Society in 1898; was one of the founders of the Southern History Association in 1896; was the founder of the Alabama Library Association in 1904, and since that time has been annually elected its president; and in 1909 founded the Alabama Anthropological Society, and was elected its first presi-

dent. Through Mr. Owen's active and constructive leadership the Alabama State Department of Archives and History was established by legislative act of Feb. 27, 1901, charged with the care of the official archives (public records) and the promotion of all of the historical activities demanded on the part of the state. This step was the first known recognition and application of the principle of public support of archive preservation, and history work and enterprise through a separate bureau, commission or department of state, located in the capitol and administered by a state official regularly chosen and required to devote his entire time to his duties. This plan is altogether the creation of Dr. Owen, and it is his unique good fortune to be both the pioneer, maker and perfecter of a great institutional advance in American government and political science. This plan has been adopted by several states and efforts for the enactment of similar legislation have been made in other states. The literary work of Dr. Owen is extensive. He is the editor of the *Publications* of the Alabama Historical Society, and of the Department of Archives and History. He has published Bibliographies of Alabama (1897) and Mississippi (1899) in the *Reports* of the American Historical Association for those years. In 1900 he issued an edition of Pickett's *History of Alabama,* with an addendum, *Annals of Alabama,* in which that work was completed from 1819 to 1900. He has published numerous genealogies and has contributed many articles to the newspaper press.

OWEN, William Miller, author: b. Cincinnati, Ohio, Jan. 10, 1832; d. New Orleans, La., Jan. 10, 1893. He removed to Louisiana before the War of Secession and entered the Confederate service and went to Virginia with the Washington Artillery of

New Orleans and served throughout the war with distinction. He later published *In Camp and Battle with the Washington Artillery,* and wrote numerous articles for *Scribner's Magazine,* the *Century,* and the United States Service. He also aided Mrs. Davis in writing the military chapters of her memoir of her husband, Jefferson Davis.

PACA, WILLIAM, jurist and signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. Harford county, Md., Oct. 31, 1740; d. there in 1799. He came of a family prominent on the Eastern Shore for several generations. He was educated at Philadelphia College, graduating in 1759. He entered the Middle Temple, London, as a law student in 1762 and was admitted to the bar in 1764. Paca soon made himself prominent as an opponent of the Stamp Act in 1765 and of the other coercionary measures of the British government. He served in the colonial assembly from 1771 to 1774 and was a member of the committee of correspondence, which organized the colonial resistance to England. In the same year, 1774, he was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress and served therein until 1779. He was an advocate of separation from Great Britain and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was elected a state senator in 1777. He was chief judge of the Maryland superior court from 1778 to 1780 and chief judge of the admiralty court from 1780 to 1782. Paca was governor of Maryland from 1782 to 1786 and was elected a member of the convention which ratified the Federal constitution in 1788. In 1789 Washington appointed him a United States district judge, which position he held until his death in 1799.

PAGE, JOHN: b. Rosewell, Gloucester county, Va., April 17, 1744; d. Richmond, Va., Oct. 11, 1808.

He was graduated at William and Mary College in 1763. He was a close friend of Washington and was with him on one of his western expeditions against the French and Indians. Page became a member of the colonial council, and in 1776 was a delegate to the convention that framed the constitution of Virginia. During the Revolution he rendered important services as a member of the committee of public safety, and lieutenant-general of the commonwealth, and was colonel of a Gloucester regiment. He also contributed largely of his private fortune. From 1789 to 1797 he was a member of Congress from Virginia, and from 1802 to 1805 succeeded James Monroe as governor of Virginia. He was then appointed by President Jefferson as United States commissioner of loans for Virginia, which position he held at his death. He was distinguished for his theological learning, and his qualities as a soldier and statesman. His *Public Addresses to the People* (1796 and 1799) is a well known work.

PAGE, Richard L., naval officer: b. Clarke county, Va., in 1807; d. Norfolk, Va., 1901. He became a midshipman in the United States army in 1824 and saw service in European waters. In 1834 he was commissioned lieutenant and was executive officer and lieutenant of the frigate *Independence* during the Mexican War. He was promoted commander in 1855, and at the time of the secession of Virginia was ordnance officer at Norfolk. He resigned from the navy, and became an aide on the staff of Governor Letcher, of Virginia. In June, 1861, he entered the Confederate navy with the rank of commander, and was soon commissioned captain. He had charge of the ordnance and construction depot at Charlotte, N. C., where he rendered valuable service for two years. In 1864 he was made a brigadier-

general in the Confederate army, and assigned to the defenses of Mobile Bay. During this service he made a heroic defense of Fort Morgan, where he was captured and held a prisoner of war until September, 1865. After the war he served as public school superintendent of Norfolk, Va.

PAGE, THOMAS NELSON, author: b. Oakland Plantation, Hanover county, Va., April 23, 1853. Second son of Major John Page (C. S. A.) and Elizabeth Burwell Nelson. He was reared on the family plantation, a part of the original grant to his ancestor, Thomas Nelson. He graduated in 1872 at Washington and Lee University with the degree of Litt.D. and became LL.B. of the University of Virginia in 1874. From 1875 to 1893 he practiced law in Richmond, when he removed to Washington, D. C., devoting himself to writing. His first literary contribution, *Unc' Gabe's White Folks,* appeared in *Scribner's.* During his residence at Richmond he made himself famous by stories of life in Virginia, before and after the war, such as *Marse Chan* (1884), presenting the old-time negro character and noted for the faithfulness with which they depict the courtesy, courtliness, and high spirit of the aristocracy of Virginia. In 1887 these stories were collected under the title, *In Ole Virginia.* In 1888 he published *Two Little Confederates,* a touching picture of the war, and one of his most popular books. In the same year he brought out, with Armistead C. Gordon, a volume of dialect verses, *Befo' de War.* A long series of books followed, *Red Rock* (1898) bringing him special prominence. This is an elaborate novel of Reconstruction days and has received the highest praise. He has also lectured frequently on subjects connected with the history of the Southern states, and added much to his popularity by public readings

from his own writings and also with F. Hopkinson Smith. *Gordon Keith* (1903), and a volume of verse, *The Coast of Bohemia: Poems* (1906) and *John Marvel, Assistant* (1909), are his latest important publications. His stories, with few exceptions, deal with his native state and are noted for their purity and depth of sentiment, their unaffected and forceful style, and their remarkable emotional power. Others of his works are: *On Newfound River* (1891); *The Old South* (1891, critical and historical papers); *Among the Camps* (1891); *Elsket and Other Stories* (1892); *Pastime Stories* (1894); *The Burial of the Guns* (1894); *The Old Gentleman of the Black Stock* (1896); *Two Prisoners* (1897); *Santa Claus's Partner* (1899); *Social Life in Virginia Before the War* (1901); *A Captured Santa Claus* (1902); *Bred in the Bone, and Other Stories* (1904).

PAGE, Walter Hines, editor: b. Cary, N. C., Aug. 15, 1855; now editor of *The World's Work,* New York City. He was educated at Bingham School, N. C., at Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, and at Johns Hopkins University, where he was fellow in Greek from 1876-78. After teaching for a short time at Louisville, Ky., he began his editorial work at St. Joseph, Mo. He worked for a time on the *New York World,* and then founded a paper at Raleigh, N. C. Returning to New York, he became attached to the *Evening Post,* but in 1890 gave up this position to become editor of the *Forum* magazine. After a service of five years on this magazine he resigned to become literary adviser of Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston. During this period he was editor of the *Atlantic Monthly* for three years (1896-99). In 1900 he became editor of the newly founded journal, *The World's Work,* and a mem-

ber of the publishing firm of Doubleday, Page & Co. He has himself published one volume of essays, *The Rebuilding of the Old Commonwealth* (1902). He has delivered many addresses on good government and educational problems and has interested himself particularly in the cause of education in the South.

PAINE, Robert, clergyman: b. North Carolina, 1799; d. Aberdeen, Miss., Oct. 18, 1882. He removed to Tennessee in 1813; and in 1819 joined that Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was president of the La Grange College, Ala., from 1830 to 1846. He was chairman of the committee of nine appointed to prepare a plan for the division of the church; was a prominent member of the Louisville convention in 1845, which organized the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Was ordained a bishop in that church in 1846. Removed to Aberdeen, Miss. Was distinguished as a preacher and as a presiding officer in the Conference. He was author of *Hopkinsianism,* and *The Life and Times of Bishop McKendree;* the latter work being undertaken on the request of the annual conference.

PAINTER, Franklin Verzelius Newton, educator and author: b. Hampshire county, Va., April 12, 1852. In 1824 he was graduated from Roanoke College, and in 1878 from the Theological Seminary at Salem. Later he studied in Paris and Bonn. He became a Lutheran minister in 1878, and the same year went to Roanoke College, where he has held successively the following professorships: Instructor, 1878-82; professor of modern languages, 1882-1906; and since 1906, professor of pedagogy. He advocated the establishment of a modern classical course in American colleges, which was approved

by the Modern Language Association in 1885, and established the Virginia Teachers' Reading Association. Among his publications are: *A History of Education* (1886); *Luther on Education* (1889); *History of Christian Worship* (1891, with J. W. Richardson); *Introduction to English Literature* (1894); *Introduction to American Literature* (1897); *A History of English Literature* (1900); *Lyrical Vignettes* (1900); *The Reformation Dawn* (1901); *Poets of the South* (1903); *Elementary Guide to Literary Criticism* (1903); *Great Pedagogical Essays from Plato to Spencer* (1905); *An Ancient History* (1907); *Poets of Virginia* (1907), and numerous addresses and magazine articles.

PALMER, Benjamin Morgan, clergyman and orator: b. Charleston, S. C., Jan. 25, 1818; d. New Orleans, May 28, 1902. He was the descendant of an almost unbroken line of clergymen. His first American ancestor came over in the *Fortune,* the first vessel to Plymouth after the *Mayflower.* He was the son of the Rev. Edward Palmer and Sarah Bunce. His early education was given him by his mother. In 1832, he went to Amherst College, Massachusetts, and remained there two years. He returned to South Carolina in 1834 and taught. In 1837 he went to the University of Athens, Ga., and was graduated with distinction in 1838. He went to the Theological Seminary, Columbia, S. C., in 1839, and was licensed to preach in 1841. His first church was at Anderson, S. C. Later he had churches at Savannah, Ga., and Columbia, S. C., and was co-editor of the *Southern Presbyterian Review* of that town. He filled the chair of church history in the University of Columbia from 1853 to 1856. He went to New Orleans in that year, and made this place his home. In 1860 he was elected to the chair of theology in the Princeton The-

ological College. He was commissioner in ten general assemblies. The degree of D.D. was conferred by Oglethorpe University in 1852, and that of LL.D. by Westminster College, Missouri, in 1870. He was a frequent contributor to *The Presbyterian Quarterly.* He was offered the chancellorship of the Southwestern Presbyterian University, Clarksville, Tenn., in 1874, and received many other calls, but remained in New Orleans. He was universally considered one of the most eloquent orators in the United States, and most of his addresses and many of his sermons have been published.

PALMER, John Williamson, author: b. Baltimore, Md., April 4, 1825; d. 1896. In 1847 he was graduated from the University of Maryland and later studied medicine and practiced in Baltimore. When gold was discovered in California he went to San Francisco and in 1849-50 was city physician. In 1851 he went to China and during the Burmese War volunteered as naval surgeon for the British East India Company. During the War of Secession he was Confederate correspondent for the New York *Tribune.* After the war he went to New York and took up editorial work. He edited six volumes of poetry, wrote numerous magazine articles and the following books: *The Golden Dragon* (1853); *The New and the Old* (1859), both accounts of travel in California and India; *The Beauties and Curiosities of Engraving* (1879); *A Portfolio of Autograph Etchings* (1882); *After His Kind,* a novel. He also wrote several poems, the best of which, *Stonewall Jackson's Way,* was written in 1862 during the battle of Sharpsburg. He frequently used the pen-name "John Coventry." Palmer was an editor on the *Century,* the *International,* and the *Standard* dictionaries.

PATTERSON, James Kennedy, educator: b. Glasgow, Scotland, March 26, 1833. He attended school in Alexandria, Scotland, and, after his removal to America and settlement in Indiana, he was graduated from Hanover College (Indiana) in 1856. The same year he became principal of the Greenville (Ky.) Presbyterian Academy and held this position three years. In 1860-61 he was professor of Latin and Greek in Stewart College (Tenn.), after which he was principal of the Transylvania High School (1861-65). In 1865 he was made professor of history and metaphysics in the Kentucky State College, and in 1869, in addition to these duties, he was made president of the institution, which position he still holds. Patterson was sent in 1875 by the state of Kentucky to the International Geographical Congress in Paris, France, and in the same year to the British Association in Bristol, England. In 1890 he represented Kentucky at a meeting of the British Association that met at Leeds, England. He is a member of the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain and of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. He has published many addresses, lectures and reports, besides able editorials and articles in the *Scottish-American,* and in the *Louisville Courier-Journal.* In 1903 he was elected president of the Association of the Land Grant Colleges.

PATTERSON, Robert, pioneer: b. Pennsylvania, 1753; d. near Dayton, O., Aug. 5, 1827. He removed to Kentucky in 1775, and assisted in the construction of the fort at Royal Spring (now Georgetown), in defense of which he afterward fought bravely. In 1776 he was one of the seven men who made the daring expedition to Fort Pitt in quest of ammunition, receiving on the return trip a severe wound from a skirmish with the Indians in which all the

party were either killed or wounded. He fought under Daniel Boone at the battle of Lower Blue Lick, being second in command; was colonel in the Miami expedition in 1782, and served under Logan in his expedition against the Shawnees in 1786. He built the first house in Lexington, Ky., in 1779, owned one-third of the city of Cincinnati, Ohio, when laid out, and founded Dayton, Ohio.

PATTON, Robert Miller, governor: b. Virginia, Jan. 10, 1809; d. Alabama after 1885. When three years of age he removed with his parents to Madison county, Ala., where young Patton was educated. In 1829 he removed to Lauderdale county, where he lived for more than fifty years and as merchant and planter amassed wealth. He served one term in the lower house of the legislature and several terms in the senate, resigning in 1862 to save his property in North Alabama from the ravages of the Federals. He opposed secession and during the war remained a neutral. In 1865 he was a member of the convention that reorganized the state government and in the fall of that year he was elected governor. The state was in a chaotic condition resulting from the war, but during his term of two and a half years Governor Patton brought affairs into order. After the Reconstruction acts (1868) had destroyed the Southern state governments Patton retired to his home near Florence.

PAVY, Octave Pierre, scientist and Arctic explorer: b. New Orleans, La., June 22, 1844; d. in the Arctic regions, near Cape Sabine, June 6, 1884. He was graduated from the University of Paris in 1866, studied medicine, traveled widely in many parts of the world, making collections of specimens of natural history. He was associated with Gustave Lam-

bert in the Arctic expedition proposed by the French government in 1869, but prevented by the Franco-Prussian War. For this expedition he had equipped a little army of veterans from both North and South America. The death of Lambert and the impoverished condition of France after the war led him to return to America. He attempted to organize an expedition to the Pole by way of Behring Strait and Wrangel Land under the auspices of the American Geographical Society, but this, too, failed. After completing his medical studies in St. Louis he joined the Arctic party in the *Gulnare* in 1880. In 1881 he went as surgeon and naturalist with the fatal Greeley expedition. The most northern point reached was 83 degrees. After three years of exposure and great suffering he died of starvation sixteen days before the survivors were rescued.

PEALE, Charles Wilson, artist: b. Chestertown, Md., April 16, 1741; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 22, 1827. He was a man of great versatility and achieved distinction in several lines, artistic, mechanical, scientific, literary and military. At nine years of age he removed to Annapolis with his mother, and after a short time at school was apprenticed to a saddler, but his talent showing itself in spite of his surroundings, he attracted such attention from some men of means that he was enabled to study painting, first in Boston and then abroad. Returning from abroad, he settled in 1776 in Philadelphia. He was an intense patriot and raised a company and fought through some of the campaigns in that section. His public services included a term in the legislature of Pennsylvania in 1779, where he showed his advanced views by advocating the gradual abolition of slavery. By chance he got interested in natural history through

the finding of the skeleton of a mammoth in New York. He diligently gathered specimens of all sorts of an archæological nature, and laid the basis for a museum in Philadelphia. So enthusiastic did he become over his discoveries that he gave a course of public lectures. In doing so he was troubled in his speech by the loss of some of his teeth. He constructed some himself and is claimed as one of the earliest of American dentists, at least in the manufacture of false teeth. In the meantime his pen was not idle, and he has left several volumes which illustrate the extent of his intellectual interests, as he ranged from the building of bridges to domestic happiness. He was thrifty and sagacious, and accumulated quite a competency. But skillful as he was in these different branches, his fame does not rest on any of these accomplishments, but on his portraits of historic characters. His best known are those of Washington, of which he made fourteen. One of these is unique because it is the only one of Washington painted before the Revolution.

PECK, Samuel Minturn, poet: b. near Tuscaloosa, Ala., Nov. 4, 1854. He was educated at the University of Alabama, graduating in 1876. Later he studied medicine, taking his degree from Bellevue Medical College of New York, but the call of music and poetry was stronger than that of science, and he never practiced his profession. He has also done some post-graduate work in literature at Columbia University. He began contributing lyrics to the periodicals about 1879, and was at once encouraged by the warm reception given to his work by both Northern and Southern papers. His first volume of poems, *Caps and Bells,* appeared in 1887, and became very popular, passing rapidly through several editions. His other volumes are *Rings and Love Knots*

(1893), *Rhymes and Roses* (1895), *Fair Women of To-day* (1896), *The Golf Girl* (1899), and a volume of short stories, *Alabama Sketches* (1902). Some of his most popular lyrics are "I Wonder What Maud Will Say," "The Grapevine Swing," "A Knot of Blue," "My Grandmother's Turkey-tail Fan," etc. Numbers of his poems have been used by musical composers, some single lyrics having been set by as many as a dozen different hands. One poem of fifteen lines, "Among My Books," has been published in an edition *de luxe* with twenty-seven full page illustrations, to be sold at $49 a copy. He says of himself that he has sought beauty, grace and melody rather than strength in his work, and this is a just estimate of his lyric style.

PECK, WILLIAM HENRY, author: b. Augusta, Ga., Dec. 30, 1830. His ancestor, Paul Peck, emigrated from Essex, England, in 1835 and settled in Hartford, Conn. His education was received at Western Military Institute, Georgetown, Ky., and at Harvard, where he graduated in 1853. In 1854 became principal of the public school in New Orleans. He was professor of belles lettres, history and elocution in the University of Lousiana (1856-58). He then went to New York, but soon returned to Georgia, and established a literary quarto, *The Georgia Weekly,* which was a failure. In 1860 he became president of the Masonic Female College, Greenville, Ga., where he revived the *Weekly.* He was then for a short time professor of languages in Le Vert Female College, Ga., removing his newspaper there. In addition to many tales and romances contributed to periodicals, he is the author of: *The McDonalds, or the Ashes of Southern Homes* (1867); *The Confederate Flag of the Ocean* (1867); *Maids and Matrons of Virginia; The Conspirators of New Orleans.*

PEGRAM, JOHN, politician: b. Dinwiddie county, Va., Nov. 16, 1773; d. April 8, 1831. He was a magistrate in Virginia for over twenty years, and was for many years in the legislature; in congressional lower house, 1818-19, vice Goodwin, resigned; militia major-general in War of 1812, and United States marshal of eastern district of Virginia under Monroe.

PEGRAM, JOHN, soldier: b. Petersburg, Va., Jan. 24, 1832; d. Feb. 6, 1865. In 1854 he graduated from the United States Military Academy and was assigned to the dragoons; rising to first lieutenant, 1857. He resigned May 10, 1861, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the Virginia provisional army. He guarded the road at the top of Rich Mountain and was defeated, after a gallant fight, by Rosecrans, and forced to retreat, July 12, 1861. Falling back to Beverley, he surrendered to McClellan the next day, because of scarcity of food and the retreat of other Confederates. On Nov. 7, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general and took command of a brigade under Wheeler in the army of Tennessee and was in the battle of Stone's River. He was promoted to major-general, taking part in the battle of Chickamauga, under Forrest, and then transferred to the army of Northern Virginia. Pegram was conspicuous in many battles from the Wilderness to Hatcher's Run, where he was mortally wounded.

PEGRAM, ROBERT BAKER, naval officer: b. Dinwiddie county, Va., Dec. 10, 1811; d. Oct. 24, 1894. He was appointed midshipman Feb. 2, 1829, and his promotion was regular and uninterrupted. He saw much naval service, the most celebrated being his part in an expedition from the British *Rattler* and

the United States *Powhatan* against a piratical fleet of junks, of which he took sixteen, with one hundred cannon, inflicting a loss of six hundred men. He resigned on April 17, 1861, and was made captain in the Confederate navy. After United States evacuation, he was placed in command of Norfolk navy-yard. He disabled the steamer *Harriet Lane* by his batteries at Pig's Point; commanded the steamer *Nashville,* which would have carried Mason and Slidell safely had they not abandoned their intention to take passage on it; captured the *Harvey Birch* in the English channel; superintended the armament of the iron-clad *Richmond,* and was transferred to the *Virginia.* In 1864, funds having been raised by Virginia to procure what was to be called the volunteer navy of the state, he went to England for that purpose, and had a vessel ready when Appomattox occurred.

PEGRAM, William Johnson, soldier: b. Richmond, Va., June 29, 1841; d. April 2, 1865. Leaving the Virginia University law school, he enlisted as a private in the Confederate artillery, and soon rose to colonel. He distinguished himself at Cedar Mountain, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, and in the defense of Petersburg. He was promoted brigadier-general in 1865 and was killed in action at Petersburg.

PELHAM, John, soldier: b. Calhoun county, Ala., Sept. 7, 1838; killed at Kelly's Ford, Va., March 17, 1863. He had nearly completed the course at West Point when he resigned to enter the Confederate artillery service in the army of Northern Virginia. In all the battles from the first Manassas to the time of his death Pelham was conspicuous for his masterly handling of artillery. At Manassas,

Williamsburg, First Cold Harbor, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Shepherdstown, and Fredericksburg he was commended by the commanding generals. General Lee in his report of the last named battle spoke of him as "the gallant Pelham," and by that name he has since been known. He reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel before his death. Pelham was considered the most brilliant officer of artillery in the Confederate army, and he made of his horse artillery a force as mobile as infantry.

PEMBERTON, John Clifford, soldier: b. Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 10, 1814; d. Pennllyn, Pa., July 13, 1881. He was graduated at West Point in 1837 and assigned as second-lieutenant to the Fourth artillery. In the United States army he attained distinction as an artillery officer in the Seminole War, in the disturbances along the Canada border, in the Texas army of occupation. Entering the Mexican War as first lieutenant, he served under Taylor at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma and Monterey, and under Scott at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Churubusco, Molino del Rez, Chapultepec and the City of Mexico, acting as aide-de-camp to General Worth. He received the brevets of captain and major and was presented with a sword by the legislature of Pennsylvania. At the outbreak of the War of Secession he refused to fight against the South, and, going to Richmond, was made major of artillery, and two days later promoted to brigadier-general. He was again promoted to major-general, January, 1862, and for a while commanded the district of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. In October of the same year he was promoted to lieutenant-general and placed in charge of the district of Mississippi and Louisiana. He was soon called upon to meet a series of expeditions against Vicksburg, and for a

while was very successful. Finally, when Grant advanced upon Vicksburg from the south, Pemberton, defeated at Champion Hill or Baker's Creek and at the Big Black, took refuge in the defenses of Vicksburg and twice repulsed the attack of Grant's great army. Finally, besieged by land and water, he was compelled to capitulate, July 3, 1864. After his exchange he resigned his commission as lieutenant-general, but served in the defenses of Richmond as lieutenant-colonel of artillery until the end of the war. He then retired to a farm in Virginia and in 1876 removed to Pennsylvania.

PENDER, William Dorsey, soldier: b. Edgecombe county, N. C., Feb. 6, 1834; d. Staunton, Va., July 18, 1863. He received an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1850, and served in the United States army until 1861. In May of that year, having resigned his commission, he was made colonel of the Sixth North Carolina regiment; and in June, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general. He was wounded in the battle of Gaines' Mill, and in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. After the latter engagement he was promoted to the rank of major-general, and put in command of a division consisting of the North Carolina brigades under Gen. James H. Lane and Gen. Alfred M. Scales, and McGowan's South Carolina and Thomas' Georgia brigades. He died from wounds received in the battle of Gettysburg. It has been said of him by the historian that "in him were lost a courage and capacity which gave infinite promise for the future. He was very young, but had won the trust and admiration of his great commander, and a fame which will never die."

PENDLETONS OF VIRGINIA, The. The first Pendleton recorded as having emigrated to Virginia was one Philip Pendleton, of Lancashire, England, who came to the colony in 1674. Among his descendants are the Pendletons in the various parts of Virginia and West Virginia. Some of his descendants settled in Caroline county, others in Amherst, Culpeper and Louisa counties. Some went to the extreme southwest of the state, others crossed the Alleghanies, going into West Virginia, and even as far as Kentucky. One branch of the family moved to Georgia, and another branch went to Ohio. The family intermarried with the Pollards, the Barbours, the Taylors, the Porters, the Buckners, the Randolphs, the Carters, the Walkers, the Cookes, the Lees, and many other prominent families of Virginia.

PENDLETON, Charles Rittenhouse, editor: b. Effingham county, Ga., June 26, 1850. He engaged in journalism as a young man and in 1896 he became connected with the *Macon Daily Telegraph* as editor, was made president and manager of the company in 1898, finally purchased the property, and for several years past has been in full control of this influential paper. He was a member of the Georgia legislature, 1882-83, and delegate to the national Democratic convention, 1896. He favored the views of the "gold" Democrats on the money question, but his decided dissent from the position taken by the Democratic party on financial issues did not cause him to leave his party, and in 1904 he was delegate-at-large from Georgia to the Democratic national convention, and a member of the notification committee. He is a life member of the board of education of Bibb county.

PENDLETON, EDMUND, statesman: b. Caroline county, Va., Sept. 9, 1721; d. Richmond, Va., Oct. 23, 1803. One of the prominent figures of Virginia history in the last half of the Eighteenth century was Edmund Pendleton of Caroline. He had few opportunities for an education, having been raised in poverty. At the age of fourteen he became an apprentice to John Robinson, clerk of the court of Caroline county. From this time to his death he was in public service. At the age of twenty-one he was admitted to the bar, having read law in connection with his work in the clerk's office. In 1752 he became a representative of his county in the house of burgesses, and represented his county continuously in that body till it was swept out of existence by the Revolution. He then became a member of the house of delegates and resigned in 1778 to become president of the Virginia court of appeals, a position which he held until his death.

Pendleton was a conservative in his whole career, and was opposed to any reforms which were not absolutely necessary. In 1765 he voted against Henry's resolutions denouncing the stamp act, but by 1773 he saw the necessity of some definite action and consented to become a member of the committee of correspondence. By Virginia's conventions of 1774, he was made one of the delegates to the continental congress, but he held no such extreme view as that of Henry who was advocating independence of England. Of the Virginia conventions of 1775 and of 1776, he was president. In the convention of 1775 he opposed Henry's measures for arming the colony, still hoping that the breach with the mother country might be healed. Finally seeing that Dunmore was a tyrant, he consented to be chairman of the committee of safety. By the time the convention of 1776 was called, Pendleton had changed his views

so that he believed that the only course left open to all the colonies was to strike for independence. Having reached this conclusion, he, honest man that he was, advocated an outright declaration of independence. He therefore drew up those memorable resolutions by which Virginia declared herself a free commonwealth, and by which the Virginia delegates in the continental congress were instructed to declare the "united colonies free and independent." Being the presiding officer of the convention, the resolutions were offered by Thomas Nelson. One of these resolutions called for the preparation of a bill of rights and a constitution for the commonwealth of Virginia. Thereupon the convention drew up a bill of rights which was adopted on June 12, and a constitution which was adopted on June 29, under which form of government Henry became governor on June 30, five days before the approval of the Declaration of Independence by the continental congress. For Virginia as an independent state, Pendleton did not wish to see the radical changes in the laws, preferring to live under the laws as they had been under English rule. He therefore opposed Jefferson's reforms by which the Church was disestablished and the laws of primo-geniture and entail abolished. When the constitution of the United States was submitted to Virginia for ratification, Henry was elected as president of the convention. His influence was for the adoption of the constitution and his support of Mr. Madison helped greatly in securing for the convention favorable action on the new instrument of government.

Though a self educated lawyer, Pendleton was a leader, having studied diligently the English common law and court procedure. As presiding justice of the highest court of the state for twenty-four years, he did much to shape procedure in the Vir-

of that sort. There seems a probability that the people would have purchased in the course of this Summer in the mode you kindly intended to pursue, and if I had foreseen it, I would not have put it out of my power to gratifie them in continuing on their plantations, any cases of particular hardships I may yet have it my Power to relieve by having retained a moiety. Mr. Hinges is such, - who meant not to settle on the land & only did so, for want of knowing the lines. Tho' I must think the offer I made, of selling the land or paying for improvements made beyond a reasonable rent, removed all reasonable complaint of hardships, especially as these people settled without any titles & knew they must — purchase one afterwards, or quit their improvements.

I have been told Mr. Henderson has refused 20/ an acre for all his Kentucky land so much further off, unsurveyd & unsettled. I know not the truth of it. I wish you and family health & felicity & am with great regard

D.r Sr. Y.r aff.e & ob.t Serv.t

Edm.d Pendleton

ginia courts and to establish precedents which are followed to-day. He hewed close to a liberal interpretation and was always inclined to stress common law and constitutional law as opposed to statute law. One of the most famous cases argued before him related to the rights of the state to take from the Episcopal Church its "glebe lands." Pendleton had prepared his decision, declaring the act of the general assembly, providing for the seizure of those lands and their sale, unconstitutional, but he was taken suddenly sick and died before his decision was rendered. The case had therefore to be reheard and the new president of the court held the view that the law was constitutional. In spite of the fact that Pendleton was a conservative, his fair-mindedness and the dignity with which he presided over Virginia's highest court won for him the admiration of all the lawyers at the bar, even those who never approved of his views.

PENDLETON, Edmund Monroe, scientist, poet and author: b. Eatonton, Ga., March 19, 1815; d. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 26, 1884. Grandnephew of Edmund Pendleton. He graduated from the South Carolina Medical College in 1837, practiced his profession at Sparta, Ga., for many years and was prominent in the development of agriculture and agricultural science in the South. He originated the Pendleton formulæ for the manufacture of fertilizers, was the first to use animal matter as plant food, and he and his son, William M., were the first to grind cotton seed cake into meal and use it as an ingredient in the manufacture of fertilizers. Dr. Pendleton was also the first to develop the fact that phosphoric acid and nitrogen are the two plant constituents that are first exhausted from the soil by cereal and cotton culture. He held the chair of agriculture and horticul-

ture in the University of Georgia, 1872-77. Beside his work in the fields of chemistry and agriculture, Dr. Pendleton was a prominent prohibitionist, having filled the highest positions in a number of temperance orders. He was an eloquent public speaker and found time to engage in political debate, and in writing both prose and verse for various periodicals. He was the author of the celebrated "Melancthon" papers in the days of Know-Nothingism, and his was the only district in Georgia that was carried by the Know-Nothings, Alexander H. Stephens attributing it entirely to Dr. Pendleton's essays and speeches. He was also the author of the poem *The Land of the Long Leaf Pine,* written for the *Magnolia,* and his *Scientific Agriculture* (1874) was extensively used by educational institutions as a text and reference book.

PENDLETON, Edwin Conway, naval officer: b. Richmond, Va., May 27, 1847. He was appointed to the United States Naval Academy by the President, at-large, Oct. 10, 1863, graduating in 1867. He was promoted ensign Dec. 18, 1868; master, March 21, 1870; lieutenant, March 21, 1871; lieutenant-commander, Aug. 4, 1889; commander, March 21, 1897; captain, Jan. 21, 1902; rear-admiral, Aug. 28, 1907. In the summer of 1864 he was in active service on the *Marion* in pursuit of the Confederate steamers *Florida* and *Tallahassee;* he served on the *Minnesota* and *Onward,* 1867-70; on the *Portsmouth* and *Wasp,* 1871; on the *Supply,* 1872-73; on duty at the navy-yard, Washington, 1872, 1874, 1876-78, 1888-92; on board the *Congress,* 1874-76; *Swatara,* 1879-82; on duty at the naval observatory, 1883-86; on board the *Atlanta,* 1886-88; executive officer of the *Monterey,* 1893-95; on duty at the bureau of ordnance, navy department, 1895-97; superintendent of

the naval gun factory, Washington, 1897-1900, 1902-05; commander of the *Atlanta,* 1900-02; commandant of the navy-yard, Washington, 1905; commanded the *Missouri,* 1905-07; commandant of the navy-yard, League Island, Pa., since 1907.

PENDLETON, George Hunt, statesman: b. Cincinnati, Ohio, July 25, 1825; d. Brussels, Belgium, Nov. 24, 1889. He was educated in Cincinnati and Heidelberg, Germany, studied law and was admitted to the bar. In 1854-55 he served in the state senate and was a member of Congress in 1856-65. Throughout the War of Secession he strongly opposed the administration, and in 1864 was candidate for the vice-presidency on the Democratic ticket with George B. McClellan for the presidency. In 1878 he was elected United States senator from Ohio, and in 1882 he introduced a civil service reform bill known by his name and passed in 1883. In 1885 he was appointed by President Cleveland United States minister to Germany.

PENDLETON, Henry, jurist, nephew of Edmund Pendleton: b. Culpeper county, Va., 1750; d. Greenville District, S. C., Jan. 10, 1789. He was educated in Virginia and upon the outbreak of the Revolution he and his brother Nathaniel joined the Culpeper minute men, the first patriotic regiment to be organized in the South. When the war ended, Henry settled in South Carolina and was elected a judge of the law court. The county-court act of South Carolina, passed March 17, 1785, was originated by him. In 1785 he was one of the three judges appointed to revise the laws of South Carolina, and in 1788 was a member of the constitutional convention. Pendleton, S. C., is named in his honor.

PENDLETON, James Madison, clergyman, grand nephew of Edmund Pendleton: b. Spottsylvania

county, Va., Nov. 20, 1811. He received his classical education at Christian County Seminary, Hopkinsville, Ky., in 1839 was ordained to the ministry and for twenty years was pastor of a Baptist church at Bowling Green, Ky. In 1857 he became professor of theology in Union University, Murfreesborough, Tenn., but in 1862, as he was much opposed to slavery, he moved to the North and after a short residence in Ohio, served as pastor of the Baptist church in Upland, Pa., 1865-83. He received the degree of D.D. from Denison University, Ohio, in 1865. He is the author of *Three Reasons Why I Am a Baptist* (1853); *Sermons* (1859); *Church Manual* (1868); *Christian Doctrines* (1878); *Distinctive Principles of Baptists* (1881); *Brief Notes on the New Testament* (with Rev. Geo. W. Clark, 1884); and *Atonement of Christ* (1885).

PENDLETON, Louis (Bouregard), author: b. Tebeauville (now Waycross), Ga., April 21, 1861. Great grandnephew of Edmund Pendleton. After high school and collegiate education he contributed short stories and serials to periodicals and editorials to the Macon (Ga.) *Telegraph*. He has also published several novels and juveniles, including: *Bewitched* (1888); *In the Wire-Grass* (1889); *King Tom and the Runaways* (1890); *The Wedding Garment* (1894); *The Sons of Ham* (1895); *Carita* (1898); *In the Camp of the Creeks* (1903); *A Forest Drama* (1904); *In Assyrian Tents* (1904); etc. He also wrote the *Life of Alexander H. Stephens* for the *American Crises Biography* series (1907).

PENDLETON, Nathaniel, jurist, nephew of Edmund Pendleton: b. Culpeper county, Va., 1756; d. New York City, Oct. 20, 1821. He entered the Revolutionary army when nineteen years of age, served on the staff of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, with the rank

of major, and for his gallant conduct at Eutaw was voted the thanks of Congress. After the war he settled in Georgia, studied law and became United States district judge. Pendleton was selected by Washington for the post of secretary of state, but Alexander Hamilton opposed his nomination, saying: "Judge Pendleton writes well, is of respectable abilities and a gentleman-like, smooth man, but I fear he has been somewhat tainted with the prejudices of Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Madison." Subsequently Hamilton and Pendleton became close personal friends and Pendleton acted as second to Hamilton in his duel with Aaron Burr. In 1787 Pendleton was a delegate to the convention that framed the United States constitution, but being absent on the last day of the proceedings he failed to sign that document. In 1796 he removed to New York City, there attained eminence at the bar and subsequently became a judge of Dutchess county.

PENDLETON, Philip Coleman, publisher and editor: b. Putnam county, Ga., Nov. 17, 1812; d. 1869. Grandnephew of Edmund Pendleton. He received a common school education, then studied law and about 1835 joined C. R. Hanleiter in the publication of the *Southern Post.* He served in the army during the Indian war in Florida and at the close of the war became associated with bishop George F. Pierce as editor and proprietor of the *Southern Lady's Book,* later the *Magnolia,* in the columns of which appeared William Gilmore Sims's first literary production. The magazine proved a financial failure, however, and Pendleton returned to his law practice; but in 1856 he again entered journalism as editor and proprietor of the *Central Georgian* which he conducted for several years. At the outbreak of the War of Secession he enlisted in the Confederate

army, becoming major of the Fiftieth Georgia regiment and serving through several Virginia campaigns, but his health failed and he retired from service. He then engaged in agricultural pursuits, but inclination again led him into editorial work, and in 1867 he established the *South Georgia Times,* which he continued to publish till his death.

PENDLETON, William Kimbrough, educator: b. Louisa county, Va., Sept. 8, 1817; d. 1899. After graduating from the University of Virginia, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Louisa county. In 1840, he married Alexander Campbell's daughter, and a few years later aided him in the establishment of Bethany College, near Wheeling, W. Va. Later he became president of that institution, and after a long service was retired as president emeritus. He was prominent throughout the state of West Virginia, having been a member in 1871 of the West Virginia constitutional convention in which he was instrumental in establishing a satisfactory public school system. In 1876 he was made state superintendent of public instruction, which position he held for four years.

PENDLETON, William Nelson, soldier and clergyman: b. Richmond, Va., Dec. 26, 1809; d. Lexington, Va., Jan. 15, 1883. After securing an academic education in Richmond under private tutors, he was admitted to the West Point Military Academy and graduated in 1830. For a short time he was associate professor of mathematics at that institution and afterwards a professor in Delaware College. In 1830 he became an Episcopal clergyman. Through his influence, the Episcopal High School near Alexandria was established. For a time he was principal of that school, after which he took charge of a church in Lexington, Va. At the

opening of the War of Secession he joined the army, was made captain of the artillery, and, by 1862, had been promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He was with General Lee at Appomattox and was appointed as one of his representatives to arrange with General Grant the terms of surrender. General Pendleton enjoyed the distinction of having been engaged in as many battles as any man in the army of Northern Virginia, having been present in every engagement except three. After the war he resumed charge of his church at Lexington, a charge which he held until his death.

PENN, JOHN, signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. in Caroline county, Va., May 17, 1741; d. in North Carolina, perhaps in Granville county, Sept. 14, 1788. Through his mother he was the grandson of the famous John Taylor of Caroline. Presumably his people were of means sufficient to educate him properly, but for some reason not now known, his early training was neglected, but as he grew older he partly made up the deficiency by his own application. Reading law with his cousin, Edmund Pendleton, he began the practice of it by the time he attained his majority. Desirous, very likely, of a wider field and less competition, he removed to Granville county, N. C., in 1774. It was a lucky venture for him, as the next year he was chosen to fill a vacancy in the state delegation in the continental congress, and hence the following year, 1776, he had the great fortune of affixing his name to the historic document of the Declaration of Independence. He was twice reëlected to the continental congress. For a time also he acted as receiver of taxes, and during the invasion of North Carolina by Cornwallis he was virtually supreme head and dictator for the state, as he was granted fullest pow-

ers, but he exercised his authority very acceptably to the people. He became a private citizen, living in comfortable retirement till his death.

PERRY, Benjamin Franklin, journalist and legislator: b. Pendleton district, S. C., Nov. 20, 1805; d. Greenville, S. C., Dec. 3, 1886. He was graduated from South Carolina College in 1824, and then he read law with Col. James Gregg of Columbia, being admitted to the bar in 1827. He became editor of *The Mountaineer* of Greenville, S. C., in 1832. He was a strong advocate of Union principles, and in his paper he boldly attacked the advocates of nullification, not even sparing such leaders as Calhoun and McDuffie. He was one of the leading spirits in the formation of the Union party in South Carolina, and he took a prominent part in the Union convention which was held to offset the Nullification convention in 1832. He was nominated for Congress by the Union party in 1834, but was defeated. He was elected to the state legislature in 1836, serving until 1844, when he was elected to the state senate. During all these years he was a staunch supporter of the Union cause, and in 1850 he founded *The Southern Patriot* at Greenville to propagate the principles of his party. He opposed secession to the last, but when his state withdrew he espoused the cause of the Confederacy, holding the offices of district-attorney and district-judge during the war. After the war he was appointed by President Johnson to be provisional governor of South Carolina. Later he was elected to the United States senate, but was denied a seat on a strictly partisan vote.

PETIGRU, James Louis, jurist: b. Abbeville district, S. C., March 10, 1789; d. Charleston, S. C., March 3, 1863. He was graduated from College of

South Carolina in 1809, and began reading law, being admitted to the bar in 1812. He became attorney for his native district shortly after, but in 1819 he removed to Charleston, and he soon rose to be a leading member of the bar of that city. He was elected attorney-general of South Carolina to succeed Robert Y. Hayne in 1822, and served for eight years. He espoused the Union cause, and in 1830 resigned his office to become a candidate of the Union party for the state senate. He was defeated, however, and became very unpopular on account of his staunch Union and anti-nullification views. He opposed the tariff as injurious to the South, but upheld the constitutionality of tariff legislation. His legal ability remained unquestioned. He was appointed United States district-attorney in 1850, and thus became the target for still more unfavorable criticism. He opposed secession from the first, but in 1860 when his state seceded he was too old to take an active part in the political turmoil. He was selected by the state legislature to codify the laws of South Carolina, and he completed this important task in 1862. Petigru was for a time president of the South Carolina Historical Society, and made many notable public addresses throughout the state. He was one of the profoundest lawyers of his day, his abilities winning him the respect of his people in spite of his unpopular political principles.

PETRIE, George, educator: b. Montgomery, Ala., April 10, 1886; now professor of history and Latin, Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala. He was educated in the public schools, in the University of Virginia, being graduated M.A. in 1887, and in Johns Hopkins University, being made Ph.D. in 1891. He was adjunct professor of modern languages and history in the Alabama Polytechnic In-

stitute from 1887 to 1889, and after completing his graduate work he was recalled as professor of history and Latin in 1891. He married Miss Mary B. Lane in 1898, and in 1908 he was made Dean of the academic faculty. He is the author of "Montgomery" in *Historic Towns of Southern States,* of articles on Governor W. F. Sanford and William L. Yancey in *Transactions of the Alabama Historical Society.* To the present work he has contributed *The Doctrine of Secession Historically Traced* (Vol. IV), and *Alabama, 1819-65* (Vol. I). He has also contributed an article on Yancey to *The Library of Southern Literature,* and is the author of many magazine articles. He has done much valuable service in inspiring and editing two volumes of *Studies in Southern History,* the work of his advanced students.

PETTIGREW, Charles, clergyman, founder of the family of that name in North Carolina; b. Pennsylvania, 1748; d. Tyrrel county, N. C., April 7, 1807. He was of Huguenot descent. He was educated at Edenton, N. C., and entered the ministry of the Church of England in 1775. He returned to America just before the Revolution, and was minister of St. Paul's Church at Edenton. In 1790 he assisted in the organization of the Episcopal Church in North Carolina, and was elected its bishop in 1794. He participated in the establishment of the University of North Carolina, and was one of its trustees from 1790-93.

PETTIGREW, Ebenezer, son of Charles Pettigrew: b. near Edenton, N. C., March 10, 1783; d. Tyrrel county, N. C., July 8, 1848. He was a member of the state senate in 1809-10, and served a term in the United States Congress, 1835-37. He had a local reputation as an unusually skilful and successful farmer.

PETTIGREW, James Johnston, soldier: d. Tyrrel county, N. C., July 4, 1828; d. Winchester, Va., July 17, 1863. He was the son of Ebenezer Pettigrew, and was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1847. For two years he was an assistant at the National Observatory, Washington, D. C., then under the charge of Mathew Fontaine Maury, "the pathfinder of the seas." Subsequently he studied at Heidelberg, Germany, and traveled in Europe. He returned to America, studied law, and entered upon its practice in Charleston, S. C., in partnership with his kinsman, James L. Pettigru. He served a term in the South Carolina legislature in 1856; and in 1858 again went abroad, and entered the army of Sardinia. He returned to South Carolina and took a prominent part in the reorganization and improvement of the state militia. At the beginning of hostilities in the War of Secession, he demanded by executive order the surrender of Fort Sumter; and later became colonel of the Twelfth North Carolina regiment. He was promoted brigadier-general, was captured at the battle of Seven Pines, near Richmond, was exchanged, and took part in Pickett's famous charge at Gettysburg. He received several wounds in battle, from one of which he died.

PETTUS, Edmund Winston: b. Limestone county, Ala., July 6, 1821; d. Selma, Ala., July 27, 1907. He received an elementary education in the common schools of Alabama, after which he entered Clinton College, Tennessee, and later studied law. He came to the bar in 1842, and, locating at Gainesville, Ala., began the practice of his profession, in which he became successful and eminent. Two years after he opened his law office at Gainesville he was elected solicitor of the seventh Alabama judicial circuit. When

the war with Mexico began he entered the volunteer army of the United States, and served as lieutenant through the war. In 1849, upon the discovery of gold in California, he went to the Pacific Coast with a number of his neighbors, traveling across country on horseback. He remained in California about two years, and, returning to Alabama in 1851, resumed the practice of law. He served as judge of the seventh judicial circuit from 1855 to 1858 and then resigned, and settled in Selma, Ala., where he continued to practice. He entered the Confederate States army in 1861 as major, and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. In 1897 he was elected as a Democrat to the United States senate, and died while filling his second term as senator.

PHELPS, Mrs. Almira Hart Lincoln, educator and author: b. Berlin, Conn., July 13, 1793; d. Baltimore, Md., July 15, 1884. She was the daughter of Samuel Hart and a lineal descendant of Thomas Hooker, founder of Hartford, Conn. She was educated by her sister, Mrs. Emma Willard, and at the seminary of Miss Hinsdale, Pittsfield, Mass. At the age of nineteen she taught in her home, and was afterward in charge of Sandy Hill (N. Y.) Female Academy. In 1817 she married Simeon Lincoln, who died in 1823. She then became associated with Mrs. Willard in her seminary in Troy, N. Y. In 1831 she married Judge John Phelps of Vermont. In 1838 she taught at West Chester, Pa., and afterwards at Rahway, N. J. In 1841 she and her husband took charge of Patapsco Institute, near Baltimore, and after his death in 1849 she conducted it alone for eight years. She then settled in Baltimore and lived in retirement. Her educational works are devoted largely to natural science, and she had the honor of being a member of the American Association for the

Advancement of Science. Her publications include: *Familiar Lectures in Botany* (1829); *Dictionary of Chemistry* (1830); *Botany for Beginners* (1831); *Geology for Beginners* (1832); *Female Student, or Fireside Friend* (1833); *Chemistry for Beginners* (1834); *Lectures on Natural Philosophy* (1835); *Lectures on Chemistry* (1837); *Hours with My Pupils* (1869). She also wrote several tales: *Caroline Westerly* (1833); *Ida Norman* (1850); *Christian Households* (1860); and edited *Our Country in its Relation to the Past, Present, and Future* (1864) for the benefit of religious and sanitary commissions.

PIATT, Mrs. Sarah Morgan Bryan, author: b. Lexington, Ky., Aug. 11, 1836; granddaughter of Morgan Bryan, an early settler in Kentucky. In 1854 she graduated at Henry Female College, Newcastle, Ky. In 1861 she married John James Piatt, a poet, and later United States consul at Cork, Ireland. Her early poems were printed in the *Louisville Journal* and the *New York Ledger,* and gained recognition from Fitz-Greene Halleck and George D. Prentice. Among her works are: *The Nests at Washington, and Other Poems* (1864, written in conjunction with her husband); *A Woman's Poems* (1871); *A Voyage to the Fortunate Isles, and Other Poems* (1874); *That New World, and Other Poems* (1876); *Poems in Company with Children* (1877); *Dramatic Persons and Moods* (1880); *An Irish Garland* (1885); *The Children Out-of-Doors: a Book of Verse by Two in One House* (1885, with her husband); *Selected Poems* (1885); *In Primrose Time* (1886); *Child's World Ballads* (1887, second series 1895); *The Witch in the Glass, and Other Poems* (1889); *An Irish Wild Flower* (1891); *An Enchanted Castle* (1893); *Complete Poems* (1894).

PICKENS, Andrew, soldier and legislator: b. Paxton, Pa., Sept. 13, 1739; d. Tomassee, S. C., Aug. 17, 1817. He removed with his parents to South Carolina in 1752. In 1761 he volunteered under Col. James Grant on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War he was commissioned as captain of militia, and was rapidly promoted until he became brigadier-general of the South Carolina troops. Along with the partisan leaders Marion and Sumpter, he kept the field after the British had overrun the state and occupied the principal cities. In 1779 he surprised and defeated at Kettle Creek a superior force of loyalists under Colonel Boyd, who was on his way to the British forts at Augusta, Ga. Several of his prisoners were court-martialed and hanged. In the battle of Stono Ferry, June 10, 1779, he had a horse shot under him, and later in the same year he attacked and defeated the Cherokees at Tomassee. In 1781 he was a notable figure in the battle of the Cowpens (January 17), where as commander of a battalion of militia he rallied his forces after the ranks had been broken by the enemy, and led them to victory. For his services here Congress voted him a sword. In May, 1781, with Gen. Henry Lee, he besieged the British forts at Augusta, Ga., and within two weeks compelled them to capitulate. He participated in Gen. Nathaniel Greene's unsuccessful investment of Ninety-six in June of this year, and was commander of a battalion of South Carolina militia in the battle of Eutaw Springs on September 8. In 1782, with General Clarke, he led another successful expedition against the Indians, and in subsequent treaties forced them to cede to the state of Georgia a large tract of territory. After the war he became a member of the state legislature, serving about eleven

years. He was sent to Congress in 1793. In 1795 he was made major-general of the state militia. He also served in the state constitutional convention in 1790, and in several subsequent sessions of the state legislature. He was noted for his simplicity of manner, his promptness and decision in execution, and his unswerving courage and devotion to duty.

PICKENS, Israel, legislator: b. Mecklenburg county, N. C., Jan. 30, 1780; d. in Cuba, April 24, 1827. He was graduated at Washington College, Pa., where he also studied law. He served a term in the North Carolina legislature and three terms (1811-17) in Congress. In 1817 he was appointed register of the land office in Alabama territory. He was a member of the Alabama constitutional convention (1819) and was twice elected governor of the state (1821-25). Both of his predecessors had served but short terms, so to Pickens fell the task of organizing the new state government. He was a most efficient executive. He declined an appointment as Federal district judge offered by President Adams, but accepted (1826) an appointment to fill a vacancy in the United States senate. Governor Pickens was one of the great state builders of the Southwest.

PICKETT, Albert James, author: b. Anson county, N. C., Aug. 13, 1810; d. Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 28, 1858. His family had been prominent from colonial times, and had represented Anson county in the military service of the state in the Revolution and in its first and later legislatures. When he was eight years old his father moved with him from North Carolina, and settled in Autauga county, Ala., where the son grew to manhood with the literary instincts and inclinations which were afterwards illus-

trated in his historical writings. He studied law, but never practiced his profession; his knowledge of which, however, contributed in no small measure to the breadth of view and judicial poise which characterize his writings. He devoted his attention to the pursuit of literature and to the management of his plantation; and except for the time in which he saw military service and acquired the title of colonel, in the war with the Creek Indians, he led the life of a Southern planter. He was the author of a *History of Alabama,* in two volumes; and at the time of his death was engaged on a history of the Southwest.

PICKETT, George Edward, soldier: b. Richmond, Va., Jan. 25, 1825; d. Norfolk, Va., July 30, 1875. He was graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1846 in the same class with George B. McClellan, Thomas J. ("Stonewall") Jackson, and others who became famous in the War of Secession. Going into the war with Mexico as second lieutenant in the second infantry, and transferred to the Seventh and then to the Eighth infantry, he participated in the battles of Scott's campaign and was breveted first lieutenant for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, and captain at Chapultepec, and had the honor of sharing in the capture of the City of Mexico. While on duty in Washington territory in 1856 he occupied San Juan Island with sixty men and forbade the landing of British troops, receiving the thanks of General Harney for "cool judgment, ability and gallantry." Resigning after the secession of Virginia, he was first commissioned major in the Confederate army, then colonel, July 23, 1861, and brigadier-general Feb. 28, 1862. He gained distinction at Williamsburg, Seven Pines and Gaines' Mill, being severely wounded in the last-named bat-

tle. In October, 1862, he was promoted to major-general and assigned to a division in Longstreet's corps. At the time of the battle of Chancellorsville his division and Hood's were with Longstreet near Suffolk, Va. At Gettysburg, in command of his own division, reinforced by Heth's under Pettigrew and Pender's under Trimble, he made one of the most famous charges in history. In the campaign from the Wilderness to Cold Harbor his division was conspicuous, and on June 16, near Drewry's Bluff, recaptured the Confederate line from Butler. He was sent to Lynchburg in March, 1865, to oppose Sheridan's advance upon that city; then returning to the Petersburg lines he repulsed Sheridan, March 31, at Dinwiddie Court House, but was overwhelmed next day at Five Forks. With the broken remnant of his splendid division he surrendered with Lee at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. After the war he engaged in business at Richmond.

PICTON, John Moore White, physician and educator: b. Woodbury, N. J., Nov. 17, 1804; d. New Orleans, La., Oct. 28, 1858. He was the son of Thomas Picton, chaplain and professor of geography, history and ethics at West Point. He was graduated at West Point in 1824, and assigned to the Second artillery, but resigned in 1832, and the same year was graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He settled in New Orleans, and practiced for thirty-two years. He won a great reputation as a surgeon, and for many years was the house-surgeon of the Charity Hospital. He was president of the medical department of the University of Louisiana, and in 1856 founded the New Orleans School of Medicine, in which he was professor of obstetrics from 1856 to

1858. His cousin, Thomas Picton, was a well-known journalist in New York.

PIERCE, George Foster, Methodist Episcopal bishop: b. Greene county, Ga., Feb. 3, 1811; d. Sparta, Ga., Sept. 3, 1884. He received his early education in Greene county, and entered the University of Georgia at Athens in 1825, from which institution he received the degree of A.B. in 1829 and that of A.M. in 1832. He entered the Methodist ministry, and in January, 1831, was admitted to the Georgia conference, and later into the South Carolina conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was presiding elder of the Augusta circuit, 1837-39. In 1839 he became president of the Georgia Female College, now Wesleyan Female College, in Macon, and in 1841 became its financial agent. He was a delegate to the general conference in New York in 1844. In 1845 he took an active part in the convention in Louisville, Ky., which organized the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He attended as a delegate the first general conference of the new organization at Petersburgh, Va., in 1846, and those of 1850 and 1854. In 1848 he became president of Emory College at Oxford, Ga., a position which he held till 1854. In this year he was elected bishop, his ordination taking place in Columbus, Ga. He was chiefly instrumental in building St. John's Methodist Episcopal church in Augusta, Ga., 1843-44. He made a journey by stage coach to San Francisco in the interests of his church work in 1859. He received the degree of D.D. from Transylvania College, and that of LL.D. from Randolph Macon. He was a trustee of the University of Georgia, and is the author of a book entitled, *Incidents of Western Travel.*

PIERCE, Lovick, clergyman: b. Halifax county, N. C., March 17, 1785; d. near Sparta, Ga., Nov. 9, 1879. His family moved soon after his birth to Barnwell district, S. C., where he received a meager education. He entered the Methodist ministry in 1804 and settled in Greene county, Ga., in 1809. He served as army chaplain in the War of 1812. After this he studied medicine in Philadelphia, and for a time entered upon its practice, but without giving up the ministry, in Greenesborough, Ga. He was a delegate to the general conference of the church in 1836, 1840 and 1844; and after the separation of the Southern branch, he was continuously a delegate to its general councils. He was a trustee of Randolph-Macon College, from which he received the degree of LL.D. in 1843. He published shortly before his death a series of theological essays. He died at the home of his son, Bishop George Foster Pierce, near Sparta, at the advanced age of ninety-four.

PIKE, Albert, poet and soldier: b. Boston, Dec. 29, 1809; d. Washington, D. C., April 2, 1891. He entered Harvard College, but did not complete his course, though he later received the degree of M.A. After teaching in New England, he went West in 1831, making a memorable journey to Santa Fe and back again to Arkansas, describing his experiences with some literary skill in *Prose Sketches and Poems* (1834). Though his preparation consisted of but half of Blackstone, he was admitted to the bar—frontier communities were not exact in such matters—in Arkansas, 1835, and by study he made himself a good lawyer. He raised a company of cavalry for service in the Mexican War, and fought at Buena Vista. In 1853 he removed to New Orleans to undertake the practice of law, but soon returned to Arkansas. His knowledge of the Indians and popularity

with them—he had won a large award from the government to the Choctaws—led to his appointment as Confederate commissioner to the civilized Indian tribes, and he organized and led at Pea Ridge a brigade of Cherokees. Noted as a poet of more than common power—his *Mocking-Bird* was very popular and is still quoted—General Pike will doubtless be best remembered as the author of the words to the old tune that stirred the South to arms, *Dixie.* After the war he again took up editorial and literary work, and was for a time editor of the *Memphis Appeal,* but soon removed to Washington. General Pike was a most active and influential Mason, from 1859 to his death grand commander of the supreme council of thirty-three-degree Masons for the Southern states, and many of his numerous volumes deal with the Masonic order. Among his more important works are: *Hymns to the Gods* (to which *Blackwood's Magazine* paid an unusual compliment in reprinting it) (1838); *Nugae* (1854); *Poems* (1873 and 1882); *Masonic Statutes and Regulations* (1859); *Morals and Dogma of Freemasonry* (1870).

PILLOW, Gideon Johnson, soldier: b. Tennessee, June 8, 1806; d. Oct. 8, 1878. He was the son of John Pillow, who served in the Revolution, and was educated at the University of Nashville. After graduation (1827) he read law and began to practice in Columbia. He was a personal friend of James K. Polk and was very active in securing his nomination. When the war with Mexico began, he was appointed a brigadier-general by Polk, and reported at once to General Taylor. Later he joined the expedition of General Scott and was severely wounded at Cerro Gordo. Promoted to major-general, he took part in the assault upon Chapultepec and was again wounded. Being accused of insubordination by Scott, he

was completely exonerated by a military court. After the war he returned to Tennessee and devoted himself to the practice of law and to planting, becoming exceedingly wealthy. He opposed the secession of the state, but when the war began he offered his services to Tennessee, raising an army of 35,000 and advancing out of his own means large sums to equip the troops. He was not in favor with President Davis, however, and received an appointment as brigadier-general, with few opportunities to show his capacity. At Belmont he defeated Grant, and was then sent, under the command of General Johnston, to the defense of Fort Donelson. The blame for the disaster at that place should probably fall upon General Floyd, but it was visited in about equal measure upon General Pillow, who refused to capitulate and escaped in a boat, and General Buckner, who assumed the responsibility of capitulating to save his men after the ill-managed fight of the first day. General Pillow was never again assigned a command in the field, being put on post duty for the remainder of the war. After the war he found his great fortune dissipated and himself burdened with debt which he courageously undertook to clear. He began again the practice of law in Memphis, and continued until his death.

PILSBURY, Charles A., author: b. New Orleans, La., 1839. He led a roaming life from British America to Mexico, spending two years in Texas, writing sketches, poetry and letters for the New Orleans press. In 1859 he crossed the plains into Utah and was with the army there for some time. He was editor of the Halifax (N. S.) *Morning Journal*, 1860-65. In 1865 he returned to New Orleans. His works include: *Pepita and I* (sketches in the *New Orleans Times*); statistical and economical pa-

pers for De Bow's *Commercial Review;* and numerous poems.

PINCKNEY, Charles, statesman: b. Charleston, S. C., 1758; d. there Oct. 29, 1824. He was the grandson of William Pinckney, and nephew of Chief-Justice Charles Pinckney. He was educated for the law, and on his admission to the bar was chosen as a member of the provincial legislature at the age of twenty-one. When Charleston was captured by the British, he was made a prisoner and remained under surveillance throughout the war. He took a prominent part in the formation of the government, being a member of the continental congress in 1785, and a delegate to the national constitutional convention in 1787. He presented to the convention a plan of his own, and some parts of it were incorporated in the final instrument. He advocated the clause on slavery and opposed forcible interference with the slave trade by Congress. He supported the constitution before the South Carolina convention in 1788, and along with the Rutledges and C. C. Pinckney was largely responsible for South Carolina's prompt adoption of that instrument. In 1789 he was elected governor of his state, serving for three years. In 1790 he presided over the state constitutional convention. He was elected governor the second time in 1796, serving until 1798, when he was sent to the United States senate. In 1802 he was appointed minister to Spain by Thomas Jefferson, whom he had warmly supported for the presidency. He did important service in obtaining from the Spanish government a renunciation of her claims to the Louisiana territory, thus making possible the Louisiana purchase. He returned to the United States in 1805, and in 1806, for the third time, was elected governor of South Carolina. In 1812 he was an ad-

vocate of the war with England. In 1819 he was elected to Congress, where for the next three years he vigorously opposed the Missouri Compromise.

PINCKNEY, Charles Cotesworth, soldier and statesman: b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 25, 1746; d. there Aug. 16, 1825. He was perhaps the most distinguished member of the famous South Carolina family, being a grandson of Thomas Pinckney, of Lincolnshire, England, and son of Charles Pinckney, the provincial chief-justice of South Carolina. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, read law in the Middle Temple, and studied for nearly a year at the Royal Military Academy at Caen, France. He returned to Charleston in 1769, began the practice of law in 1770, and at once rose to prominence in the preliminary movements toward revolution. In 1775 he was chosen as a delegate to the South Carolina provincial congress, and was commissioned by that body as one of the two captains of the South Carolina troops, being promoted to major the following year after his successful participation in the defense of Fort Sullivan off Charleston. He then went North and became an aide on General Washington's staff, taking part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown (1777). The next year he returned to Carolina and accompanied Gen. Robert Howe on his ill-fated expedition against the loyalists in Florida. Returning to Charleston, he presided over the South Carolina senate in January, 1779, and later engaged in the second defense of this city, being in command of Fort Moultrie. He resisted to the last the surrender of Charleston, and on its capitulation he became a prisoner and was put under strict confinement for two years. In 1782 he was exchanged, and the next year, though the war had practically closed, he was brevetted brigadier-

general. He resumed the practice of law, and in 1787 was sent to the national constitutional convention. He insisted that the slaves should be counted in determining the representation of the Southern states, resisted restrictions on the slave trade, proposed the clause that no religious test be required as a qualification for holding office, and opposed compensation to senators. He was a member of the South Carolina convention of 1788 on the ratification of the national constitution, and of the state constitutional convention in 1789. He declined a seat on the United States supreme bench in 1791, and twice refused cabinet positions under President Washington. In 1796 he was sent to replace James Monroe as minister to France, but on account of the strained relations between the two countries he was disrespectfully received, being refused letters of hospitality and eventually dismissed (Feb. 3, 1797). President Adams reappointed him with John Marshall and Elbridge Gerry to treat with the French government. Tallyrand insisted on the payment of a large sum of money, intimating war if it was refused. Pinckney is credited with the reply: "War be it, then; millions for defense, but not one cent for tribute!" On his return to America he was appointed a major-general in anticipation of war with France. He was the Federalist candidate for vice-president in 1800, and for president in 1804 and 1808. He was for many years president of the board of South Carolina College, and he was the third president-general of the Society of the Cincinnati.

PINCKNEY, Thomas, soldier and diplomat: b. Charleston, S. C., Oct. 23, 1750; d. there Nov. 2, 1828. He was a brother of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, and, like him, was educated in England, studying at Westminster school and at Oxford, and reading law

in the Middle Temple, becoming barrister in 1770. He returned to Charleston and began the practice of law in 1772. In 1775 he entered the continental army as lieutenant and rose to the rank of major. He served as chief aide to General Lincoln, participating with conspicuous bravery in the battle of Stono Ferry (1779), assisted Count D'Estaing in the siege at Savannah (1779), and acted as aide to General Gates at the battle of Camden (1780), where he was wounded and taken prisoner, being confined at Philadelphia until peace was declared. In 1787 he was elected governor of South Carolina, serving for two years, and in 1791 he was a member of the state legislature. In 1792 he was appointed by President Washington as the first minister plenipotentiary to the Court of St. James. In 1794 he was sent as envoy extraordinary to Spain, where he negotiated the treaty which established the boundaries between Florida and the United States and secured to the American government free navigation of the Mississippi River. In 1796 he ran for vice-president on the ticket with John Adams. From 1799-1801 he was a member of Congress. In the War of 1812 he was appointed a major-general and commanded the Southern division (Sixth district), in which General Jackson distinguished himself in the operations against New Orleans and against the Creek Indians. He was elected president-general of the Society of the Cincinnati in 1826.

PINKNEY, Edward Coate, poet: b. London, England, Oct. 1, 1802; d. Baltimore, Md., April 11, 1828. Like Dulany, he was widely known in his day, but is virtually forgotten now. As the son of William Pinkney, the famous lawyer and diplomat (treated elsewhere), he had all the advantages that wealth and station could give, but perhaps because

of his position or because of temperament, he accomplished little and has left nothing except a few pages of verse which only specialists know of. His education was never completed, as he entered the navy at fourteen and served six years, visiting many quarters of the world. Because of some difference, he challenged his commanding officer to a duel, but he was ignored. He resigned; read law and was admitted to the bar, but made no headway in this new field. Later he went to Mexico to join her navy, but killed an officer in a duel and fled to America. Then he was editor of a newly founded paper in Baltimore, and gave promise of success; but his health failed, and he soon died. His tiny trickle of verse has the seal of literary critics. Poe declared him the best of American lyric poets of the day; N. P. Willis thinks him "a born poet"; Wendell concedes him "a true lyric gift."

PINKNEY, William, statesman and diplomat: b. Annapolis, Md., March 17, 1764; d. Washington, D. C., Feb. 25, 1822. He was considered by such of his contemporaries as Story and Benton to have unusual power as an orator and remarkable strength as a lawyer, while his international career was also very creditable. Pinkney's father sided with England when the break came with the motherland, and, his property being confiscated, the boy had but a meager education. But through the benevolence of Judge Chase, he read law and was admitted to the bar in 1786. Like nearly all his contemporaries who won fame, he took up public duties and was a member of the local assembly for several terms. One of his notable speeches belongs to this period when he advocated the right of an owner to emancipate his slaves if he wished. Afterwards he had a seat in the executive council, and still later in the state sen-

ate. He entered the wider political field and was elected to Congress in 1815, and towards the close of his life he was chosen a senator of the United States. In the meantime he had held such appointive offices as attorney-general of Maryland in 1805, and of the United States in 1811. In the diplomatic sphere his days were filled with honors. In 1796 Washington chose him as commissioner of the United States to settle claims of American merchants against the English government, under the terms of the Jay treaty. At the same time he was an agent for Maryland in negotiations with the Bank of England with regard to some of the bank stock. In 1806 he went with Monroe to try to settle differences between England and the United States, and served as United States minister to the Court of St. James from 1807-11. Again, in 1816, he went abroad as minister to the Two Sicilies, and also to Russia, being absent for two years.

PLACIDE, Henry, actor: b. Charleston, S. C., Sept. 8, 1799; d. Babylon, L. I., Jan. 23, 1870. Being the son of a professional French variety actor, he was practically brought up on the stage. In 1814 he made his appearance in the Anthony Street Theater, New York, and was from time to time a member of various traveling troups. In 1823 he became attached to the Park Theater, New York, and spent practically all the rest of his active career here. His first appearance in the Park Theater was as "Zekiel Homespun" in *The Heir at Law,* a part which he made extremely popular. Other comic parts which he played successfully were "Dromio," in the *Comedy of Errors,* the fat boy in *Pickwick,* "Sir Peter Teazle" in *The School for Scandal,* "Doctor Ollapod" in *The Poor Gentleman,* "Sir Harcourt Courtly" in *London Assurance.* In 1838 he visited

London, appearing at the Haymarket Theater, but failed to win the applause which he always won in America. He was a conscientious, versatile and remarkably good average actor, always emphasizing the artistic side of his work, but he never rose to supreme greatness in any particular character.

PLEASANTS, JAMES, politician: b. Goochland county, Va., Oct. 14, 1769; d. Nov. 9, 1839. He practised law; was Republican representative in the legislature, 1796-1803, and was chosen clerk of the house, 1803-11. He was in the congressional lower house, 1811-19; United States senator, 1819-22, resigning to become governor of Virginia, 1822-25. He was a member of the constitutional convention, 1829-30. He declined honorable state judicial appointments twice. A county in Virginia is named after him.

PLUMER, WILLIAM SWAN, clergyman and author: b. Griersburg (now Darlington), Pa., July 25, 1802; d. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 22, 1880. In 1825 he graduated at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va., and then studied at Princeton Theological Seminary. In 1827 he was ordained and organized the first Presbyterian church of Danville, Va. Within the next few years he preached at Warrenton, Raleigh, Washington and New Bern, N. C., and in Prince Edward and Charlotte counties, Va. He was pastor at Petersburg, Va., 1831-34, and at Richmond, Va., 1834-47. In 1837 he founded the *Watchman of the South,* a religious weekly, which he edited alone for eight years. He was instrumental, in 1838, in establishing the Deaf, Dumb and Blind Institute, Staunton, Va. He served as pastor in Baltimore, 1847-54, and at Allegheny City, Pa., 1855-62, where he was also professor of didactic and pastoral theology in Western

Theological Seminary. For the next three years he lived in Philadelphia. After a brief pastorate at Pottsville, Pa., he went to Columbia, S. C., as professor of didactic and polemic theology in the seminary there. In 1875 he was transferred to the chair of historic, casuistic and pastoral theology, which he held until just previous to his death. He exercised a strong personal influence over his audiences and possessed a remarkable gift for teaching. His works include: *Substance of an Argument Against the Indiscriminate Incorporation of Churches and Religious Societies* (1847); *The Bible True, and Infidelity Wicked* (1848); *Plain Thoughts for Children* (1849); *The Grace of Christ* (1849); *Short Sermons to Little Children* (1850); *Thoughts Worth Remembering* (1850); *The Saint and the Sinner* (1851); *Rome Against the Bible, and the Bible Against Rome* (1854); *Christ Our Theme and Glory* (1855); *The Church and Her Enemies* (1856); *The Law of God as Contained in the Ten Commandments* (1864); *Vital Godliness* (1865); *Jehovah Jireh* (1866); *Studies in the Book of Psalms* (1866); *The Rock of Our Salvation* (1867); *Words of Truth and Love* (1867); *Commentaries on the Epistle to the Romans* (1870); *Commentaries on the Epistle to the Hebrews* (1870); and numerous tracts and occasional sermons.

POE, Clarence Hamilton, journalist and author: b. Chatham county, N. C., Jan. 10, 1881; resides in Raleigh, N. C. His education was received in the public schools of North Carolina. In 1899 he became editor of and stockholder in *The Progressive Farmer,* and still holds this position. He is also secretary and treasurer of the Merchants' Journal Publishing Company, and of the State Literary and Historical Association, besides serving as vice-chairman of the child labor committee of North Carolina.

Besides articles published in magazines and periodicals, he has written, *Cotton, Its Cultivation, Marketing and Manufacture* (1906).

POE, Edgar Allan, poet and story-teller: b. Boston, Mass., Jan. 19, 1809; d. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 7, 1849. He was the son of David Poe and Elizabeth Arnold, both actors. He was left an orphan in Richmond, Va., in 1811, and adopted by Mrs. John Allan, wife of a tobacco merchant. He was brought up in comfort, and from 1815-20 was at school in England at Stoke-Newington. For the next six years he went to school in Richmond, distinguishing himself as an athlete and also giving some signs of a poetic genius. Early in 1826 he entered the University of Virginia, where he displayed proficiency in the languages, but indulged in some dissipation, especially gambling, which led to a breach with Mr. Allan. After a slight taste of the latter's counting-room, he ran away to Boston and there published *Tamerlane, and Other Poems,* and enlisted, as Edgar A. Perry, in the United States army (1827). He served at Fort Moultrie and Fortress Monroe, but in 1829 Mr. Allan secured his discharge. After some difficulties had been overcome, he was entered as a cadet at West Point in 1830, his second volume, *Al Aaraaf,* having been published in the meanwhile. His hopes of succeeding to Mr. Allan's fortune were now dashed by that gentleman's second marriage, and he cut short his career as a cadet by his own neglect of duty, being dismissed in January, 1831. His third volume, *Poems,* was published shortly after, and then he went to Baltimore, where he resided until the summer of 1835. The first two years of this period are still covered with obscurity. He seems to have made his home with his widowed aunt, Mrs. Clemm, to have been irregular in his habits and to

have spent part of his time composing strange tales in prose. In October, 1833, one of these stories won a prize of $100, and Poe gained the help of literary men, particularly of John P. Kennedy. Through the latter he secured employment on *The Southern Literary Messenger* of Richmond, and he held his editorial position in that city for about eighteen months, that is, until January, 1837. By his poems, tales, and, above all, his trenchant criticism, he made the magazine popular, but his unsteady habits finally caused his discharge. He removed to New York, taking with him his aunt, Mrs. Clemm, and her young daughter Virginia, whom he had married. He was not successful in finding permanent work, and his longest story, *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym* (1838), did not answer his expectations. In the summer of 1838 he removed to Philadelphia, then a centre for magazines. Here he remained until the spring of 1844, publishing his *Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque* (1840)— a comparative failure commercially—and holding short-lived positions on two magazines, *The Gentleman's* and *Graham's*. It was the period of his best work as a prose writer, but he was not able to make head against his habits, his poverty, and an age and people not specially sympathetic with his artistic ideals. From Philadelphia he went to New York, where he was helped by N. P. Willis. Early in 1845 *The Raven* made him famous, and he was enabled to carry out his pet scheme of establishing a periodical of his own. *The Broadway Journal* soon failed, however. Poe made enemies on all sides by his reckless criticism of his contemporary writers, and his affairs went from bad to worse. An appeal had to be made for charity, and his invalid wife died early in 1847, the event preying greatly on Poe's mind. He rallied, however, under the care of Mrs. Clemm, and in 1848 he published some

remarkably imaginative cosmogonical speculations in the little-read volume entitled *Eureka*. The last three or four years of his life is the period of his best-known poems, e. g., *The Bells* and *Annabel Lee*, and also of some successful lectures. It is marred, however, not only by his well-known failings, but also by one or two love-affairs which, while apparently not seriously discreditable, are anything but agreeable and inspiring. In 1849 he paid a visit to his old home, Richmond, where he was pleasantly received, and early in October he started North to arrange for a second marriage. He was found lying senseless in a Baltimore saloon which was being used for a polling place, and he remained almost continuously delirious in the hospital to which he was removed, where he died on October 7. Something of a mystery still surrounds his death. When he died he was widely known in America and somewhat known in England and on the continent. In the sixty years that have elapsed his European reputation has overtopped his fame in America and in England, so far, at least, as concerns the quality of his genius. He is generally considered by foreign critics to be the greatest writer, the most original and artistic, that America has yet produced. Some of his own countrymen share this view; but, on the whole, both in prose and in verse, one or other of the chief New England writers is preferred to him, and there is even a tendency in some quarters to disparage his genius. Nevertheless, editions of his works and the mass of criticism devoted to him by Americans seem to show that he is the most widely discussed of our men of letters, and he has become, like Whitman, but to an even greater degree, the object of a cult. The recent celebration of his centenary illustrated well the division of American opinion with regard to him; but there can be little question that the tide is run-

ning steadily in his favor. His unfortunate life is less harshly judged than of yore, and his artistic ideals are better understood. The best editions of his works are those by Stedman and Woodberry and by James A. Harrison. The best biographies are those of Ingram (1880, 1886), Woodberry (1885, 1909) and Harrison (1902). The last named has also edited the letters. The most elaborate critical treatise is by Émile Lauvrière (1904).

POINDEXTER, George, jurist and legislator: b. Louisa county, Va., 1779; d. Jackson, Miss., Sept. 5, 1855. He studied law and began practice in Milton, Va. He removed to Natchez, Mississippi Territory, in 1802, and was appointed attorney-general in 1803 by Governor Claiborne. He was a member of the territorial legislature in 1805; territorial delegate to Congress, 1807-13; judge of the territorial court, 1813-17, and did military service from December, 1814, to January, 1815, at New Orleans, as volunteer aid to General Carroll of Tennessee. He was a prominent member of the constitutional convention of 1817, which framed the first constitution of the state, and contributed largely to the shaping of that instrument; was a representative in Congress, 1817-19; governor of the state, 1819-22; and was intrusted by the legislature of 1821 with the preparation and amendment of a code of laws, which he drew up; and sought and obtained election to the legislature that he might explain and defend it. He was then defeated in a race for Congress by Christopher Rankin through assaults on his code. He practiced law in 1822-31 and was appointed to the United States senate in December, 1831, to fill the term of Robert H. Adams (1831-35). In 1819 he made a speech in defense of Jackson's course in Florida, which greatly contributed to Jackson's vindication; but he did not

support him in the United States bank question, and incurred Jackson's bitter enmity by voting for the Clay resolution of censure. He was defeated for the senate in 1835 by R. J. Walker. In 1838 he removed to Louisville, Ky., and was appointed by President Tyler to investigate the frauds in the New York custom house; but he soon returned to Mississippi, and practiced law at Jackson until his death.

POINSETT, Joel Roberts, statesman: b. Charleston, S. C., March 2, 1779; d. Statesburg, S. C., Dec. 12, 1851. He went to school to Timothy Dwight, Greenfield, Conn., and then went to England, studying medicine at Edinburg University, and military science at Woolwich. He studied law at Charleston, 1800, as his father did not want him to be a professional soldier. Madison would have made him quartermaster-general, 1909, had not the secretary of war objected. Madison sent him to South America to ascertain what chances of success the revolutionists had in their struggle with Spain. While he was in Chile, on report that war between Spain and the United States had commenced, certain American vessels in Peruvian and Chilian ports were seized by the Spanish authorities, whereupon Poinsett, heading a force furnished him by Chile, retook the vessels. The hostile British, not permitting him to go by sea, he had to cross the Andes on his return home to join the army, which delay prevented his arrival before peace was declared. Elected to the South Carolina legislature, he promoted internal improvements, notably the construction of a road over Saluda mountain. In 1821 he was elected to Congress, and advocated South American and Greek independence. He was sent to Mexico by Monroe on a special mission, 1822, and was appointed minister to that country during the administration of J. Q.

Adams, when he negotiated a treaty of commerce. Coming here, he made speeches and published articles against nullification; organized a military company in Charleston, which Jackson had furnished with arms and ammunition from the Charleston arsenal; was Van Buren's secretary of war, 1837-41, improving field artillery, and in 1840 urgently recommending Congress to aid the states in organizing their militia. Afterwards, in retirement, Poinsett strongly opposed the Mexican War. He was scientific and literary, and devoted to natural history. He introduced into the United States a Mexican flower, which was named in his honor, "Poinsetta pulcherina." He founded Charleston Fine Arts Academy, and received LL.D. from Columbia, 1825. He is the author of *Notes on Mexico, Made in 1822, with an Historical Sketch of the Revolution* (1824).

POLK, James Knox, statesman: b. near Little Sugar Creek, Mecklenburg county, N. C., Nov. 2, 1795; d. Nashville, Tenn., June 15, 1849. Of the same family as Thomas and Leonidas Polk (treated elsewhere). He was one of the best organizers and most effective leaders that the dominant slaveholding element in the South ever found. He checked the centralization of power in the Federal government, infused fresh life into the states rights theory, added a vast field for the further extension of slavery, and gave the ruling class of his section a dazzling vision of a mighty empire they could organize, stretching down into the tropics. He had the advantages of high social connection, of the prevailing education of the day, but, most of all, he had a grace and charm of manner, a purity of character and a silver tone of speech that could soften and even disarm political opponents. When a child he was taken to the Duck

River Valley in Tennessee with his father, who had decided to try his fortunes in this new land west of the mountains. After his elementary schooling was ended, young James was put into a country store as clerk; but his ambitions looked beyond that, and he was allowed to continue his education, being sent to the University of North Carolina, where he graduated in 1818 with honor. The next year he began the study of law with one of the most prominent lawyers of the state of Tennessee, and was admitted to the bar in 1820. During this course of preparation he became acquainted with Jackson, perhaps the most pregnant event in Polk's life. His progress in law was brilliant, and he could not resist the allurements of the cognate branch, politics. He was a member of the legislature in 1823-25; then in Congress for seven successive terms, 1825-39, being speaker during the last four years. He voluntarily retired in order to become governor of Tennessee. Two years later, 1841, he was defeated for the same office, and again in 1843. In both legislative bodies he quickly forged to the front, with ready arguments and clear reasons. In Nashville he made his mark by securing the passage of an anti-duelling measure. In Congress his rise was no less swift. From the start he was active on the floor and in committee, being connected with all the chief questions. In the second term he was placed on the foreign affairs committee, and in time on the ways and means. Throughout Jackson's two administrations, Polk was one of the main supporters of the President. Especially strong and serviceable was he in the war on the United States bank. He also opposed appropriations for internal improvements, and helped to bar all projects of that kind by killing the Maysville turnpike bill, when he so eloquently backed up Jackson's veto of it. He was explicit, too, against protective tariffs.

Nashville Nov. 3rd 1835

Dear Sir

Enclosed I send you a letter from Mr Balch to me, and request that you will send him by mail, the information he wants. I have seen him & given him, the names of the Heirs of J. Polk, &c. Our names will have to be used (as the Grants issued to J. Polk) in the suit he wishes to bring. He says he will execute & send to you a bond to pay all costs that may be incurred. He wishes you to send him also, a copy of the contract between Col. Wm Polk, Whiteside & my father, in relation to the 5000 acre warrants. The tractors interest has been laid off & long since sold & there is no dispute about that part.

Balch says you need not send any copy of the Will, as I have told him its contents. —

I start tomorrow morning.

Yours Truly

James K. Polk

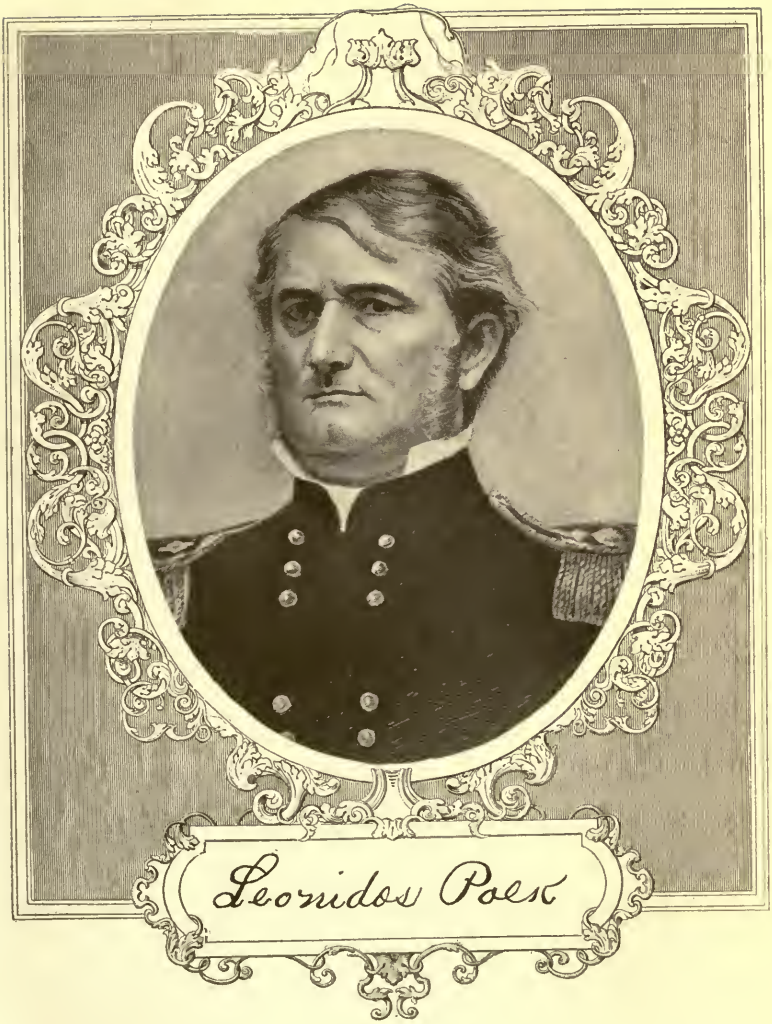
PRESIDENT POLK,

LETTER, NOVEMBER 3, 1835.

A tariff for revenue, which would "at the same time afford reasonable incidental protection," suited him. He stoutly maintained that whatever shelter was extended by a tariff should be uniform and apply to all classes, because, he asserted, the term "domestic industry" applied as well to the farmer as to the merchant, manufacturer, navigator or mechanic. On the great problem of our national life, slavery, he was the same conservative, holding that the existing order must not be disturbed without destroying the government. As with Clay, it seemed inconceivable to him that the country could endure all free or all slave; it must have a dual nature to exist. His presidency was simply an application of all these principles. After his defeat for the governorship of Tennessee in 1843, he was coolly advised to turn his gaze away from the official path, as all chance was gone for good, but an issue came up on which he had taken a stand twenty years before, and had consistently sustained ever since. During the term of the second Adams, an outcry had been raised that Adams had given up an empire by the treaty of 1819, when he was secretary of state. Polk boldly announced that he considered Texas a part of the Louisiana purchase, and that in consequence it was a possession of the United States. In time Texas became a republic and applied for admission into the Union. Under the master hand of Calhoun as secretary of state, the Tyler administration, after many vexatious delays, had diplomatically paved the way for this result, but the country was divided upon the matter. Van Buren was indefinite in his words, but Polk's thoughts were as clear cut as language could carry in favor of annexing Texas. The managers knew also from his unwavering record that he could be relied on, and he was nominated, though he had hardly been thought of as a presidential possibility

up to the meeting of the convention in Baltimore on May 27, 1844. He won by 175 votes to Clay's 105. Of course, the war with Mexico followed, and just as surely did the victory over that disorganized land. But it was in garnering the fruits of the triumph that Polk's constructive hand showed its skill and grasp. To the Union he added an area greater than a dozen states; to the South he secured a kingdom for slavery to till and inhabit. The Wilmot proviso forbidding slavery in all new territory was strangled in Congress. Next to Jefferson, Polk looms up as the great empire builder of America. While the immediate results were disastrous, all must now bless his foresight.

POLK, Leonidas, churchman and soldier: b. Raleigh, N. C., April 10, 1806; d. near Marietta, Ga., June 14, 1864. He was a grandson of the North Carolina patriot, Thomas Polk (treated elsewhere in this work). After a time at the State University, he was appointed to West Point and graduated there in 1827, but resigned shortly after to enter the ministry of the Episcopal Church. He served churches at several points in the South for the next ten years with an intermission of a year's travel in Europe. In 1838 he was chosen missionary bishop of the Southwest, and for three years he was most indefatigable in visiting his charges over a territory extending from Georgia to the Rio Grande River. He had to be absent from home for weeks, even months, making his way over terrible roads, through wild frontier regions, his life in danger from accident and violence. Storms and business disaster largely swept away his substantial private fortune during these years, and later when he was bishop of Louisiana, being elected in 1841. After this event his activity and directive powers were confined to one state,


Leonidas Polk

and his influence was substantially felt in church work till he entered the service of the Confederacy at the very beginning of hostilities, in June, 1861, when he was appointed a major-general in command of a department. His special duty was to defend the Mississippi River, one of the most important military positions in the whole area of hostilities. In May, 1861, he had written President Davis, pointing out the strategic value of the Mississippi River, and he was requested to visit Davis. He did so and urged the appointment of A. S. Johnston for that critical post; but as neither Johnston nor Lee was available, Davis pressed Polk to accept it, being strongly seconded by delegations from the Great Valley. With his unusual abilities, it was only natural that his career should be successful, although he only led an army because of a most solemn sense of duty, once or twice offering his resignation when it seemed to him others had been found to take his place. He bore a distinguished part in nearly all the decisive battles of the West, winning the loyalty of the men under him and the deepest regard of most of the officers with him and above him. Besides his eminence in these two rôles of minister and warrior, there are two other elements in his life that help to single him out as remarkable. In the early thirties (1834) he recognized the value of railroads in knitting this vast country together, thus furnishing the strongest cords of patriotism. He made an address on the subject, which was printed and distributed over the state of Tennessee. But the crowning act of his thoughts and deeds was the conception of the University of the South, to be located at Sewanee, Tenn., with an endowment of three million dollars. The project was advancing admirably when the war

came. The site had been secured, however, and on it has been reared a great institution.

POLK, Thomas, revolutionary soldier and patriot: b. Carlisle, Pa., about 1724; d. Charlotte, N.C., Jan. 26, 1794. He was of Irish descent, the earliest ancestor known being Robert Pollock (Polk), the founder of all the family of that name in this country, it is said. Thomas Polk migrated to Mecklenburg county, N. C., in 1753, and was soon one of the leading men of the locality. He was elected a member of the provincial assembly, and he was instrumental in founding a school in Charlotte, of which he was a trustee. He was also a commissioner and treasurer of the town of Charlotte. But it is his services in the struggle for independence that give him his greatest distinction. Charlotte was the centre of the growing disaffection with England, and Thomas Polk was one of the chief organizers of the increasing malcontents, and it is his name that is connected so prominently with that tangled snarl of North Carolina history, the Mecklenburg Declaration. But it does not matter for our purpose here whether the true date is May 20 or May 31, 1775. Polk was the daring spirit that spoke for the masses of people and committed them to ultimate separation. Later he joined the army, first in New Jersey, and then in North Carolina

POLLARD, Edward Albert, editor: b. Nelson county, Va., Feb. 27, 1828; d. Lynchburg, Va., Dec. 12, 1872. He was graduated in 1849 from the University of Virginia, and then studied law at William and Mary College. During the fifties he traveled extensively in the West, in Mexico, Nicaragua, Japan, China and Europe. Just before the War of Secession he was clerk of the judiciary committee of the house of representatives. Pollard was an advocate

of secession, but when the war began was studying for the ministry. From 1861-67 he was editor of the *Richmond Examiner,* and during the war bitterly opposed the Davis administration. He published an annual volume on the history of the war, and while returning from England, whence he had been to push the sale of his books, he was captured and imprisoned for eight months. From 1867-71 he edited *Southern Opinion* at Richmond, and during the campaign of 1868 the *Political Pamphlet.* His last years were spent in the North. His principal works are: *Black Diamonds* (1859); *Letters of a Southern Spy* (1861); *Southern History of the War* (four volumes, 1862-66, condensed into *The Lost Cause,* 1866); *Eight Months in Prison and on Parole* (1865); *Lee and His Lieutenants* (1867); *Life of Jefferson Davis, with the Secret History of the Confederacy* (1869). Pollard was erratic in temperament and conduct, and his writings are marred by his violent prejudices. However, the books are useful as historical sources.

POLLOCK, Oliver, merchant-patriot: b. Ireland, 1737; d. Mississippi, Dec. 17, 1823. He grew up as a boy in Cumberland county, Pa. In 1767 business took him to Havana, where he became intimate with the Spanish soldier, Don Alexander O'Reilly, and went with him to New Orleans when he was sent to take possession of the colony from the French in 1769. He rapidly became wealthy and won the gratitude of the Spanish by his generosity during a time of famine. He was made commercial agent of the United States government at New Orleans in 1777, and did valuable service for the cause of the Revolution. He did for the cause in the West what Robert Morris did in the East, and was similarly rewarded. He got $70,000 from the

Spanish through Governor Galvez of Louisiana for the "Illinois" expedition of George Rogers Clark in 1778. When the war was won, his fortune was gone, and Congress was too poor to repay him. He was sent as agent to Havana in 1783, but was arrested there for debts of the United States amounting to $150,000. He was released in 1785, and returned to the United States. The debt was finally paid, but Pollock was never recompensed for his own losses. In 1797, 1804 and 1806 his nomination to Congress received a popular majority in Cumberland county, Pa., where he then lived, but he was not elected. In 1800 he was imprisoned for debt in Philadelphia. Later he was released, regained much of his fortune and went to Mississippi, where he passed the remainder of his life.

PORCHER, Francis Peyre, physician: b. St. John's, Berkeley county, S. C., Dec. 14, 1825; d. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 19, 1895. He was educated at South Carolina College (Columbia), graduating in 1844, and at the State Medical College of South Carolina (Charleston), receiving his degree in medicine in 1847. He began practice at Charleston and rose rapidly to a position of distinction in his profession. He was a surgeon and physician to the Marine Hospital and to the City Hospital, and for many years was professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the State Medical College. From 1850-55, and again from 1873-76, he was editor of the Charleston *Medical Journal and Review*. During the War of Secession he was in charge of the Confederate hospitals at Norfolk and Petersburg, Va. In 1872 he was president of the South Carolina Medical Association. He paid much attention to medical botany and was an authority on that subject, publishing many fugitive articles besides the fol-

lowing volumes dealing with that subject: *A Medico-Botanical Catalogue of the Plants and Ferns of St. John's, Berkeley, South Carolina* (1847); *A Sketch of the Medical Botany of South Carolina* (1849); *The Medicinal, Poisonous and Dietetic Properties of the Cryptogamic Plants of the United States* (1854); *Resources of the Southern Fields and Forests, Medical, Economical and Agricultural* (1863). He also published *Illustrations of Disease with the Microscope* and *Chemical Investigations Aided by the Microscope and by Chemical Reagents* (1861).

PORTER, James D., soldier: b. Paris, Tenn., Dec. 7, 1828. His ancestors came from England and settled in America in 1627. Several members of the family served the patriot cause during the War of the Revolution, and others have been distinguished since. James D. Porter's father, Thomas Kennedy Porter, was a physician, who settled in Paris in 1823. His mother was Geraldine Horton, whose ancestors on the father's side came from England in 1638. After James Porter's graduation at the University of Nashville in 1846, he studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice at Paris in 1851; and in the same year was married to Susannah, daughter of Gen. John H. Dunlap, of Paris. Elected in 1859 to the house of representatives of the state assembly, he was author of the Porter resolutions, passed by the legislature in 1861, pledging Tennessee to stand by the South in case of hostilities. As adjutant-general to Gen. Gideon J. Pillow at Memphis, he aided in organizing the militia of Tennessee. He became chief of staff to General Cheatham and was distinguished for gallantry on every battlefield in which his command participated, from Belmont to Bentonville. After the war he was prominent in

Tennessee politics, being a member of the constitutional convention of 1870, circuit judge from 1870-74 and Democratic governor of Tennessee, 1875-79. In 1880 he was delegate-at-large, and in 1892 chairman of his delegation to the Democratic national convention. He served as president of the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railroad, 1880-84. He was appointed by President Cleveland as United States minister to Chili, 1894-95. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him in 1879 by the University of Nashville, of whose board of trustees he is president.

PORTERFIELD, Charles: b. Frederick county, Va., 1750; d. on the Santee River, S. C., January, 1781. He was the son of Charles Porterfield, Sr., who with his brother William, removed from Pennsylvania to the valley of Virginia about 1738. At the outbreak of the Revolution, Porterfield the younger, joined a company of Frederick county militia which was commanded by Daniel Morgan, marching to the North where he was soon in active service. In Montgomery's attack on Quebec, Porterfield was captured, but after a short imprisonment was released and again entered the continental army as a captain in Morgan's command. In February, 1777, he was captain in the Third Virginia regiment, and in July, 1778, brigad.-major to Gen. William Woodford's command. He was transferred during the latter year to the Seventh Virginia, from which he resigned in July, 1779. On Aug. 14, 1779, Porterfield was given a commission by the commonwealth of Virginia as lieutenant-colonel of one of the regiments then organized. On Aug. 16, 1780, he was mortally wounded at the battle of Camden in South Carolina and taken prisoner. He was shortly af-

terwards paroled, only to die a few months later on the Santee River.

POSEY, Thomas, soldier: b. Virginia, July 9, 1750; d. Illinois, March 19, 1818. After receiving the essentials of a common school education in 1769, Posey went to the frontier districts of Virginia. During Dunmore's War (1774) he was quartermaster of Gen. Andrew Lewis' forces and was engaged in the battle of Point Pleasant. He was a member of the Virginia committee of correspondence and when hostilities began was appointed captain in a Virginia regiment. In 1776-78 he served under Washington, Morgan and Gates in New Jersey and New York. In 1778 he was promoted major and sent on the expedition against the Indians of the Wyoming Valley. A year later he was made colonel. He was at the storming of Stony Point and in the campaigns that cleared the British from the South. During the ten years that followed the Revolution Posey held various county and militia offices in Virginia. In 1893 as brigadier-general he went with General Wayne against the Indians of the Northwest. For the next fifteen years he was a resident of Kentucky, serving as state senator and as speaker of the house. When war with Great Britain was threatened (1809) he raised troops in Kentucky. Removing to Louisiana he was appointed United States senator in 1812. A year later he was appointed governor of Indiana Territory. In his later years he was Indian agent.

POYDRAS, Julien de Lalande, philanthropist: b. Nantes, France, about 1740; d. Pointe Coupée, La., June 25, 1824. He was a Protestant. He served in the French navy in his youth, was captured by the English in 1760 and taken to England. He escaped on board a West Indian merchantman, got to San

Domingo and thence went to New Orleans, where he arrived in 1768. He went out into the country with a peddler's pack on his back, prospered, and in a few years had built up a large business throughout the Mississippi Valley and owned plantations and slaves. He lived at Pointe Coupée, but was a frequent visitor to the city. In his old age he was a familiar figure in his ancient Louis XV. dress. On his plantation he maintained a stately and lavish hospitality. In 1779 he wrote the first poetical work printed in Louisiana, an epic on the capture of Baton Rouge from the British by the Spanish Governor, Galvez, during the American Revolution. He entertained the Duke of Orleans at his splendid plantation in 1798. He was the first delegate to the American congress from the Territory of Orleans in 1809 and served till 1811. He left $100,000 to found the Poydras Asylum in New Orleans; $40,000 to the Charity Hospital in New Orleans; $30,000 to found a college for orphan boys in his parish of Pointe Coupée; and $30,000 each to the parishes of West Baton Rouge and Point Coupée, the annual interest of which was intended to supply dowries for poor girls. He made an attempt to free his slaves by his will, but this did not stand.

PRATT, Daniel, inventor and manufacturer of cotton gins: b. Temple, N. H., July 20, 1799; d. Prattville, Ala., after 1870. His father was very poor and the son received almost no education. After serving five years as an apprentice to a carpenter, Pratt moved to Georgia in 1820 where he worked fourteen years as a carpenter. He then moved to Alabama where he made and constructed gins, chiefly in Autauga county, and in 1840 laid the foundations of Prattville and built a cotton factory and a gin factory, which in 1860 reached the capacity of

1,500 gins. To these he added a flour mill, a wool factory, an iron foundry, a sash and blind factory, a lumber mill, etc. In 1847 the University of Alabama conferred upon him the degree of master of mechanical and useful arts. He served from 1861 to 1865 in the Alabama legislature. He did much towards building up the cotton industry in Alabama, and was a benevolent and public spirited man.

PRENTICE, George Denison, editor: b. Preston, Conn., Dec. 18, 1802; d. Louisville, Ky., Jan. 22, 1870. After receiving a common school education, he taught for a time and then entered Brown University, graduating in 1823. In 1829 he was admitted to the bar, but he never began the practice of law. His editorial career began in 1825 on the *Connecticut Mirror;* three years later he became the editor of the *New England Weekly Review.* In 1831 he went to Kentucky and began to edit the *Louisville Journal,* a Whig paper, which still survives in Henry Watterson's *Louisville Courier Journal.* Prentice opposed secession, and during the war supported the Union, though he was much dissatisfied with the policy of the Lincoln administration. He was a strong editor and created the short, pointed paragraphic editorial. Frequently he was involved in controversies because of his opinions, and several times he fought duels. Much of his work was in the field of pure humor, and in 1859 he published a collection called *Prenticiana.* He wrote some fairly good poems and a *Life of Henry Clay* (1831).

PRENTISS, Seargent Smith, orator: b. Portland, Me., Sept. 30, 1808; d. near Natchez, Miss., July 1, 1850. Prentiss when a child was crippled, and, thrown upon his own resources for entertainment, he formed the habit of reading. He prepared himself to enter Bowdoin College, from which he

received his degree in 1826. Then, like many other poor but well-educated Northern boys, he went South to teach and to study law. He lived several years near Natchez, was admitted to the bar, rose rapidly in his profession and removed to Vicksburg to find a wider field. In 1835 he was elected to the state legislature, in which he made a reputation as a speaker. Two years later he was a candidate for Congress; his opponent contested his election, and Prentiss made a wonderful three days' speech, maintaining his right to the seat. Unseated, he was re-elected two years later. He made no special record in Congress, but in 1838, on a visit to his old home, he gained fame by a speech in Faneuil Hall at a dinner in honor of Webster. During the next five years he added to his reputation as an orator by taking part on the Whig side in all the political campaigns. Having lost much of his property, he removed to New Orleans in 1849, where he soon died. Prentiss was a very successful jury lawyer, and, besides, he was a scholarly lawyer. His speeches were never written out, and hence were not preserved in full. Next to William L. Yancey, he was perhaps the best impromptu speaker in the South.

PRESTON, Francis, lawyer: b. Greenfield, Botetourt county, Va., Aug. 2, 1765; d. Columbia, S. C., May 25, 1835. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, read law with George Wythe, was admitted to the bar and practised with marked success in southwest Virginia. He was a member of Congress, 1793-97; colonel of volunteers in the War of 1812 and subsequently brigadier- and major-general of the Virginia militia.

PRESTON, James Patton, soldier: b. June 21, 1774; d. "Smithfield," Montgomery county, Va., May 4, 1843. He received a liberal education, and

from 1790-95 was a student at William and Mary College. He settled in Montgomery county as a planter, and soon afterwards entered politics, and was frequently a member of the Virginia assembly. On March 19, 1812, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Twelfth United States infantry, receiving promotion to a colonelcy on Aug. 15, 1813, and assignment to the command of the Twenty-third infantry. Colonel Preston was severely wounded in the battle of Chrystler's Field on Nov. 11, 1813. From 1816-19 he was governor of Virginia, and, subsequently, postmaster of Richmond for some years. Preston county, now in West Virginia, was named in his honor.

PRESTON, John Smith, soldier: b. near Abington, Va., April 20, 1809; d. Columbia, S. C., May 1, 1881. He was graduated from the Hampden-Sidney College in 1824, studied at the University of Virginia and at Harvard, and after an extended tour of Europe settled in Columbia. He was a member of the South Carolina legislature in 1848-56 and gained a high reputation as an orator. He openly and ardently upheld the secession movement, headed his state's delegation to the Charleston convention in 1860 and in the following year became one of the commissioners to Virginia, where he made a brilliant speech urging secession upon that state. He was engaged at the first battle of Bull Run, and afterwards was assigned chief of the conscript department with the rank of brigadier-general. After the war he lived in Europe for a time, and after his return to the United States remained a bitter opponent of the government until his death.

PRESTON, Margaret Junkin, poet: b. Philadelphia, Pa., May 19, 1820; d. Baltimore, Md., March 29, 1897. She was the daughter of a distinguished

Presbyterian clergyman, Dr. George Junkin, founder of Lafayette College, Pa., and president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va. (1848-61). She was educated by her father, obtaining an unusually thorough training in the classics, and early showed a bent for literature. In 1855 she became known through her translation of the great Latin hymn, *Dies Iræ* and in 1856 she published a novel, *Silverwood,* the failure of which showed that prose was not her field. In 1857 she married Col. J. T. L. Preston, professor at the Virginia Military Institute, a former schoolmate of Poe. When the war broke out, her father resigned the presidency of Washington College and went North. Mrs. Preston, however, sided heartily with her husband and the South. *Beechenbrook* (1866), the longest of her poems, and perhaps the most popular, is a vivid portrayal of the war, and contains several lyrics of great power, among them *Stonewall Jackson's Grave* and *Slain in Battle.* It went through eight editions in one year. This and other war poems, and her many religious poems, secured her the favor of the reading public. In simplicity of diction, melody, vivid description, lofty sentiment, beauty of thought and dramatic power, her work ranks with that of the best poets of America. Other works are: *Old Songs and New* (1870); *Cartoons* (1875); *A Handful of Monographs* (1886, her impressions of European travel); *Colonial Ballads, Sonnets and Other Verse* (1887); *For Love's Sake* (1887); *Aunt Dorothy* (1890).

PRESTON, William, legislator, only son of John Preston: b. county Donegal, Ireland, Dec. 25, 1729; d. Montgomery county, Va., July 28, 1783. He was for some years after his parents' emigration to

America under the tuition of the Rev. John Craig. After attaining manhood he filled many prominent local positions, and during the French and Indian War was captain of a company of rangers. In 1761 he was one of the trustees of the town of Staunton, and in 1763 colonel of Augusta county militia. From 1765-68 he was one of the representatives for Augusta in the house of burgesses. Botetourt county was formed in 1769, and Preston went there to live. He was one of the first justices of the peace; a surveyor, escheator, coroner and militia officer in Botetourt, and a member of the house of burgesses, 1769-71 from that county. During the Revolution he was in command of troops in southwest Virginia and was engaged in expeditions against the Cherokee Indians.

PRESTON, William, soldier: b. near Louisville, Ky., Oct. 16, 1806; d. Lexington, Ky., Sept. 21, 1887. Finishing his earlier education at Bardstown, Ky., he entered Yale and went thence to the law school at Harvard. He graduated in law in 1838 and began to practise in his native state, and to take an active part in politics, evincing on the hustings the eloquence for which his family has been famous. He was a lieutenant-colonel of volunteers in the Mexican War; and in 1851 was elected to the Kentucky legislature. In the following year he was elected to Congress and served until March, 1855. He was minister to Spain during President Buchanan's administration, and upon the breaking out of hostilities between the seceding states of the South and the United States Government in 1861, he entered the army of the Confederacy. He was a colonel on the staff of his brother-in-law, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, and was at the fall of Fort Donelson, and in the battle of Shiloh where General Johnston was

killed. He was at the siege of Corinth, and participated in the battle of Murfreesboro, and a number of other battles in the western campaigns. After the close of the war he served again in the Kentucky legislature, and was a delegate to the national Democratic convention in 1880.

PRESTON, William Ballard, legislator: b. 1805; d. 1862. He was a member of congress from Virginia, 1847-49, secretary of the navy in Zachary Taylor's cabinet and a member of the Virginia convention of 1861, called to consider the advisability of secession.

PRESTON, William Campbell, legislator and educator: b. Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 27, 1794; d. Columbia, S. C., May 22, 1860. He was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1812, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1820. He established a law practice in Columbia the next year, and speedily became prominent in his profession, excelling as a jury lawyer. He sat in the state legislature in 1828 and in 1830-32, where he boldly advocated nullification and won a high reputation as an orator. In 1836 he was elected to the United States senate, but refused to act with his colleague, Calhoun, in the latter's support of Van Buren, and resigned his office in 1842. In 1845-51 he was president of South Carolina College and proved an able and successful administrator. He established the Columbia Lyceum, which he endowed with his own library of 3,000 volumes.

PRICE, Sterling, soldier: b. Prince Edward county, Va., Sept. 14, 1809; d. St. Louis, Sept. 27, 1867. He received but a meagre education, and as a young man removed to Missouri, where he became a successful and popular farmer, serving in the legis-

lature and in Congress (1845). During the Mexican War he led a regiment of Missourians on a remarkable march to New Mexico and was made a brigadier-general and governor of Chihuahua, playing an important part in the conquest of this territory from Mexico. In 1853 he was elected governor of Missouri, and in 1861 he presided over the convention to consider the relation of the state to the Union. Appointed major-general of the state troops by Governor Jackson, Price gathered the forces, but was thwarted in St. Louis by the promptness of General Lyon. Collecting his forces at Carthage, he met Lyon at Wilson's Creek, where Lyon fell, and made an ineffectual attempt, not being supported by McCulloch, to recapture the state for the Confederacy. He was made a major-general in the Confederate army in 1862 and fought at Pea Ridge, Ark., and Iuka and Corinth, Miss. He fought again at Helena, Ark., July 4, 1863, and in 1864 made another attempt to regain Missouri, but was forced to withdraw. After the war he went to Mexico and was in favor until the troubles of Maximilian began, when he returned to St. Louis.

PRIOLEAU, Samuel, lawyer: b. Charleston, S. C., Sept. 4, 1784; d. Pendleton, S. C., Aug. 10, 1840. Prioleau was of Huguenot descent, his ancestors having immigrated to South Carolina after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He spent some years at the University of Pennsylvania, and then studied law in Charleston. In 1808 he was admitted to the bar and rapidly advanced to the front rank of his profession. For many years he was a member of the South Carolina legislature, in which he rendered important service as chairman of the judiciary committee and the committee on revision of laws. From 1824-36 he held municipal offices in

Charleston. He was much interested in letters and science, and aided in the organization of the South Carolina Medical College.

PRYOR, Roger Atkinson, lawyer and soldier: b. near Petersburg, Va., July 19, 1828. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College and the University of Virginia, where he graduated in 1848. He studied law, but went into journalism as a writer on the *Washington Union,* and later became editor of the *Richmond Enquirer.* After a trip to Greece in 1855 as a special envoy, Pryor established the ultra states-rights Richmond *South* and won a reputation. He was elected to Congress in 1859 and 1860. He was a member of the Democratic convention at Charleston in 1860, and advocated the formation of a Southern Confederacy upon Lincoln's election. While in Charleston, in April, 1861, he accompanied the officers who were sent to notify Anderson that Fort Sumter would be fired upon. He was appointed colonel of the Third Virginia regiment, and in November, 1861, he was elected to the first Confederate congress. He saw service at the battles of Yorktown and Williamsburg, and was made brigadier-general. He fought with distinction at Seven Pines and in the Seven Days, and was at the Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg. He resigned from the army in 1863, and in 1864 was taken prisoner and confined. At the end of the war he went to New York and won success at the bar.

PRYOR, Sara Agnes Rice (Mrs. Roger A. Pryor), author: b. Halifax county, Va., Feb. 19, 1830, and was educated by private teachers. In 1848 she married Roger Atkinson Pryor, prominent as a Southern politician and soldier. She is a prominent member of patriotic, historical and antiquarian societies, and has done much to encourage historical studies.

She has written: *The Mother of Washington and Her Times* (1903); *Reminiscences of Peace and War* (1904); *Birth of the Nation* (1907); *My Day* (1909). Her work is characterized by great accuracy, and shows evidence of careful research. She is now living in New York City, where she has resided since 1867.

PURINTON, Daniel Boardman, educator: b. Preston county, Va., Feb. 15, 1850. In 1873 he was graduated at the West Virginia University, taught in the preparatory department of that institution, 1873-78, and from 1878-90 was successively professor of logic, mathematics and metaphysics. In 1890 he was elected president of Denison University, filling that position until 1901, when he accepted the presidency of the West Virginia University. This position he still holds. He has written *Christian Theism* (1889 and 1899).

QUITMAN, John Anthony, politician and soldier: b. Rhinebeck, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1799; d. Natchez, Miss., July 17, 1858. He studied law, and in 1851 removed to Natchez, Miss., where he established a successful law practice. He was elected to the legislature in 1827; was chancellor of the superior court of Mississippi in 1828-31 and in 1832-34; was president of the state senate in 1835; and in 1836 served as ex-officio governor of the state, and in 1838 was judge of the high court of error and appeals. Interested in the cause of Texan independence, he labored earnestly in its behalf, receiving at the outbreak of the Mexican War the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers. He distinguished himself at the battles of Monterey, Vera Cruz, Alvarado and Chapultepec, was promoted major-general of volunteers and received from Congress a sword and a vote of thanks. He was appointed governor of the city

of Mexico by General Scott, and on his return was elected governor of Mississippi in 1850, which office he resigned in the following year when accused of complicity with the Lopez-Cuban expedition, a charge of which he was acquitted. In 1855-58 he served in Congress, where he was an ardent supporter of states rights.

RADFORD, William, naval officer: b. Fincastle, Va., March 1, 1808; d. Washington, D. C., Jan. 8, 1890. He entered the navy in 1825, served in the war with Mexico and performed gallant service at Mazatlan. When the War of Secession broke out he was assigned to the *Cumberland;* was promoted captain in July, 1862, and commodore in April, 1863. During the assaults on Fort Fisher in 1864-65, he commanded the *New Ironsides* and the ironclad portion of Porter's fleet. He was promoted to rear-admiral in July, 1866, was in charge of the European squadron in 1869 and was afterward on duty in Washington until he was retired in March, 1870.

RAINS, Gabriel J., soldier: b. Craven county, N. C., June, 1803; d. Aiken, S. C., Aug. 6, 1881. The son of Gabriel Rains, he was graduated from West Point in 1827 in the same class with Leonidas Polk. Serving as lieutenant in the Seventh infantry, mainly in Indian territory, he was commissioned captain in 1837. During the Seminole War in Florida he defeated a large force of Indians near Fort King, April 28, 1840, but received a very severe wound and was reported as dead. Brevetted major for gallantry he returned to duty, serving in Florida and Texas. His was the deciding vote in the council of officers against the surrender of Fort Brown to General Ampudia in the beginning of the Mexican War and he took a gallant part in the defense of that post. Immediately after the battle of Resaca

de la Palma, in which he participated, he was detailed on recruiting service. Promoted to major in March, 1851, and sent by sea to California, he made a fine reputation as an Indian fighter and in 1860 was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. Espousing the cause of the South in 1861, he was commissioned colonel in the regular army of the Confederate states and promoted to brigadier-general in September. Commanding a division under Magruder, he was conspicuous in the defense of Yorktown, at Williamsburg and Seven Pines. While in charge of the conscript bureau at Richmond, he began a plan of torpedo protection for Southern harbors and afterwards put it in successful operation at Charleston, Mobile, Savannah and other ports. The sub-terra shell invented by him proved efficient in defense. He was appointed chief of the torpedo bureau, June 17, 1864. After the return of peace, he made his home in Augusta, Ga., where for a while he engaged in teaching. Subsequently he removed to South Carolina, and from 1877 to 1880 was connected with the quartermaster's department of the United States army at Charleston.

RAINS, George Washington, military officer: b. Craven county, N. C., 1817; d. Newburgh, N. Y., March 21, 1898. He was graduated from West Point in 1842, served in the engineering corps, was transferred to the artillery and in 1844-46 was assistant professor of chemistry, mineralogy and geology at West Point. He served on the staffs of Generals Scott and Pillow in the Mexican War and received brevet rank of major, was active in the Seminole War, and in 1856 he resigned from the army and engaged in business. At the outbreak of the War of Secession he entered the Confederate service, was commissioned a colonel and placed in charge of the

building and equipment of a powder mill at Augusta, Ga., where he remained until the end of the war, receiving promotion to the rank of brigadier-general. In 1867 he became professor of chemistry and pharmacy in the University of Georgia, and was dean of the faculty there till 1884. He was interested in mechanics and secured several patents on his inventions for improvements for steam-engines. He wrote: *Steam Portable Engines* (1860); *Rudimentary Course of Analytical and Applied Chemistry* (1872); *History of the Confederate Powder Works* (1882); etc.

RAINS, JOHN, pioneer: b. near New River, in what is now West Virginia, about the middle of the Eighteenth century; d. Nashville, Tenn., 1821. He was one of the members of the colony which James Robertson led out of the Watauga settlement to found the city of Nashville, Tenn., on Christmas day of 1779, and participated with the settlers in the incessant warfare with the Cherokees and other Indians that followed its establishment. The colony, which at first contained about three hundred souls, including Rains and his family, was grievously harassed from its first settlement. Sixty-seven of its members were slain by Indians in a few months after its foundation. The crops were destroyed by a freshet and starvation threatened the colonists. Many left, but the remainder built up in time the city of Nashville from a frontier fort, and established the beginnings of the state of Tennessee. Rains was a born frontiersman and Indian fighter, and was usually put in command of the Nashville expeditions that took the field against the Indians. His social and political views were characteristic of his pioneer life. His regard for the amenities and refinements of society was of the slightest, and his

idea of political liberty was to be free to do as he pleased, provided that he did not infringe upon the rights of others.

RAMSAY, DAVID, physician and author: b. Lancaster, Pa., April 2, 1749; d. Charleston, S. C., May 8, 1815. He was graduated from Princeton in 1765; he then taught school for a few years, and in 1773 was graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He removed to South Carolina and became a celebrated physician in Charleston. When the troubles with England came on he became an active revolutionist. He wrote political pamphlets, served on the patriotic committees and was for a time surgeon in the army. From 1776-83 he was a member of the South Carolina legislature and of the council of safety. Captured in 1780, he was for a while confined at St. Augustine. From 1782-86 he was a delegate to the Congress. Afterwards he was long a member of the South Carolina senate, for seven years its president. Ramsay spent many years collecting material relating to revolutionary history and published several important books on that period, among them: *History of the Revolution in South Carolina* (1785) *History of the American Revolution* (1789); *Life of George Washington* (1807); *History of South Carolina* (1809); *History of the United States, 1607-1808* (1819).

RAMSEUR, STEPHEN DODSON, soldier: b. Lincolnton, N. C., May 31, 1837; d. Winchester, Va., Oct. 20, 1864. He was educated at the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1860. He served in the artillery, and later was transferred to Washington City. In April, 1861, he resigned from the United States army and entered the military service of the Confederate states.

He took part in the Peninsula campaign, and was successively promoted major and colonel. In November, 1862, he was made brigadier-general, and with his brigade participated in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. He saw service in the battle of the Wilderness and in the Wilderness campaign, and in 1864 was assigned to the command of the division previously commanded by Gen. Jubal A. Early, under whom he took part in the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley preceding and including the battles of Winchester and Cedar Creek. In the last-named battle he was mortally wounded, and died within the Federal lines.

RANDALL, James Ryder, journalist and poet: b. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 1, 1834; d. Augusta, Ga., Jan. 15, 1908. He attended Georgetown College in the District of Columbia, but did not graduate. He was honored later in life with the degree of LL.D. from Notre Dame College in Indiana. His health was poor, and he travelled for a time in South America. Returning to the states, he engaged in editorial work and teaching in Louisiana. He was unable to go into active service in the War of Secession, but he wrote much and thus rendered signal service to the Confederate cause. It was in April, 1861, while he was professor of English at Poydras College, Point Coupée, La., that he wrote his most famous war lyric, "Maryland, My Maryland." Just after the war (1866) he married Katharine Hammond, of Sumner Hill, S. C., and settled at Augusta, Ga. He became associate editor and a year later editor-in-chief of *The Constitutionalist*. He seemed never to be able to recover fully from the force of circumstances which exiled him from his native state. In 1907 he was the guest of honor of the people of Maryland on the state day at the Jamestown

Exposition. He desired to remain, but there was no opening for him, and he returned to Augusta, where he died shortly after. He never saw his poems brought to publication, but a memorial volume was issued by his friends in 1908.

RANDOLPH FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, The. The progenitor of the Randolphs of Virginia was William Randolph, of Turkey Island, in Henrico county. He immigrated to Virginia in 1674. He was at one time a member of the house of burgesses, later attorney-general of Virginia and speaker of the house of burgesses. He died in 1711. From him were descended all of the prominent Randolphs of Virginia, among them being Edmund Randolph, first attorney-general of the United States; Thomas Mann Randolph, Jr., governor of Virginia; Thomas Jefferson Randolph, Jefferson's literary executor; Peyton Randolph, president of the first Continental Congress; Sir John Randolph, at one time speaker of the house of burgesses, and treasurer of the colony of Virginia; John Randolph, of Roanoke, so long in American politics; and Bishop Alfred M. Randolph, of the Southern diocese of Virginia. Numerous descendants of William Randolph are also found in Virginia under other names, as the Randolph family intermarried with the Bollings, Carters, Lees, Harrisons, Armisteads, Tuckers, Prestons, and others.

RANDOLPH, Alfred Magill, Protestant Episcopal bishop: b. Fauquier county, Va., Aug. 31, 1836. He was the eighth in descent from William Randolph, and was graduated from William and Mary College in 1855 and from the Virginia Theological Seminary, Alexandria, in 1858. He entered the Episcopal ministry, having as his first charge St. George Church, Fredericksburg, Va., where he remained until the church was partially destroyed by the bombardment

of Fredericksburg in 1862. For the remaining three years of the war he served as a chaplain, and in 1865 he became rector of Christ Church, Alexandria, Va., and two years later rector of Emanuel Church, Baltimore, where he remained for sixteen years. In 1883 he became assistant bishop of Virginia, and several years later, on the division of the diocese, was made bishop of the Southern diocese of Virginia, which position he now holds. He holds the honorary degree of D.D. from William and Mary College and LL.D. from Washington and Lee University. Throughout Virginia he is known as a writer and speaker of wide culture and scholarship. He is a prominent member of the Virginia Historical Society.

RANDOLPH, Edmund Jennings, statesman: b. Williamsburg, Va., in 1753; d. Clarke county, Va., in 1813. He was a grandson of Sir John Randolph and a nephew of Peyton Randolph. Like the other members of the Randolph family, he was educated at William and Mary College, and after studying law he was admitted to the bar. As a young man he was a favorite of Lord Dunmore. When Washington became commander-in-chief of the forces in the united colonies, Randolph was one of his aides-de-camp, and received the guests at headquarters. Young Randolph was a member of the Virginia convention of 1776 and assisted in the framing of the bill of rights. He was opposed to the governor having a veto power. By the Virginia assembly he was several times honored with memberships in the Congress of the United States under the articles of confederation. When the question was mooted of a new constitution for the United States he was elected as one of Virginia's delegates to the convention of 1787. It was he who introduced the plan which was finally adopted as the basis of the constitution of the United States, though

Sir

Head quarters Cambridge August 19. 1775.

I addressed you on the 11th Instant in Terms which gave the fairest Scope for the Exercise of that Humanity, & Politeness which were supposed to form a Part of your Character. I remonstrated with you on the unworthy Treatment, shewn to the Officers and Citizens of America, whom the Fortune of War, Chance, or a mistaken Confidence had thrown into your Hands.

Whether British or American Mercy, Fortitude, and Patience are most pre-eminent — whether our virtuous Citizens, whom the Hand of Tyranny has forced into arms to defend their Wives, their Children, and their Property, or the mercenary Instruments of lawless Domination, avarice and Revenge, best deserve the Appellation of Rebels, and the Punishment of that Cord, which your affected Clemency has forborne to inflict: whether the Authority, under which Tact, is usurped, or founded upon the genuine Principles of Liberty, were altogether foreign to the Subject. I purposely avoided all political Disquisition; nor shall I now avail myself of those Advantages, which the sacred Cause of my Country, of Liberty, and human Nature give me over you. Much less shall I stoop to Retort and Invective. But the Intelligence you say you have received from our Army requires a Reply — I have taken Time, Sir, to make a strict Inquiry, and find it has not the least Foundation in Truth. Not only your Officers and Soldiers have been treated with a Tenderness due to Fellow-Citizens, and Brethren, but even those execrable Parricides, whose Councils and Aid have deluged their Country with Blood, have been protected from the Fury of a justly-enraged People. Far from compelling or permitting their Assistance, I am embarrassed with the Numbers, who crowd to our Camp, animated with the purest Principles of Virtue, and Love of their Country — You advise me to give free operation to Truth, to punish Misrepresentation and Falsehood. If Experience stamps Value upon Counsel, yours must have a Weight, which few can claim. You best can tell, how far the Convulsion, which has brought such Ruin on both Countries, and shaken the mighty Empire of Britain to its Foundation, may be traced to these malignant Causes.

You affect, Sir, to despise all Rank, not derived from the same Source with your own. I cannot conceive one more honourable, than that, which flows from the uncorrupted Choice of a brave and free People, the purest Source, and original Fountain of all Power. Far from making it a Plea for Cruelty, a Mind of true Magnanimity, and enlarged Ideas would comprehend, and respect it.

What may have been the ministerial Views, which have precipitated the present Crisis, Lexington, Concord, and Charles-Town can best declare. May that God, to whom you then appealed, judge between America, and you. Under his

EDMUND RANDOLPH'S LETTER,

WRITTEN WHILE AIDE-DE-CAMP FOR GENERAL WASHINGTON, IN WHICH THE LATTER COMPLAINED TO GENERAL GATES OF HIS TREATMENT OF AMERICAN PRISONERS OF WAR.

the author of the plan was James Madison. At this time he was also governor of Virginia, holding that office from 1786 to 1788. In 1788 he resigned as governor to become a member of the general assembly, in order to secure the codification of the state laws. The code which was published in 1794 was chiefly his work. In 1879 he was appointed by Washington as the first attorney-general of the United States, and later, when Jefferson retired as secretary of state, Randolph was appointed to fill the vacancy. Because of some disagreement he resigned from Washington's cabinet. He never again held public office, but spent the rest of his life in the practice of law.

RANDOLPH, George Wythe, soldier: b. Monticello, Va., March 10, 1818; d. Edgehill, Albermarle county, Va., April 10, 1878. He was a son of Gov. Thomas Mann Randolph, and a grandson of Thomas Jefferson. He went to school in Boston, and by appointment of President Andrew Jackson became a midshipman in the United States navy. He resigned from the navy in 1837 and entered the University of Virginia, from which he graduated in 1839 with the degree of bachelor of law. He began the practice of his profession in Richmond and interested himself in local military matters. He commanded a company of artillery at the time of the John Brown raid; and when the War of Secession began, he entered the military service of the Confederacy and was made a brigadier-general. He served later as secretary of war in President Davis's cabinet, and was a member of the peace commission appointed to confer with Mr. Lincoln in the early part of the war. After the close of the war he lived abroad for a time on account of his health.

RANDOLPH, INNES, lawyer and editorial writer: b. Winchester, Va., Oct. 25, 1837; d. Baltimore, Md., April 29, 1887. He went to college at Geneva, N. Y., and was just entering upon the practice of law when the war broke out. He then moved with his family to Richmond, Va., and entered the Confederate army, in which he served till the close of the war. After this he went to Baltimore, where he established himself as a lawyer, with occasional excursions into literature. He later became a regular contributor to various daily and weekly papers, finally accepting a post as editorial writer on the *Baltimore American,* which position he held at the time of his death. His best-known poems, *Twilight at Hollywood, Ode to John Marshall, The Good Old Rebel,* were published during or just after the war. A few years after his death a volume of collected verse, both humorous and serious, was edited by his son, Professor Harold Randolph, of Baltimore.

RANDOLPH, JOHN, OF ROANOKE, statesman: b. Chesterfield county, Va., June 2, 1773; d. Philadelphia, Pa., June 24, 1833. He was a great-grandson of William Randolph, of Turkey Island, and was seventh in descent from Pocahontas, his mother being a Bolling. His early education was received at the grammar school of William and Mary, after which he spent a few months at Princeton and a year at Columbia College, New York. He read law and began the practice of it in Charlotte county. His first public appearance was in 1799 when he became a candidate for Congress. Patrick Henry was at the time a candidate for the legislature, and the two met on the hustings at Charlotte court-house. Henry at this time was a Federalist and criticised the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions. Randolph was a Jeffersonian, and approved of these resolutions, denounc-

ing the Alien and Sedition laws as unconstitutional. It is said that on the occasion of this debate Henry carried the crowd with him, and that when Randolph began to speak the people hung their heads in shame at the awkwardness of his manner. He, however, soon warmed up to the debate, and the young stripling was found to be a match for the old Trojan, Henry. The will of the people was shown by the election of Henry to the legislature and Randolph to Congress. He remained in the lower house of Congress continuously from 1799 to 1825 with the exception of a term, 1813 to 1815, and a term, 1817 to 1819. From 1825 to 1829 he was a member of the United States senate. He served in the Virginia constitutional convention of 1829-30, in which convention he bitterly opposed any constitutional changes, claiming that the Virginia constitution of 1776 was good enough for anybody.

Throughout his whole career in Congress he was a strict constructionist, believing that Congress had no right to pass any law except what was specifically designated by the constitution. He was one of the members of Congress that voted against the Missouri Compromise. During Jefferson's administration he was leader of the faction known as "Quids," who felt that Jefferson was not true to strict construction ideas. While he was a bitter opponent of slavery, he also hated the Northern abolition movement. He was a man of noble impulses, and, when engaged in a duel with Clay in 1825, he fired in the air, claiming that he was unwilling to do injury to any man with a family. President Jackson made him minister to Russia. On account of ill-health he returned to America, and at once opposed the presidential policy with reference to nullification in South Carolina.

Randolph was a curious mixture, a dangerous enemy, but a still more dangerous friend. He was a

great orator, but his speeches were filled with sarcasm. He was a tall, lean, lank man, with long fingers, which he used to great advantage in debate. On his death he liberated his slaves.

RANDOLPH, Lingan Strother, engineer: b. Martinsburg, W. Va., May 13, 1859. He was educated at the Shenandoah Valley Academy, Winchester, Va., 1873-76, and the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va., 1876; he graduated from the Stevens Institute of Technology in 1833 with the degree of mechanical engineer, and was in the employ of various railroads as engineer of tests, superintendent of motive power and electrical engineer from 1883-93. He has been professor of mechanical engineering in the Virginia Polytechnic Institute since 1893. He is the author of *Economic Element in Technical Education; Virginia Anthracite Coal Fields; Cost of Lubricating Car Journals,* etc.

RANDOLPH, Peyton, patriot of the Revolutionary period: b. Williamsburg, Va., in 1723; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 22, 1775. He was a son of Sir John Randolph and grandson of William Randolph, of Turkey Island. He was well educated for his time, being a graduate of William and Mary College, after which he studied law at the Inner Temple, London. In 1748 he was appointed Kings attorney for Virginia. For a number of years he served in the house of burgesses. He went to London as a representative from Virginia in 1754 to urge the repeal of the pistole fee on land patents in the colony as an unconstitutional exaction. His argument so impressed the British ministry that the exaction was removed. Returning to Virginia he became attorney-general of the colony.

At the time of Braddock's defeat, he raised a force and marched to the front and placed himself under

the command of Col. William Byrd. On account of his legal abilities he was appointed to revise the Virginia laws, and as one of the law examiners in 1760 he signed the license of Patrick Henry. He voted in the house of burgesses against Henry's stamp act resolutions, and was heard to say, after the resolutions were adopted: "I would have given five hundred guineas for a single vote." He was chairman of Virginia's first committee of correspondence and president of the first Virginia convention of 1774. He was one of the seven Virginia delegates to the first continental congress, of which he was unanimously elected president on Sept. 5, 1774. Though only fifty-three years old, he was described by some members on that occasion as a venerable man. On his call, the Virginia convention of 1775 met at old St. John's Church. He returned to Philadelphia in the fall of 1775 to attend a meeting of the continental congress and there died of apoplexy.

RANDOLPH, Robert Lee, physician: b. Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 1, 1860. He attended the Episcopal High School of Virginia, 1875-80, and followed with courses in chemistry and physics at the Johns Hopkins University in 1881; he graduated from the medical department of the University of Maryland in 1884 and received the degree of A.M. from the Johns Hopkins. He then studied in Vienna, 1885-86, and became assistant in ophthalmology at the Royal Policlinic in Vienna in 1886. He was attending surgeon in the Presbyterian Eye and Ear Hospital, Baltimore, 1887-92; assistant, 1892-99; associate, 1899; he has been associate professor of ophthalmology and otology at the Johns Hopkins since 1901. He was on the editorial staff of the *Annals of Ophthalmology* (St. Louis) and *Progressive Medicine* (Philadelphia). He wrote the chapter on "Sympa-

thetic Ophthalmia" in Norris and Oliver's *Diseases of the Eye;* the chapter on "Diseases of the Iris, Ciliary Body and Chloroid" in the *American Text-Book of Diseases of the Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat; The Regeneration of the Crystalline Lens* (1899); *The Rôle of the Toxins in Inflammations of the Eye* (1902). He was opthalmic and aurel surgeon-in-chief of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

RANDOLPH, Sir John, legislator: b. in 1693; d. Williamsburg, Va., in 1737. He was the sixth son of William Randolph, of Turkey Island. He was a graduate of William and Mary College and studied law at Gray's Inn, London. He was for a number of years the representative of William and Mary in the house of burgesses, and on obtaining the renewal of the college charter in 1730, he was knighted. For a while he was speaker of the house of burgesses and recorder of the city of Norfolk.

RANDOLPH, Thomas Jefferson, legislator: b. Monticello, Albemarle county, Va., September 12, 1792; d. Edge Hill, Albermarle county, Oct. 8, 1875. He was the second child of Gov. Thomas Mann Randolph and grandson of Thomas Jefferson, his mother being Martha Jefferson. He was a prominent member of the Virginia legislature, and in 1832 introduced a bill for the gradual abolition of slavery, a measure which lacked only a few votes of passing the house of delegates. He was a member of the reform convention of 1851-52, a convention which established universal suffrage and placed the election of practically all of the state officers of Virginia in the hands of the people. He was the presiding officer of the national Democratic convention of 1872, which nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency. He is known to history chiefly because of his bill for the

abolition of slavery and because he was the literary executor of Thomas Jefferson, his grandfather.

RANSOM, Robert, soldier: b. Warren county, N. C., about 1830; d. Jan. 14, 1892. He received a military education at the United States Military Academy at West Point, and upon his graduation there was assigned to the First dragoons. He became successively first lieutenant and captain of cavalry in the United States army, from which he resigned in May, 1861, to enter the service of the Confederate states. In June, 1861, he was appointed captain in the Confederate states army; and before June, 1863, had been promoted colonel, brigadier-general and major-general. His services embraced the defense of Kinston, N. C., in 1862, and the command of the department of Richmond from April to June, 1864. He was also in command in 1864 of that portion of the military sub-district of the department which included South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. He participated in many of the campaigns and battles of the War of Secession, and was distinguished for soldierly courage and administrative ability.

RANSOM, Matt Whitaker, political leader: b. Warren county, N. C., Oct. 8, 1826; d. Garysburg, N. C., Oct. 8, 1904. He entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, from which he graduated in 1847, and came to the bar the same year. He engaged in politics, was Whig presidential elector in 1852, and was attorney-general of the state, 1853-56. He was a member of the North Carolina legislature in 1858, and in 1861 was elected a commissioner to the Congress of the Confederate states at Montgomery, Ala. He volunteered as a private upon the secession of his state from the Union, and was successively promoted lieutenant-colonel, colonel,

brigadier-general and major-general during the progress of the War of Secession. He participated with his various commands in all the important campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia, and was severely wounded in one of the Seven Days' battles around Richmond. After the close of the war he engaged in farming on a large scale, and in the practice of his profession, and took an active part in the politics of his state. In 1872 he was elected to the United States senate, serving until 1895, when he was sent as Ambassador to Mexico.

RAPER, Charles Lee, educator: b. High Point, N. C., March 10, 1870. He was graduated from Trinity College, N. C., in 1892. He was instructor of Greek and Latin at Trinity College, N. C., 1892-93; professor of Latin at the Greensboro Female College, N. C., 1894-98; lecturer in history at the Barnard College and Columbia, 1900-01; associate professor and head of the department of economics, and associate professor of history, 1901-06. He has been professor of economics at the University of North Carolina since 1906. He is the author of: *The Church and Private Schools of North Carolina* (1898); *North Carolina, A Royal Province* (1901); *North Carolina, A Study in English Colonial Government* (1904); *Principles of Wealth and Welfare* (1906). He is a member of several historical associations.

RAVENEL, Mrs. Harriott Horry, author: b. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 12, 1832. She is the daughter of Edward Cotesworth Rutledge and Rebecca Mott Lowndes and is connected with other famous South Carolina families. She was educated under private tutors and in private schools in Charleston. In 1851 she married St. Julian Ravenel, the noted physician and chemist, surgeon-in-chief of the Confederate hos-

pital at Columbia during the War of Secession, and afterwards distinguished for his services in developing the agricultural resources of his state. She is an accomplished writer and has published one novel, *Ashurst* (1870); and several notable works of a biographical or historical character, namely, *The Life of Eliza Pinckney* (1896) in the series of "Women of Colonial and Revolutionary Times"; *Life and Times of William Lowndes of South Carolina* (1901); *Charleston, the Place and the People* (1906). Mrs. Ravenel is a member of the Colonial Dames and of the Daughters of the Confederacy, and occupies a prominent place in the aristocratic social circles of her native city.

RAVENEL, Henry William, botanist: b. St. Johns parish, Berkeley, S. C., May 19, 1814; d. Aiken, S. C., July 17, 1887. He studied in the South Carolina College, from which he graduated in 1832. He became a planter in St. Johns and remained there, engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1853, when he settled in Aiken, S. C., where he resided until his death. During his life on the plantation in St. Johns, he continued the study of botany, which had enlisted his interests from early life. He studied the South Carolina phænogams and investigated the lichens, mosses, algæ and fungi of his native state; and it is said of him that he probably knew more about the fungi of the United States than any other American botanist. In 1869 he was the botanical expert of the United States commission sent to Texas to investigate the cattle disease, and subsequenly he was botanist to the South Carolina department of agriculture. He received the degree of doctor of laws from the University of North Carolina, and was a member of many scientific societies. He published *Fungi Caroliniani Exsiccati*

(5 vols.); and in collaboration with Mordecai C. Cooke of London, *Fungi Americani Exsiccati* (8 vols.).

RAVENEL, Mazyck Porcher, bacteriologist: b. Pendleton, S. C. He studied medicine in the South Carolina Medical College. He became bacteriologist of the state live stock sanitary board of Pennsylvania in 1896 and held this position until 1904, when he was elected chief of the laboratory of the Henry Phipps Tuberculosis Institute. He remained in this office until 1907, when he was elected professor of bacteriology in the University of Wisconsin. He is a member of a number of scientific societies, and has contributed numerous articles to medical and scientific journals.

RAVENEL, St. Julien, physician: b. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 15, 1819; d. Charleston, S. C., March 16, 1882. He was graduated from the Medical College of South Carolina in 1840, and after studying in Philadelphia and in Paris settled in Charleston. In 1852 he began to devote himself to agricultural chemistry, and assisted in the establishment of the lime works at Stoney Landing from which the Confederate government drew a large part of its lime supply. He entered the Confederate service as surgeon upon the outbreak of the War of Secession, and designed a torpedo boat, which was effectively used by the Confederate navy. He was surgeon-in-chief of the army hospital at Columbia, and director of the Confederate laboratory there. After the war he returned to Charleston and discovered and assisted in the development of the great phosphate deposits near that city.

RAVENEL, William de Chastignier, naturalist: b. Pineville, S. C., Aug. 25, 1859. He graduated

from Union College, N. Y., in 1878 and entered the service of the United States Fish Commission in 1883. He has held a number of prominent positions under the commission, and he has been administrative assistant of the United States Museum since 1902. He has prepared many of the government reports in regard to fish culture operations. He is a member of the National Geographic Society, and of other prominent public associations.

RAVENSCROFT, John Stark, Protestant Episcopal bishop: b. Prince George county, Va., 1772; d. March 5, 1830. His parents, who were of Scotch extraction, removed to Scotland where, and in the north of England, he was schooled. He returned to Virginia in January, 1789, read law a short while at William and Mary; settled his father's estate in Scotland in 1792 and invested his patrimony in a Lunenburg county place, on which he lived wildly and irreligiously. In 1810 he connected himself with the "Republican Methodists" for a short time, but in 1815 became a candidate for orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church; studied under Bishop Moore and in February, 1816, was licensed as lay reader and ordained deacon, April, 1817, and priest the next month. He was rector of St. James', Boydton, Mecklenburg county, Va.; he declined calls to Norfolk and Richmond, and in 1823 was made first bishop of North Carolina. He became rector of Christ Church, Raleigh, thus acquiring a home and salary which the bishop's place could not supply. He received the degree of D.D. from William and Mary, 1823.

READ, Opie, author: b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 22, 1852. He was educated at Gallatin, Tenn. He began newspaper work in Franklin, Ky., and later went to Little Rock. He edited the *Arkansas Gazette,* 1878-

81; was on the staff of the *Cleveland Leader,* 1881-83; established the *Arkansas Traveler,* humorous paper, 1883, and conducted it until 1891. Since then he has been engaged in literary work in Chicago. He is the author of: *Len Gansett* (1888); *A Kentucky Colonel* (1889); *Emmett Bonlore* (1891); *A Tennessee Judge* (1893); *Wives of the Prophet* (1894); *The Jucklins* (1895); *My Young Master* (1896); *An Arkansas Planter* (1896); *Bolanyo* (1897); *Old Ebenezer* (1898); *Waters of Caney Fork* (1899); *On the Suwanee River; A Yankee from the West* (1900); *In the Alamo* (1900); *Judge Elbridge* (1900); *The Carpetbagger* (with Frank Pixley); *The Starbucks* (1902); *An American in New York* (1905); *Son of the Swordmaker* (1905); *Old Jim Jucklin* (1905); *"Turkey Head" Griffin* (1905); *The Mystery of Margaret* (1907).

REAGAN, Joseph Henninger, legislator: b. Sevier county, Tenn., Oct. 8, 1818; d. Palestine, Tex., 1905. He spent his youth on a farm in order to get means to go to school. He spent one year at Maryville College, and then went to Natchez, Miss., and in 1839 from there to the Republic of Texas. Here he enlisted in the army and fought Indians, surveyed lands in western Texas (1839-44) and studied law. In 1847 he was elected probate judge and also sent to the legislature. From 1852-57 he was district judge and made a reputation for enforcing the law on the turbulent frontier. From 1857-61 he was in Congress as a Democrat. He favored secession and voted for it in the Texas convention of 1861. In the provisional congress he aided in organizing the Confederacy. Appointed postmaster-general, he soon established a postal system which stood the strain of war to the last. During the last few weeks of the Confederacy he was also secretary of the treasury.

Captured with President Davis, Reagan spent several months in prison, and then returned to Palestine, Tex., to practice law. From 1874-87 he was in Congress, his principal service being chairman of the committee on commerce. He framed the Interstate commerce commission act which became a law in 1887. For four years (1887-91) Reagan was in the senate. During the rest of his life he was chairman of the Texas railroad commission. His *Memoirs* have been published since his death. Reagan was distinguished for his practical efficiency in every situation.

REED, JOHN CALVIN, lawyer: b. Appling, Columbia county, Ga., Feb. 24, 1836, and resides in Montgomery, Ala. He is the son of a Presbyterian minister, and was trained by his father in the classics and in mathematics. He was graduated from Princeton in 1854, assisted his father in his Latin and Greek classes, 1854-57, during which time he read the junior and senior courses of the Virginia Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He served in the Confederate army throughout the War of Secession as company officer in the famous Eighth Georgia and took part in many of the most important battles, being wounded twice, first at Second Manassas, and next at Gettysburg. After the war he resumed his law practice. He was solicitor of Oglethorpe county (Georgia) court, 1866-67, was Grand Giant in the Ku-Klux Klan in Oglethorpe county, Ga., 1868-71. In 1873 he published a small manual of Georgia criminal law that won the good opinion of the great law author, Bishop. In 1875 the latter procured him a national publisher for the first edition of *Conduct of Law Suits,* he being the first of Southern lawyers after the war to find other than a local publisher. In 1882 he published *American Law Stu-*

dies, its main purpose being a study for a second edition of *Conduct of Law Suits.* This edition, revised most laboriously, rewritten from first to last, enriched throughout with lessons from ten years' additional experience in a most varied law, chancery and criminal practice, wherein he had great lawyers as adversaries or associates, appeared in 1885, and has sold steadily ever since. Wigmore says, Evidence sec. 768, "it is the most sensible and systematic modern book of its kind, and should be read and reread by every aspiring young lawyer." After General Toombs became too old for active practice, Mr. Reed was leader of the Northern circuit until his removal to Atlanta in 1882, where he continued practice until his retirement in 1907, having been a member of the City Council, 1901-02. Besides what are mentioned above, he has published *The Brother's War* (1905); *What I Know of the Ku Klux Klan* (1908 in *Uncle Remus's Magazine*); *The New and Old South* (1876) and various articles in magazines and newspapers. He has contributed to THE SOUTH IN THE BUILDING OF THE NATION, "Oratory of the Bench and Bar" (Vol. X), "Economic Causes of the War of Secession," "Economic Effects of the War of Secession" (Vol. V), besides a number of biographical sketches.

REESE, LIZETTE WOODWORTH, author: b. Baltimore county, Md., Jan. 9, 1856. The greater part of her life was spent in Baltimore as teacher of English in the Western High School of that city. Her works are: *A Branch of May* (1887, poems); *A Handful of Lavender* (1891); *A Quiet Road* (1896).

REQUIER, AUGUSTUS JULIAN, author: b. Charleston, S. C., May 27, 1825; d. New York City, March 19, 1887. His father was a native of Marseilles, and his

mother the daughter of a French Haytian planter who fled to the United States during the servile insurrection. He received a classical education and wrote a successful play at seventeen. In 1844 he was admitted to the bar and began his practice in Charleston. He soon moved, however, to Marion C. H., and in 1850 to Mobile. In 1853 he was appointed United States district-attorney, which office he held through President Buchanan's régime, and at the beginning of the war was judge of the superior court. He then became Confederate states attorney for Alabama. After the war he went to New York, where he became an active member of the Tammany society. He was appointed assistant corporation-counsel, and later assistant district-attorney. His literary works include: *The Spanish Exile* (a drama); *The Old Sanctuary* (1846, a romance of pre-Revolutionary Charleston); *Marco Bozzaris* (a tragedy); *Poems* (1859, containing "Crystalline," one of his best poems); *The Legend of Tremaine* (1864, an allegory). He wrote many poems in praise of the Confederate cause, including an elaborate *Ode to Victory* and a martial lyric, *Ashes of Glory*, written as a reply to Father Ryan's *Conquered Banner*.

REYNOLDS, Ignatius Aloysius, Roman Catholic bishop: b. Nelson county, Ky., Aug. 22, 1798; d. Charleston, S. C., March 9, 1855. He was educated at the diocesan seminary of St. Thomas, and at the Sulptian seminary of Baltimore. He was ordained priest in 1823, and for the next four years engaged in educational and missionary work in Kentucky. He became president of Bardstown College (Ky.) in 1827 and pastor of the Bardstown cathedral in 1830. In 1834 he took charge of the cathedral in St. Louis, and built up here a large orphanage and several parochial schools. He went abroad on diocesan du-

ties in 1840, and on his return to America became, in 1842, vicar-general of the diocese of Louisville. In 1843 he was nominated to be bishop of the see of Charleston, and was consecrated at Cincinnati, March 19, 1844. He at once took charge of his bishopric, and with his energy and executive ability he did much to build up Roman Catholic interests in South Carolina and the South Atlantic seaboard. In 1849 he edited and published five volumes of the works of Bishop John England, his predecessor in the see of Charleston.

RHETT, Robert Barnwell, politician: b. Beaufort, S. C., Dec. 14, 1800; d. St. James parish, La., Sept. 14, 1876. He was the son of James Smith, but in 1837 adopted the family name of a colonial ancestor. He received a common school education; was called to the bar in 1824; was legislative representative from Beaufort district, 1826; in the congressional lower house, as a states rights man, 1837-49. He filled the vacancy caused by the death of Calhoun in the United States senate, from Jan. 6, 1851, till Aug. 31, 1852, when he resigned because of his wife's death. In 1851-52 he urged immediate secession of South Carolina, even if no other state accompanied or followed. In the convention of 1860 he prepared the declaration of reasons for seceding which South Carolina published; he was chairman of the South Carolina delegation to the Confederate states congress at Montgomery; chairman of the committee on reporting a constitution in which he proposed certain differences to be made from that of the United States, as to protection, the presidential term, civil service reform and mode of amendment. His casting vote elected Davis, though he had opposed his candidacy. He was chairman of a committee to notify Davis of his election, and in-

troduce him for inauguration; chairman of the foreign affairs committee, favoring instant demand of recognition, in which Davis opposed him. For some time he was the owner of the Charleston *Mercury,* the organ of the so-called "fire-eaters," in which he expressed his extreme views. Soon after the war he settled in St. James parish, La., and except being a delegate, in 1868, to the national Democratic convention, took no further part in public life.

RHETT, Thomas Grimke, soldier: b. South Carolina, about 1825; d. Baltimore, Md., July 28, 1878. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1845, served in ordnance corps till transferred in 1846 to the mounted rifles and sent to Mexico; was brevetted captain for gallant defense of Puebla, Oct. 12, 1847. After the war he was on the frontier; was made captain in 1853; paymaster, with major's rank, 1858. He resigned April 1, 1861, and not receiving what he thought his due recognition from the Montgomery government to which he had reported, he returned to South Carolina where Governor Pickens made him major-general in the state army. He was chief of Joseph Johnston's staff till June, 1862, then he was ordered across the Mississippi. He served as colonel of ordnance in Egyptian army, 1870-73, but resigned because of paralysis.

RICE, Alice Hegan, author: b. Shelbyville, Shelby county, Ky., Jan. 11, 1870, the daughter of Samuel W. and Sallie P. Hegan, and wife of Cale Young Rice, the Kentucky poet and dramatist. She was educated at Hampton College, Louisville, Ky., and early began to write for publication. She had a trunk full of rejected manuscripts when her *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch* was accepted. This story has been correctly called an epic of optimism. It is the plain tale of a poor but cheery Christian

woman who refuses to look on the gloomy side of life. Her wise, sententious sayings have been widely quoted. In 1903 Mrs. Rice's second book, *Lovey Mary* appeared, but it did not repeat the success of *Mrs. Wiggs.* In *Sandy,* published in 1905, the author told the love story of a young Scotchman transplanted upon Kentucky soil. *Captain June,* which was issued in 1907, is a story for children, telling of the adventures of a little American boy in Japan. Mrs. Rice's latest work, *Mr. Opp,* the story of a Kentucky editor, appeared in 1909. Besides her five books, a million copies of which have been sold, she has published many short stories in the leading magazines. Mrs. Rice resides in Louisville, Ky., where all of her stories have been written, and where she is a prominent club woman.

RICE, CALE YOUNG, poet and dramatist: b. Dixon, Webster county, Ky., Dec. 7, 1872, the husband of Alice Hegan Rice, author of *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch.* He was graduated at Cumberland University, Tenn., in 1893, and at Harvard in 1895; and in 1896 received the degree of master of arts from Harvard. He declined a professorship in Cumberland University in order to devote himself to literature. In 1898 Mr. Rice published *From Dusk to Dusk,* and in 1900, *With Omar* and *Song-Surf.* These three were books of lyrics; in 1903 he published the first of his poetic dramas, *Charles di Tocca.* In 1904 *David* appeared. *Plays and Lyrics* was published in London in 1906, and his latest work, *A Night in Avignon,* in 1907. While one of his plays has been produced on the stage, they are all essentially closet dramas. Mr. H. W. Boynton, the American critic, suggests that Mr. Rice fails to realize that it is often "better for a play to hail from the property-room than from the library;" and that

his "work is * * * noteworthy for its elaboration rather than for its power. There is less of Shakespeare in it and more of Mr. Stephen Phillips."

RICE, JOHN HOLT, clergyman: b. Bedford county, Va., Nov. 28, 1777; d. Hampden-Sidney, Va., Sept. 3, 1831. He was graduated at Liberty Hall Academy (now Washington and Lee University), and began the study of medicine, but abandoned this to enter the Presbyterian ministry. He taught in Hampden-Sidney College in 1801, and in 1804 became the pastor of Cub Creek church in Charlotte county. In 1812 he was called to the Presbyterian church in Richmond. Rice's intellectual activity was not confined to preaching, and in 1815 he began the publication of a religious periodical, the *Christian Monitor,* and in 1818 the better-known *Virginia Evangelical and Literary Magazine,* a publication of unusual power. In 1819 he was given the degree of D.D., and in 1822 he was elected president of Princeton College. He founded the Union Theological Seminary in Virginia, over which he presided in his later years. He was a powerful preacher, and his ministry carried him among the negro slaves as well as among the white people. His only book was his *Historical and Philosophical Considerations on Religion,* a compilation of letters he had written to James Madison.

RICE, NATHAN LEWIS, clergyman: b. Carrard county, Ky., Dec. 20, 1807; d. Chatham, Ky., June 11, 1877. He was educated at Centre College and entered Princeton Theological Seminary in 1829. In 1833 he was called to a charge in Bardstown, Ky. He also conducted a seminary for girls and published a religious paper, the *Western Protestant.* Rice's controversial talents led him into a discus-

sion with Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Disciples Church, on the question of baptism, in 1843. This debate excited widespread interest. In 1845 Rice became the pastor of a church in Cincinnati, and while there engaged in three more notable controversies: with J. E. Blanchard on slavery, with E. Pringen on Universalism and with J. E. Purcell, afterwards an archbishop. He preached in St. Louis from 1853-67, and edited the *St. Louis Presbyterian.* He accepted a charge in Chicago in 1857 and conducted the *Presbyterian Expositor.* From 1859-61 he taught theology. The Fifth Avenue church of New York called him to its charge in 1861. He resigned on account of ill health in 1867, and afterwards became president of Westminster College, Missouri, and finally professor of theology in Danville Seminary.

RICHARDSON, James Daniel, lawyer: b. Rutherford county, Tenn., March 10, 1843. His education was received in country schools and at Franklin College. He entered the Confederate army and rose to the rank of adjutant. After the war he studied law and began practice in 1867 at Murfreesboro, Tenn. He has taken a prominent part in public affairs in his state and has served in the following positions: speaker of the state legislature, 1871-72; member of the state senate, 1873-74; member of Congress, 1885-1905. He was for some time chairman of the national Democratic congressional committee. He was sent as a delegate to the national Democratic conventions of 1876, 1896 and 1900. He is prominent in Masonic circles, and in 1873-74 was grand master in Tennessee; was grand high priest, Grand Chapter, R. A. M. Y. Tennessee in 1882; inspector-general A. and C. Scottish Rite Masons, thirty-third degree, in Tennessee, and grand com-

mander of the supreme council of this rite. Richardson has published an edition of the *Papers of the Presidents,* and *Messages and Papers of the Confederacy,* a most useful compilation.

RILEY, Benjamin Franklin, minister: b. Pineville, Ala., July 16, 1849. He was graduated from Erskine College (South Carolina) in 1871. He then entered the Baptist ministry and studied at the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary and Crozier Seminary. From 1888-93 he was president of Howard College (Alabama), and from 1893-1900 held the chair of English literature in the University of Georgia. He is much interested in history and is a member of the American Historical Association. He holds an office in the Texas Anti-Saloon League. Among his publications, besides pamphlets, are: *History of Conecut County, Alabama* (1884); *Alabama As It Is* (1888); *History of Baptists of the Southern States East of the Mississippi; History of the Baptists of Texas* (1907). His books are the best authority on the Southern Baptists. To the present work he contributed *History of the Pulpit Oratory of the South* (Vol. IX.)

RILEY, Franklin Lafayette, educator: b. near Hebron, Lawrence county, Miss., Aug. 24, 1868. He was graduated from Mississippi College in 1889 and received the degree of A.M. in 1891; Johns Hopkins University, fellow, 1895-96, Ph.D., 1896. He began teaching at the Hebron High School in 1889; and entered the history department of Johns Hopkins as student, October, 1893. President of Hillman College for Young Women, 1896-97; professor of history in the University of Mississippi since 1897. Dr. Riley reorganized the Mississippi Historical Society, of which he is secretary and treasurer, and organized the University Historical Society in 1898. He

was chairman of the Mississippi Historical Commission, 1901-02, and president of the Mississippi Baptist Historical Society, 1902-03. He was the originator of the Mississippi State Department of Archives and History; is a member of the American Historical Association, the American Political Science Association, Alabama and Missouri historical societies, and others. Dr. Riley is the author of: *Colonial Origins of New England Senates* (1896); *School History of Mississippi* (1900); edited nine volumes of the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, and was editor-in-chief of the volume on "Political History of the South" in THE SOUTH IN THE BUILDING OF THE NATION. He is a contributor on historical themes, especially on the history of Mississippi, to transactions of historical societies and to reviews and magazines.

RINEHART, WILLIAM HENRY, sculptor: b. Union Bridge, Carroll county, Md., Sept. 13, 1825; d. Rome, Italy, Oct. 28, 1874. Going to Baltimore in 1846 he obtained employment as a stone-cutter by day, and at night attended the Maryland Institute, a fact which attested both moral courage and an unyielding determination to become a trained sculptor. In 1855 he went abroad, going direct to Italy; and though his stay at this time was short, he executed while there some excellent work. Returning to Baltimore, he opened a studio, soon thereafter receiving orders for several commissions, among them a fountain for the old postoffice in Washington, and figures of an "Indian" and a "Backwoodsman" which once supported the clock of the house of representatives. Unhappy, however, away from the fascinations of the Eternal City with its artistic appeal, he returned to Rome in 1858, and there executed his best-known work, the largest collection of which is seen

to the greatest advantage in Baltimore. In the Peabody Institute of that city have been brought together forty-two of his most important figures, busts and reliefs, besides three of his marbles, while but a few steps from the building is his impressive bronze statue of Chief-Justice Taney. In this collection of Mr. Rinehart's casts one of the earliest, modeled in 1858, is entitled "Entering the Bath"; another "Strewing Flowers," while still another beautiful conception is "Hero," a replica of which may be seen in the Pennsylvania Academy. The gem of the collection, however, is "Clytie," a life-size marble, a work of the year 1872, which vies in distinction with the "Latona and Her Children," the marble of which is in the Metropolitan Museum. The "Clytie" gives name to a special gallery of the Peabody Institute, where it stands in well-merited prominence. The Metropolitan Museum contains three valuable examples of Mr. Rinehart's skill: "Latona and Her Children," referred to above, and "Antigone at the Tomb of Her Brother, Polynices," and "Rebecca"; while in the Corcoran Gallery in Washington is "Endymion"; a bust, "Penserosa," and a replica of a group of "Sleeping Children." It has taken nearly thirty years to discover William Henry Rinehart, to recognize him as one of the living men in plastic art; but acknowledgment is now made by his fellow craftsmen that during his residence abroad he did the most beautiful sculpture that any American had yet done in Italy.

RITCHIE, Mrs. Anna Cora Mowatt, author: b. Bordeaux, France, 1818; d. Henley-on-Thames, near London, England, July 28, 1870. Her father, Samuel D. Ogden, a merchant of New York, lived for ten years in France, but in 1826 returned to New York. At sixteen she married James Mowatt. At the end

of two years her health gave way, and she was abroad for some time. After her husband's failure she lived by her voice and her pen. Her publishers then failed, and she went on the stage, having shown unusual talent in acting in her early youth. She was favorably received both in America and England. In 1854 she retired from the stage and married W. F. Ritchie, editor of the *Richmond Enquirer,* Richmond, Va. She afterwards resided for some years in London. Her works include: *Pelayo, on the Cavern of Covadonga* (1838); *Reviewers Reviewed* (1839); *Galzara, or The Persian Slave* (a play, 1840); *Evelyn; Life of Goethe; Life of Madame d'Arblay; Fashion* (a play, 1845); *Armand, or the Prince and the Peasant* (a play, 1847); *The Fortune Hunter; Autobiography of an Actress* (1855); *Mimic Life* (1855); *Twin Roses; Fairy Fingers* (1860).

RITCHIE, Thomas, journalist: b. Essex county, Va., Nov. 5, 1778; d. July 12, 1854. He received a common school education, studied medicine, but taught school at Fredericksburg, Va., until his removal to Richmond in 1804, where he commenced editing the *Examiner,* changing it to the *Inquirer.* For forty years he was editor and publisher of this paper, which acquired a commanding place in the press of the country. In 1845, induced by Polk, he turned the *Inquirer* over to his sons, and edited the *Union,* the president's organ. He retired in 1849. He was an extreme state-rights Democrat and was always in newspaper strife with rival editors. He was prominent in society and in political circles, and popular in spite of a testy temper and his Virginia dress and manners.

RIVES, William Cabell, Virginia senator and diplomat: b. Nelson county, Va., May 4, 1793; d. Castle Hill, Va., April 25, 1868. Educated at Will-

iam and Mary College and at Hampden-Sidney, Rives was one of the young men who studied law and politics under the guidance of Thomas Jefferson. He served in the state militia during the War of 1812, and was elected to the Virginia legislature in 1817. Two years later he was chosen as a representative to Congress and served in this capacity for three terms. He was an ardent supporter of Andrew Jackson, and was appointed by the latter as minister to France in 1829, holding this position for four years. He negotiated the French indemnity treaty and performed other notable public services while abroad. Upon his return to America in 1832 he was elected to the United States senate, but resigned in 1834 after refusing to vote a censure on President Jackson for the withdrawal of deposits from the United States bank. This action was voluntary on Rives's part and was taken when he saw that his position was not approved by the legislature of Virginia. In 1835 he was reëlected to the senate and remained in that body until 1845, maintaining his former attitude on the bank question. During the Tyler administration he, with other notable Virginians, left the ranks of the Democratic party and joined the Whigs. Though he held no public office after this time, except a second appointment as minister to France in 1849-53, he was a recognized leader of the Whig party in the South. His conservative views on slavery and on the maintenance of the Union were approved by a large element in Virginia, and were frequently instanced by conservatives in the North as the true attitude of leading Southerners. When Virginia called the peace congress in 1861, Rives was named and served as one of the state's five commissioners to that unsuccessful gathering. Though opposed to secession, he yielded to the voice of Virginia when she left the

Union and served as a representative in the first and second provisional congresses of the Confederacy. In addition to his public services, Rives was the author of a number of historical works, notable among which is his *History of the Life and Times of James Madison.* Though incomplete, this work has a unique value owing to the intimate relations of Rives with the subject of his biography. He served many years as a member of the board of visitors to the University of Virginia.

ROBINSON, Beverley, soldier: b. probably in Middlesex county, Va., Feb. 14, 1722; d. Bath, England, April 9, 1792. He came of a distinguished colonial family. He was the son of the Hon. John Robinson (1683-1749), of Middlesex county and "Poscataqua," Essex county, Va., for many years a member of the council and toward the close of his life president of that body; and grandson of Hon. Christopher Robinson (a brother of John Robinson, bishop of London), who came to Virginia about 1666, settling in Middlesex county, a member of the council and secretary of state for the colony. Beverley Robinson early enlisted in the military forces, and in 1759 was a major in the troops commanded by General Wolfe before Quebec. On his removal to New York, he married Susannah, daughter of Frederick Phillipse, and by this connection became possessed of great wealth, consisting largely of estates on which he continued to reside and manage until he was compelled to leave America on account of his loyalty to the crown during the War of the Revolution. This property was all confiscated. Robinson, it is said, opposed the drastic measures resorted to by England in subjecting her continental American colonies, but the policy of separation he did not approve, and the issue left but one way open to him.

He was instrumental in raising and commanded the Loyalist American regiment, and was also commander of a corps called the "Guides and Pioneers." He rendered all the assistance he possibly could to those forsaking the American cause, and was conspicuous in the André-Arnold affair, being himself present on the *Vulture* in the Hudson River and the recipient of Arnold's message that carried the impetuous André on the mission from which he did not return. After the war, Robinson, with members of his family, went to England. He received a pension from the English government and was named as a member of the first council of New Brunswick, but did not take the seat.

ROBINSON, Conway: b. Richmond, Va., Sept. 15, 1805; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 30, 1884. His *Law and Equity Practice,* in three volumes, was published during the years 1832-39. He spent some time abroad in gathering the materials for his *Principles and Practice of Courts of Justice in England and the United States* (two vols., 1860). The value of this work, as alike comprehensive and profound, has been recognized by high authorities both in England and America. The closing years of the author's life were devoted to his *History of the High Court of Chancery and Other Institutions of England From the Time of Julius Cæsar Until the Accession of William and Mary.* The first volume of this work was published in Richmond in 1882.

ROBINSON, Stuart, clergyman and editor: b. Strabane county, Tyrone, Ireland, Nov. 4, 1814; d. Louisville, Ky., Oct. 5, 1881. The family settled in New York City in 1817, and several years later moved to Berkeley county, Va. In 1836 he graduated at Amherst; then studied at Union Theological Seminary, Virginia, and at Princeton; and was

ordained in 1841. For six years he preached and taught at Malden, Va. In 1847-52 he was pastor at Frankfort, Ky., where he established a seminary for young women. 1852-54 he was pastor of an independent church in Baltimore, from which he organized a Presbyterian church. For two years succeeding he conducted the *Presbyterian Critic,* when he was made professor of church government and pastoral theology in the Danville Seminary. In 1858 he took charge of the church in Louisville, Ky. His paper, *The True Presbyterian,* maintaining the doctrine of the non-secular character of the church, was suppressed in 1852, and he removed to Toronto, Canada. In 1866 he returned to Louisville and resumed its publication under the name of *The Free Christian Commonwealth.* In the same year he was expelled from the general assembly at St. Louis on account of his protest against political deliverances by the assembly. In 1869 he induced the synod of Kentucky to unite with the general assembly of the Southern Presbyterian Church, in which he became prominent. His lectures on the Old Testament were widely read and were published in one volume. One of them, delivered in Toronto in 1865, on *Slavery as Recognized by the Mosaic Civil Law, and as Recognized Also and Allowed in the Abrahamic, Mosaic and Christian Church,* was enlarged and published. He was also the author of *The Church of God as an Essential Element of the Gospel,* and of a book of outline of sermons entitled *Discourses of Redemption* (1866).

ROBERTSON, George, American jurist and educator: b. near Harrodsburg, Mercer county, Ky., Nov. 18, 1790; d. Lexington, Ky., May 16, 1874. He was graduated at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., studied law and began the practice at

Lancaster, Ky., in 1809. In 1816 he was elected to Congress, but resigned to continue the practice of law. Before resigning, however, he drew up the bill that gave Arkansas a territorial government. So desirous was he to practice law that he refused the attorney-generalship of Kentucky and the governorship of Arkansas Territory. Sent against his will to the Kentucky legislature in 1822, he served until 1827, being speaker of the house in 1823 and 1825-27. In 1824 Robertson was offered the mission to Colombia, and in 1828 the mission to Peru, both of which he declined, but in 1828 was acting secretary of state of Kentucky and associate justice of the court of appeals. In 1829 he was elected chief-justice of the court of appeals and served until 1843, when he resigned. From 1834-57 he was professor of law in Transylvania University. Judge Robertson wrote a short biography of Justice John Boyle, of Kentucky; his autobiography, and his famous work, *Scrap-Book on Law and Politics, Men and Times* (1856). Judge Robertson was the ablest jurist Kentucky has produced, and his opinions are often cited by the great lawyers and jurists of America and England.

ROBERTSON, James, frontiersman: b. Virginia, June 28, 1742; d. Tennessee, Sept. 1, 1814. When a child he was carried by his parents to Wake county, N. C., where he spent his youth on a farm. Though he had no education he was looked up to as a popular leader; and when the royal government in North Carolina began to oppress the people, a number of citizens of Wake county sent Robertson to the trans-Allegheny country to explore the Watauga Valley, about which Daniel Boone had told them, with the intention of emigrating if he found a satisfactory location. Robertson found a good place, and in 1771

he conducted eighty people to settle there. The Watauga district was on Indian ground, but through Robertson's influence the savages were kept quiet until 1776. During the next twenty years there was constant trouble. In 1779 the Watauga settlers divided, the party under Robertson going to West Tennessee and organizing the Nashville community. To crush this settlement the Indians exerted their best efforts, but Robertson held it until the war was over. Later he was approached by the Spanish of Louisiana with the proposition that he join with them and detach the Tennessee country from the United States, but he scorned the offer. From 1790-96 he was brigadier-general by appointment of Washington; he was also Indian agent for the West. His wife was a noted resourceful frontier woman; his grandson, Edward White Robertson, was for several terms a congressman from Louisiana, and his great-grandson, Samuel Matthews Robertson, succeeded his father in Congress.

RODES, Robert Emmet, soldier: b. Lynchburg, Va., March 29, 1829; d. near Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864. His father was Gen. David Rodes, of Lynchburg, and his mother, a Miss Yancey, of a family distinguished in five states. Robert Rodes spent his boyhood and received his early schooling in his native city, and then, entering the Virginia Military Institute, he was there graduated on July 4, 1848. He was assistant engineer of the Southside Railroad until 1854, when, going to Tennessee, he engaged in railroad construction; then, becoming chief engineer of the Alabama and Chattanooga Railroad, he made his home at Tuscaloosa and became a citizen of Alabama. At the opening of the War of Secession he led a company to Fort Morgan which became a part of the Fifth Alabama, of which regiment he

was elected colonel, May 5, 1861. Ordered to Virginia, this regiment was in the brigade of R. S. Ewell and was at the first Manassas, though not actively engaged. Rodes was promoted to brigadier-general, Oct. 21, 1861, and assigned to an Alabama brigade, which served in D. H. Hill's division and Stonewall Jackson's corps of the army of Northern Virginia. General Rodes took a gallant part in the battles of Williamsburg and Seven Pines, being disabled by a severe wound in the arm at the latter battle, but being back in time to share in the battles of Boonsboro and Sharpsburg. At Chancellorsville he commanded the leading division of Jackson's corps, and upon the wounding of Jackson and A. P. Hill was in command of the corps until Stuart came upon the field, when he again commanded the division. His commission as major-general dated from the battle of May 2, 1863. Henceforth he commanded D. H. Hill's old division. At Gettysburg he was complimented by Lee, who witnessed his great charge, July 1, 1863. He added to his laurels at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor. Marching with Early into Maryland in July, 1864, as the army retired into Virginia, he repulsed the Federals at Castleman's Ferry and Kernstown. At the battle of Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864, just after repulsing the foe in front of his division, in the moment of triumph he was struck in the head by a fragment of shell and died in a few hours.

ROMAN, Alfred, lawyer: b. St. James parish, La., 1824; d. New Orleans, La., Sept. 20, 1892. He attended Jefferson College, Louisiana, and was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1845, soon rising to prominence. He served in the Confederate army throughout the war, and in 1880 he was appointed judge of the criminal court of New Orleans. He

wrote *The Military Operations of General Beauregard,* to whom he was related.

ROSELIUS, Christian, lawyer: b. near Bremen, Germany, Aug. 10, 1803; d. New Orleans, Sept. 5, 1873. He had little but the most elementary education, coming to New Orleans as a redemptioner in 1820. He was employed in a printing office and learned the trade. He sought every means to improve his education and became a good classical scholar, a great reader of the Latin classics and of Shakespeare, and proficient in French as well as in English and German. He established the first literary journal in New Orleans, *The Halcyon,* which, however, failed. He became a teacher, and studied law in the same office with Alexander Dimitry, being admitted to the bar in 1828. His industry and remarkable mind soon assured him a foremost position at the bar, and he became so widely known that he was offered a partnership with Daniel Webster, but preferred to remain in New Orleans. He was attorney-general in 1841, and became professor of civil law and dean of the University of Louisiana. Roselius opposed the secession of the state, and was one of those who refused to sign the ordinance of secession; but though he remained loyal to the Union, he was not regarded unfavorably by the people who knew that his attitude was due to the highest motives. He refused a seat upon the supreme court of the state in 1863 because the Federal officer in command at New Orleans could not assure him that the court would be free from military interference. Mr. Roselius was a man of wonderful attainments, and his library was one of the finest in the South. His career is certainly one of the most notable in the history of Louisiana.

ROSSER, Thomas Lafayette, soldier: b. Campbell county, Va., Oct. 15, 1836. The family removing to Texas in 1849, he was from that state appointed to the United States Military Academy in 1856. The course of study at that time being five years, he was in the graduating class when President Lincoln ordered it into the field after the firing upon Fort Sumter. He immediately resigned and, going to Montgomery, Ala., was commissioned first lieutenant in the regular army of the Confederate states. He commanded the second company of the Washington artillery of New Orleans at Blackburn's Ford and First Manassas, and was with Stuart at Munson's Hill and Lewinsville. For successfully shooting down McClellan's balloon of observation he was promoted captain. After Mechanicsville, where he was severely wounded, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of artillery, and a few days later to colonel of the Fifth Virginia cavalry. In the campaign against Pope, culminating at Manassas, at South Mountain and Sharpsburg in Maryland, and at Kelly's Ford in Virginia, he gained additional honors, receiving in the last-named conflict a wound which disabled him until the Pennsylvania campaign. Taking an illustrious part in Stuart's ride around Hooker and Meade, and the three days' battle at Gettysburg, he received promotion to brigadier-general, being assigned to the "Laurel brigade," the former command of Turner Ashby. Through the "overland campaign" of 1864 and at Trevilian's Station he did brilliant service and had a hand in the "cattle raid" while Grant was before Petersburg. He was with Early in the Shenandoah, and at Cedar Creek held the enemy in check as the infantry made good its retreat. He was promoted major-general in November, 1864. He led a successful expedition against New Creek in West Vir-

ginia, capturing 800 prisoners, several cannon and great quantities of stoves; then, in January, 1865, leading an expedition over the mountains, through deep snow and intense cold captured two infantry regiments in their works at Beverly, W. Va. Returning to the Petersburg lines, he fought bravely at Five Forks, and at High Bridge defeated and captured the entire command of General Read. At Appomattox he cut his way through the Federal lines, and while reorganizing scattered bands of the army of Northern Virginia was made prisoner. After the return of peace he studied law, but soon became engaged in railroad construction, first as assistant engineer in the building of the Pittsburg and Connellsville railroad, then engaged on the Northern Pacific, 1870, becoming next year chief engineer, and in 1881 was chief engineer of the Canadian Pacific. Returning to Virginia in 1886, he made his home again in that state, and in the war with Spain in 1898 commanded a volunteer brigade in the United States army.

ROST, Pierre Adolph, jurist: b. France about 1797; d. New Orleans, La., Sept. 6, 1868. He was educated in France, at the Lycée Napoléon and the Ecole Polytechnique, and was in the corps of cadets of the latter when the end of Napoleon's régime came. After Waterloo, finding the government of the Restoration illiberal, he emigrated to America. Coming to Natchez, Miss., without money or friends, in 1816, he became a teacher, made many friends by his fine appearance and intelligence and studied law in the office of Joseph E. Davis. After completing his preparation he settled at Natchitoches. About 1830 he removed to New Orleans and married Louise Odile Destrehan, undertaking the control of large plantation interests in St. Charles parish. In 1838

he went to Europe, and upon his return was appointed to the supreme court, but held office only a short time, preferring to devote himself to his extensive planting interests. Upon the reorganization of the supreme court in 1845, he was again appointed to the supreme court and served with distinction. At the beginning of the war his commanding abilities caused his appointment as one of the Confederate commissioners to Europe, and he was made commissioner to Spain, remaining there in the Confederate interest until the close of the war. Judge Rost was a man of brilliant mind, noted for the charm of his manner and fine presence.

ROUQUETTE, Adrian Emmanuel, poet: b. New Orleans, La., Feb. 13, 1813; d. there July 15, 1887. He was educated at the Collège de Nantes and spent ten years thereafter in the capitals of Europe. Returning to this country, he studied law; but becoming interested in the Choctaw Indians in St. Tammany parish, he devoted his attention to their welfare. He settled among them, learned their language and taught them the rudiments of education. In 1845 he took orders in the Roman Catholic Church. He continued his work among the Indians throughout the war and until a year before his death, when he was compelled to return to New Orleans on account of his health. His poetry was commended by Sainte-Beuve and other French critics. His works include: *Les Savanes poésies Americaines* (1841); *Fleurs Sauvages* (1848); *La Thé baïde en Amérique* (1852); *Poems of Estelle Anna Lewis* (translated into French, 1855); *L'Antoniade* (1860); *Poemes patriotiques* (1860); *Catherine Tegehkwiltha* (1873); and a *Critical Dialogue Between Aboo and Caboo on a New Book, or a Grandissime Ascension, edited by E. Junius* (a satire on Cable's *Grandissimes*).

ROUQUETTE, Francois Dominique, author: b. New Orleans, La., Jan. 2, 1810. He studied at Orleans College in New Orleans, and later at the Collège de Nantes in France. In 1838 he returned to the United States and studied with William Rawle in Philadelphia. Going back to France, he devoted himself to writing. Besides contributions to *L'Abeille de la Nouvelle Orleans* and other journals, he published: *Les Meschacébéenes* (1835); *Fleurs d' Amérique; Poésies Nouvelles* (1857); and a historical work on the Choctaw nation, written in French and English.

ROWLAND, Kate Mason, author: Miss Rowland was born in Virginia and has taken an effective interest in the literary and historical activities of the South and is a member of numerous societies whose object is to forward such activities. She edited the *Poems of Frank O. Ticknor* (1879), and Minor's *The Real Lincoln* (1901). She has written the *Life of George Mason* (two vols., 1892); *The Life of Charles Carroll of Carrollton* (two vols., 1898); and numerous literary and historical articles in magazines.

RUFFIN, Edmund, agriculturist: b. Prince George county, Va., Jan. 5, 1794; d. near Danville, Va., June 15, 1865. He attended William and Mary College, 1810-12; was very active in furthering agriculture, serving as secretary of the state board of agriculture, South Carolina agricultural surveyor and president of the Virginia Agricultural Society. He discovered the fertilizing value of marl. He was an ardent state-rights man, earnest secessionist and a member of the Palmetto guard. This company being ordered to open the bombardment of Sumter, Ruffin fired the first shot, being selected by his companions for this honor as the oldest member of the

company. He committed suicide near Danville, Va., through his resolve not to live under the United States government. He edited *Farmer's Register* (1833-42); published *Essay on Calcareous Manures* (1831); *Essay on Agricultural Education* (1833); *Anticipations of the Future to Serve as Lessons for the Present Time* (1860); edited *The Westover MSS., Containing the History of the Dividing Line Betwixt Virginia and North Carolina, A Journey to the Land of Eden, A.D. 1783, and a Progress to the Mines,* by William Bird, of Westover.

RUFFNER, Henry, educator: b. Page county, Va., Jan. 19, 1789; d. Kanawha county, Va., Dec. 17, 1861. He was educated at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, where he graduated in 1813. He studied divinity under Dr. Baxter, the president of Washington College, being licensed to preach in 1815, and was regularly ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1818. He also taught for awhile in a classical school in Charleston, Kanawha county. In 1819 he was called to Washington College as professor of languages. Later he became the head of the college, but when it was reorganized in 1829 he resigned the presidency and was reëlected professor of languages, although continuing to act as president until 1830. He was again elected president in 1837, and continued as such until 1848, when he resigned and went to live on a farm. He greatly improved the standard of Washington College during his administration. The degrees of D.D. and LL.D. were conferred upon him. Ruffner was the author of several books: *Discourse upon the Duration of Future Punishment; Judith Bensaddi* (a novel); *The Early History of Washington College,* and an anti-slavery pamphlet.

RUFFNER, William Henry, educator and geologist: b. Lexington, Va., Feb. 11, 1824. His father, Henry Ruffner, was president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), and William Henry graduated there in 1842. From 1843-45 he was engaged in salt-making in Kanawha, W. Va. He then continued his studies at Washington College and the University of Virginia, and also took a divinity course at the Union Theological Seminary, Virginia, and at Princeton. He was chaplain of the University of Virginia in 1849-51. From 1851-53 he was pastor of the Seventh Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, but his health broke down and he became a farmer. In 1870 Ruffner began his educational work as superintendent of public instruction in Virginia. No public school system existed in the state, and Ruffner drafted the bill which created it. He edited the *Educational Journal* as a part of his educational plan. He took a prominent part in bringing about the creation of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute. In 1884 he organized the State Female Normal School at Farmville, over which he presided, 1884-87. From 1887 he devoted himself chiefly to practical geological research.

RUGGLES, Daniel, b. Barre, Mass., Jan. 31, 1810; d. 1897. He was educated at the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he was graduated in 1833. After service on the Western frontier, he participated in the war with Mexico, and was successively brevetted major and lieutenant-colonel for gallantry in battle. Upon the breaking out of the War of Secession in 1861, he resigned his commission and, joining the Confederate army, was made a brigadier-general. He commanded a division in the battle of Shiloh, and in 1863 was commissioned major-general and put in command of the depart-

ment of the Mississippi. In 1865 he was Confederate commissary-general of prisoners. After the war closed he resided on his estate in Texas, and in Fredericksburg, Va.

RUSSELL, Irwin, poet: b. Port Gibson, Miss., June 3, 1853; d. New Orleans, Dec. 23, 1879; buried in Bellefontaine cemetery, St. Louis. His father, a physician, moved to St. Louis shortly after his three-months-old son Irwin had suffered an attack of yellow fever. The boy was for a time put in school in St. Louis, but at the outbreak of the war Dr. Russell returned to Mississippi to cast in his lot with the South. Later Irwin took a commercial course in the University of St. Louis, graduating in 1869. He returned to Mississippi to study law, and by special legislative enactment was admitted to the bar two years before his majority. His fondness for music and literature turned him from the legal profession, however, and he began his literary career by writing for the magazines. In 1876 he became a contributor to *Scribner's Monthly,* and most of his work appeared in this magazine. On the death of his father he went to New York to continue his literary work. He won the friendship of many notable men, but he soon became ill and discouraged. He made his way to New Orleans as a stoker on a steamer, and succeeded in getting work on the *New Orleans Times.* He did not live long, however, for his frail constitution soon gave way under his excesses. His poems were collected and published by the Century Company in 1888. He was the pioneer writer in the exploitation of negro character and life for purely artistic purposes, and later writers who have followed his lead, such as Harris, Page, etc., have acknowledged their debt to him.

RUTLEDGE, EDWARD, soldier and legislator: b. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 23, 1749; d. there Jan. 23, 1800. He received a classical education at Princeton, read law with his brother John in Charleston and studied in the Middle Temple, London, where he completed his legal education. About 1773 he returned to Charleston, and at once rose to prominence as a lawyer. He was a member of the first continental congress in 1774, and was appointed a member of the Federal council to prepare for the formation of a general congress. He was also a member of succeeding sessions of the continental congress, being appointed a member of the committee to prepare for a closer confederation to be entered into by the several colonies (1776), a member of the first board of war and ordnance (1776), and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. In September, 1776, he was associated with Benjamin Franklin and John Adams as a member of the delegation commissioned to treat with General Howe on a proposal of peace and reconciliation with Great Britain. He was elected to Congress in 1779, but on account of illness could not attend. Later in this year he had recovered sufficiently to enter active military service in defense of Charleston, and in 1780, when the city was captured, he was taken prisoner and sent to St. Augustine, Fla., where he remained confined for about a year. Being exchanged, he took up his residence for a time at Philadelphia, but after the evacuation of Charleston in 1882, he returned there and resumed the practice of law, being recognized as one of the leading practitioners until his death in 1800. He served several terms in the state legislature, was a member of the state constitutional convention in 1790, and governor of the state from 1798-1800.

RUTLEDGE, JOHN, statesman and jurist: b. Charleston, S. C., 1739; d. there July 23, 1800. He was educated in law at the Middle Temple, London, and returned to America in 1761 to begin the practice of his profession at Charleston. He threw himself into the preliminary contests of the Revolution with great energy and soon won for himself a position of power and influence in the colonial government. He opposed the stamp act when it was proposed in the South Carolina assembly, and in 1765 he was sent as a delegate to the stamp act congress which met in New York, where he boldly advocated united resistance to unjust British taxation. In 1774 he was one of the leading members of the South Carolina convention, favoring united action with Massachusetts and the New England colonies for purposes of defense, and urging South Carolina to send uninstructed delegates to the proposed colonial congress. He sat in the first continental congress which met at Philadelphia in 1774, and was chosen as an accredited delegate to the second continental congress in 1775, taking a prominent part in the deliberations of both these bodies. In the South Carolina convention of 1776 he was chairman of the committee which formulated the constitution of the new state government, and in March of that year he was made president and commander-in-chief of the state troops. He fortified Charleston and ordered General Moultrie to resist the British fleet which had appeared in Cape Fear River. In 1778 he resigned the presidency of South Carolina because of certain changes in the state constitution, but the next year he was practically unanimously chosen by the legislature to be governor with absolute dictatorial powers in time of war. He entered actively into military operations, commanding the militia in the defense of Charleston. When the city was taken

in 1780, he retired to North Carolina and joined General Green in his campaigns against Cornwallis. He reorganized the state government in 1782, but retired from the governorship to become a member of Congress. In 1784 he was appointed chancellor of South Carolina. He was a delegate to the national constitutional convention in 1787, resisting restrictions on the slave trade, supported the clause allowing three-fifths of the slaves to be counted in estimating the representation from the Southern states, advocating the election of the president by Congress, and being a member of the committee which framed the article on the Federal judiciary. In 1788 he warmly advocated the adoption of the Federal constitution in the South Carolina convention. When the new constitution went into effect (1789), he was appointed United States associate justice. He resigned in 1791 to become chief justice of South Carolina. In 1795 he was appointed by President Washington to be chief justice of the United States Supreme Court, and he presided over that court for one term, but on account of a mental breakdown he was not confirmed by the senate.

RYAN, Abram Joseph, poet: b. Norfolk, Va., Aug. 15, 1839; d. Louisville, Ky., April 22, 1886. In 1861 he took orders as a Roman Catholic priest. He served as chaplain in the Confederate army throughout the war. During this period he published a number of lyric poems, written under the *nom de plume* of "Moina." Soon after the close of the war appeared *The Conquered Banner,* one of his best poems, which established his place among Southern poets. He pursued the work of journalism in several Southern cities—New Orleans, Knoxville, Augusta —but without success. After several years in Mobile as pastor, he went North to publish his poems

and to lecture, and in December, 1880, published *Poems, Patriotic, Religious and Miscellaneous.* His lecture tour was a failure, and he soon returned South. His poems are notable for their depth of feeling and tender pathos, the most popular being: *The Conquered Banner, The Lost Chord, The Sword of Lee, The Flag of Erin,* and his epic, *Their Story Runneth Thus.* He left unfinished a *Life of Christ.* He was distinctly a war poet and was known and beloved all over the South as "Father" Ryan.

SANSOM, Emma, heroine: b. Walton county, Ga., 1846; d. Texas, 1907. During the War of Secession her home was in the debatable land between the Federal and the Confederate forces. Her brothers were in the Confederate service, and she won fame in 1863 during the Streight cavalry raid by guiding General Forrest under fire to and across a dangerous ford. The Confederates were thus enabled to pursue and capture Streight's command. For this deed the legislature of Alabama voted her a medal and a section of land in 1864, and in 1904 another section of land. The Texas legislature also donated to her a section of land. The state of Alabama has recently provided for a statue of her. She was married to C. B. Johnson and removed to Texas.

SASS, George Herbert, poet: b. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 24, 1845. He was graduated at the College of Charleston in 1867, but had before that attracted notice by patriotic poems. His life has been spent in his native city as poet and man of letters, master in equity and literary editor of *The News and Courier.* In 1904 he collected, over his pseudonym "Barton Grey," his miscellaneous poems with the title *The Heart's Quest, A Book of Verses.* Among his best pieces are a noble epitaph on *The Confederate Dead* and a stirring ballad entitled *In a King-*

Cambyses Vein. founded upon a famous episode in Herodotus.

SAUNDERS, Romulus Mitchell, jurist: b. Caswell county, N. C.; d. Raleigh, N. C., April 1, 1867. Received an education in the high schools of Caswell and at the State University. He went to Tennessee, and after studying law in the office of Judge Hugh Lawson White, was admitted to the bar of that state in 1812. He returned to North Carolina and was elected to the state legislature in 1815, and served as speaker of the house of commons, 1819-20. In 1821 he was elected to Congress and served until 1827, when he retired temporarily from politics. In 1828 he was elected attorney-general of the state, and in 1833 was appointed by the President of the United States one of the commissioners to make award of the French claims under the treaty of July, 1831. In 1835 he was elected a superior court judge, which office he resigned in 1840 to accept the Democratic nomination for governor. He was defeated by the Whig candidate, John M. Morehead, and the year following was again elected to Congress and served two consecutive terms. In 1846 he was appointed by President Polk minister to Spain, and remained at Madrid until 1850, when he was recalled at his own request. He was elected a member of the North Carolina house of commons from Wake county in 1850, and in 1851 was again elected judge of the superior court and one of the commissioners to codify the state statutes.

SCHARF, John Thomas, soldier and author: b. Baltimore, Md., May 1, 1843; d. New York City, March 28, 1898. A man of great activity in several walks of life, but his impress is left imperishably in the field of historiography to which he seemed naturally inclined from early life. Leaving school in his

youth, he entered his father's store, but at the age of eighteen he entered the Confederate army, in the artillery branch. For two years he served gallantly in Virginia, taking part in all the chief battles and being several times wounded. On his request he was transferred to the navy and saw duty along the coast from Charleston, S. C., northward till his capture in 1865, shortly after he had been again detailed to the artillery arm. He was imprisoned in Washington, D. C., for a few months, and on his release he returned to his home, took up the study of law, amid other labors, and was admitted to the bar in 1874. But his bent towards literature carried him into the newspaper vocation, and he was editor of various Baltimore papers, as *Herald, News, Telegram.* But it is as historian that his name will endure as long as libraries, catalogues and bibliographies exist. He made a mass of contributions on local history to the Baltimore press, which he expanded into a dozen or more of dignified volumes bearing on Maryland, Delaware, Pennsylvania, New York and the Confederacy.

SCHLEY, Winfield Scott, naval officer: b. near Frederick City, Md., Oct. 9, 1839. He was graduated from the United States Naval Academy in 1860, and promoted midshipman, June 15, 1860; master, Aug. 31, 1861; lieutenant, July 16, 1862; lieutenant-commander, July 25, 1866; commander, June 10, 1874; captain, March 31, 1888; commodore, Feb. 6, 1898; rear admiral, March 3, 1899. He served on the *Niagara,* 1860-61; *Keystone State,* 1861; *Potomac,* store-ship at Ship Island, 1861-62; *Winona,* West Gulf Blockading Squadron, 1862-63. He participated in an engagement near Port Hudson, Dec. 14, 1862, and in all the engagements which led to the capture of Port Hudson, from March to July, 1863;

served on the *Wateree,* Pacific Squadron, 1864-66; was on duty at the Naval Academy, 1866-69, 1872-76; served on the *Benicia,* 1869-72; participated in the attacks on Salee River forts in Korea, 1871; commanded the *Essex,* 1876-79; lighthouse inspector, second district, 1880-83. In 1884 Schley was placed in command of the Greely expedition and rescued Lieutenant A. W. Greely and six survivors at Cape Sabine, for which he was awarded a gold watch and a vote of thanks by the Maryland legislature, and a gold medal from the Massachusetts Humane Society. He was chief of the bureau of equipment and repair, 1884-89; commanded the *Baltimore,* 1889-92; in command of the *New York,* 1895; member of the board of inspection and survey, 1896-97; chairman of the lighthouse board, 1897-98. During the war with Spain Commodore Schley commanded the Flying Squadron, 1898, and was in immediate command at the battle of Santiago de Cuba, July 3, 1898, on board the *Brooklyn,* which resulted in the destruction of Admiral Cervera's fleet. Schley was commander-in-chief of the South Atlantic Squadron, 1899-1901, and was retired, Oct. 9, 1901. He was presented with a gold sword by the people of Pennsylvania, a gold and jeweled medal with the thanks of the Maryland legislature, and other evidences of esteem. Author of *The Rescue of Greely* (1885); *Forty-Five Years Under the Flag* (1904).

SCOTT, Winfield, soldier: b. Petersburg, Va., June 13, 1786; d. New York, May 29, 1866. His grandfather was a Scotch refugee from the Jacobite rising of 1745. His son married Ann Mason, a woman of an old Virginia family, and their child was Winfield Scott. Scott studied law at William and Mary College and in David Robertson's office, and was admitted to the bar in 1806. He began

practice in Virginia, but in 1807 he went to South Carolina, where he found that a year's residence was required as a preliminary to the practice of law. This obstacle and his own inclinations led him to apply for a commission in the army, and he became a captain of artillery in 1808. Indiscreet criticism of his superior, General Wilkinson, brought about his court-martialing and his suspension from the army for a year, which time he spent in studying military science. In 1812 he was made lieutenant-colonel and assigned to duty on the Niagara River. Scott distinguished himself at the battle of Queenstown, although his small force was obliged to surrender. He rejoined the army after his exchange and served brilliantly at the capture of Fort George and in the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, which latter engagement Scott won by a brilliant bayonet charge. He was made a brevet major-general. For some years he devoted himself chiefly to the study of military tactics and published books on the subject. In 1832 he was sent to South Carolina during the nullification trouble to prepare the defenses of the Federal government. He took part in the Seminole War in 1836, but his operations in a very difficult country were not successful. Scott became the senior officer of the American army in 1841. The Mexican War afforded him an opportunity to display his talents on a large field of action. In 1847 he was put in command of an army designed to strike inland from the seacoast to Mexico City and so end the war. He advanced over a strongly fortified and mountainous country along the line followed by Cortez in the first conquest. The victory of Cerro Gordo, April 8, 1847, was followed by the battles of Contreras, Cherubusco, Molino del Rey and Chapultepec, which opened the way to Mex-

ico. The city fell on Sept. 14, 1847, and the war soon came to an end.

Scott's prominence in the Mexican War brought him to the front in politics, and he was nominated for the presidency on the Whig ticket in 1852; but he did not share the fortune of Zachary Taylor, who had been elected in 1848 on his military record. At the outbreak of the War of Secession, Scott, although a Virginian, sided with the United States and remained at the head of the army. He controlled military operations until November, 1861, when he resigned. He was buried at West Point.

SCRUGGS, William Lindsay, lawyer, journalist, diplomat: b. near Knoxville, Tenn., Sept. 14, 1836. He was educated in the common schools, by a private tutor and, from 1855-57, at the Strawberry Plains College in East Tennessee; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1858. He was the chief editor of the *Daily Sun* of Columbus, Ga., and of the *New Era* of Atlanta, Ga., 1862-71. He was United States minister to Colombia, 1872-77, and again from 1882-87; United States consul to Chin-Kiang and Canton, China, 1877-81. He was envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of the United States to Venezuela, 1889-93; was legal adviser and special agent to the Venezuelan government, charged with the settlement of the Anglo-Venezuelan boundary dispute, 1894-98 and brought it to arbitration in 1897. He is the author of a number of books.

SEATON, William Winston, editor: b. King William county, Va., Jan. 11, 1785; d. Washington, D. C., June 16, 1886. He was descended from Henry Seaton, who emigrated to Virginia about 1690. Mr. Seaton received his early education in the famous school of Peter Ogilvie in Richmond, entering politics at the early age of eighteen. As a boy he learned the printer's trade, and before he was of age was

connected with papers in Richmond and Petersburg. In 1807 he removed to Halifax, N. C., where he edited the *Journal,* going thence to Raleigh and working on the staff of the *Register.* Joseph Gales, an Englishman, was at that time editor of the *Register,* and not long after going to work with him, Seaton married his daughter. In 1812 Seaton went to Washington, D. C., as partner with his brother-in-law, Joseph Gales, Jr., in the ownership of the *National Intelligencer.* From 1812-20 Gales and Seaton were the sole congressional reporters, and for many years did the government's printing. In 1860 the partnership, which had existed between the brothers-in-law for forty-eight years, was terminated by Gales's death. Seaton continued the editorship of the *Intelligencer,* however, up to a short time before his own death. He was mayor of Washington, 1840-51, and for many years a regent of the Smithsonian Institution. Seaton and Gales published the well-known source books: *Annals of Congress, 1798-1824; Register of Debates in Congress, 1824-27,* and *American State Papers,* edited by Walter Lowne and M. St. Clair Clark.

SEAWELL, Molly Elliott, author: b. Gloucester county, Va., Oct. 23, 1860. She received her education at home, and after the death of her father she moved with her mother to Washington, D. C., where she has since resided. Her first stories and sketches appeared in 1886. Her *Little Jarvis* took the prize of $500 offered by the *Youth's Companion* in 1890 for the best story for boys, and in 1895 by her *Sprightly Romance of Marsac* she won the prize of $3,000 offered by the New York *Herald.* Among her stories are: *Throckmorton* (1890); *Little Jarvis* (1890); *Midshipman Paulding* (1891); *Paul Jones* (1892); *Maid Marian* (1893); *Decatur and Somers* (1894);

A Strange Sad Comedy (1895); *The Sprightly Romance of Marsac* (1896); *A Virginia Cavalier* (1896); *The Rock of the Lion* (1897); *The Loves of the Lady Arabella* (1898); *Gavin Hamilton* (1899); *The House of Egremont* (1901); *Papa Bouchard* (1901); *Frencesca* (1902); *Children of Destiny* (1903); *Chateau of Monplaisir* (1905); *The Victory* (1906); *The Secret of Toni* (1907).

SEDDON, James Alexander, lawyer: b. Falmouth, Va., July 13, 1815; d. Goochland county, Va., Aug. 19, 1880. His father was a wealthy business man, but young Seddon had delicate health and was unable to attend school. Through his own efforts he acquired a knowledge of Greek and Latin, and in 1836 entered the University of Virginia to take the law course. After graduation he practiced law in Richmond with conspicuous success. In 1845, and again in 1849, he was elected to Congress as a Democrat. His ability was recognized, but in 1851 he was forced to retire because of ill health. In 1861 he was sent by the Virginia legislature as a delegate to the peace convention at Washington. During the War of Secession he was first a member of the Confederate congress, and then (1862-65) secretary of war. In the latter position he did not show great administrative ability; considerable opposition developed, and in January, 1865, he retired. His life after the war was uneventful.

SEJOUR, Victor, author: b. New Orleans, La., June 12, 1809. He made his literary début in 1841 by his ode upon the Return of Napoleon. He is principally known, however, as a dramatist and an actor. He spent a great deal of time in Paris. His works are: *Retour de Napoleon* (1841); and the following plays: *Diegarias* (1844); *La Chute de Sejan* (1849); *Richard III.* (1852); *L'Argent du Di-*

able (1854); *Les Noces Vénitiennes* (1855); *Le Fils de la Nuit* (1857); *André Gérard* (1857); *Le Martyr du Cœur* (with M. Brésil, 1858).

SEMMES, Alexander Jenkins, surgeon, cousin of Admiral Raphael Semmes: b. Georgetown, D. C., Dec. 17, 1828; d. after 1876. He was educated at Georgetown College and at the National Medical College. After studying in the hospitals of London and Paris he went to New Orleans, where he made a reputation as a surgeon. During the War of Secession he had much to do with the organization and supervision of the hospitals in Virginia. In 1866-67 he was connected with the Charity Hospital, New Orleans. He then removed to Savannah, and from 1870-76 was professor in the Savannah Medical College. He next entered the Catholic priesthood and was president of a Catholic school at Macon. Semmes wrote numerous articles on medical and surgical subjects, and several books, among them: *Gunshot Wounds* (1864); *Medical Sketches of Paris* (1852); *Notes from a Surgical Diary* (1866); *Surgical Notes of the Late War* (1867); *The Fluid Extracts* (1869); *Evolution the Origin of Life* (1873); *Influence of Yellow Fever on Pregnancy and Parturition* (1875).

SEMMES, Raphael, naval commander and author: b. Charles county, Md., Sept. 27, 1809; d. Mobile, Ala., Aug. 30, 1877. He was appointed midshipman in 1826; commander in 1855, having passed the interim in active service. He was secretary of the Lighthouse Board, 1859-61; resigned 1861, and was made commander in the Confederate states navy. With the *Sumter* he captured seventeen merchant vessels in five months; was promoted captain and cruised with the *Alabama,* burning fifty-seven ships and releasing many others on ransom bond. There being no ports open for condemning, Semmes

burned his captures as permitted by international law. Blockaded at Cherbourg by the *Kearsarge,* June 19, 1864, he engaged her before she could be reinforced. Concealed chain armor rendered his antagonist, otherwise equal, superior. A defective 100-pound shell having lodged in rudderpost of the *Kearsarge,* which chanced to be unarmored, failed to make the explosion that probably would have sunk the *Kearsarge.* The *Alabama* going down, Semmes and Kell, the first lieutenant, the last to leave the vessel, cast their swords into the sea and leaped overboard. Rescued by the English yacht *Deerhound,* Semmes was taken to England whence, returning to the Confederate States and being made rear-admiral, he commanded the James River fleet, which was destroyed when Richmond was evacuated. Semmes escaped into North Carolina, where his command was made an artillery brigade. He was paroled under the Johnston-Sherman capitulation, but afterwards imprisoned for several months, and pardoned. For a time he was professor in the Louisiana Military Institute. He also practiced law in his adopted state at Mobile. The law seems to have been his first but not his best love, but he was an able constitutional and international lawyer.

The recent Semmes's Centennary, imposingly and enthusiastically celebrated in his adopted state, is but a beginning. All America will soon treasure alike both Federal and Confederate exploits, in the greatest of wars, as a priceless national heritage. Then Semmes and the *Alabama* will shine beside John Paul Jones and the *Bonne Homme Richard.* Decatur and the *Philadelphia,* Lawrence and the *Chesapeake,* and be ever lauded with the victories of *Old Ironsides,* the intrepid deed of Farragut sailing over the mines in the channel of Mobile Bay, that of Dewey entering Manila Harbor, and of Hobson

bringing the *Merrimac* under the fire of the forts at Santiago.

That Semmes aspired and was ready to do still greater things—to burn the crowded shipping of the great Sandy Hook Harbor; to plunge into Bank's transports; to capture a vessel laden with millions of California gold and equip other *Alabamas therefrom*—will add prodigiously to his name. And his wonder-striking naval uniqueness will steadily become more conspicuous and glorious. All the ports of his country closed by a resistless fleet, he had to procure a ship in England, which he could never land on Confederate soil, and with this single small vessel, roving as cock of the ocean for twenty-two months, he maintained on the high seas an effective blockade of the enemy's commerce all over the globe, so terrifying the great shipping interests that, in 1871, they made the Treaty of Washington to amend the law of nations by barring any future Semmes a start from a neutral port.

And no longer will the *Alabama* be stigmatized as the unprecedented commerce-destroyer, for its right to retaliate against the contemporaneous blockade of the Southern ports will be fully conceded—that blockade which wrought the most gigantic destruction of commerce and private property ever made by a belligerent—which was also war upon women, children and all non-combatants, for it strangled the production upon which they subsisted. Anathematizing the *Alabama* that destroyed only some $6,750,000 of private property and singing hosannas to the blockade that destroyed countless billions, is like Cicero's censuring a retail trader as sordid, while he lauds to the skies one who in old age retires to a costly landed estate bought with money made by himself as a lifelong wholesale merchant.

Already the statue of Lee, in Confederate uni-

form, stands in the national capitol. It cannot be long until West Point will unreservedly count him and Jackson among the greatest examples of its tuition. Likewise our naval school will proclaim that it has sent forth no graduate of which it can be more proud than Semmes; and his statue, in Confederate uniform, will be a care of the nation.

Some genius of the ripe future must write his life, as impartial, painstaking and accurate as that of Forrest by Wyeth, and as condensed and attention-keeping as that of Nelson by Southey. What infinite riches beckon this biographer! Semmes's serenity in presence of darkest menace, stainless honor, prodigal gifts of nature, magnified by wise and unremitted training; his familiarity with international law, relevant science, all nations having a seaboard and their maritime trade winds, storms, waves, coasts, and every important detail of ocean lore, unsurpassable management of pilots, crew and officers; maintenance of such good hygiene that there was not a death from disease on the *Sumter* or the *Alabama;* his stand or flight always right; his inventiveness and evadeless strategem—in short, his perfect qualification from nature and art for his vocation, with emphasis of his performance as a writer; his own books, the narrative of Kell and Sinclair, and contemporary notices in Northern and foreign newspapers and periodicals are ample material. These are his books: *Service Afloat and Ashore During the Mexican War* (1851); *Campaigns of General Scott in the Valley of Mexico* (1852); *Cruise of the Alabama and Sumter* (1864); and *Memoirs of Service Afloat During the War Between the States* (1869).

SEMMES, Thomas Jenkins, lawyer: b. Georgetown, D. C., Dec. 16, 1824; d. New Orleans, La., about

1903. He was educated at Georgetown College and at Harvard Law School. He practiced law about five years in Washington, D. C., and then removed to New Orleans, La., where he soon became one of the leaders at the bar. He held several political offices in Louisiana and was in the Confederate senate. He was professor of civil law in the University of Louisiana from 1873-79, and in 1886 was elected president of the American Bar Association for the following year.

SEMPLE, ELLEN CHURCHILL, author and anthropo-geographer: b. Louisville, Ky., 1863, and still resides in that city. She was educated in the public schools of Louisville, by private tutors and in Vassar College, from which she was graduated in 1882. In 1891, 1892 and 1895 she pursued courses in economics, social science and geography at the University of Leipzig, with special work in anthropo-geography. She has published *American History and Its Geographic Conditions* (1903), besides numerous articles in scientific periodicals, both in this country and in England. She is a member of the Geographer's Association of America. Her writings on geography in its relation to the life and history of man are the best in the English language and closely approach the best work of the European anthropo-geographers.

SENTER, DEWITT CLINTON, politician: b. McMinn county, Tenn., March 26, 1834. He was educated at the academy at Strawberry Plains and began reading law, when he was elected to the legislature in 1859 and again in 1861. He opposed secession so strongly that for a time during the War of Secession he was held in prison by the Confederate authorities, who released him on parole in 1865. He was elected state senator twice and became president

of the upper house and, by virtue of this position, succeeded Governor Brownlow upon his resignation, Feb. 25, 1869, to enter the United States senate. In August of that year, through the support of the Democrats, he was elected governor over William B. Stokes and served as such until Oct. 10, 1871. During his term the legislature was Democratic and opposed him in many of his measures. The state debt incurred during the war under Republican administration was recognized in order to prevent reconstruction, but a new state constitution was adopted and the Fifteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States was rejected by the constitutional convention. Governor Senter attempted proceedings against the Ku Klux Klan in Tennessee, but was unable to accomplish anything, because many blacks united with the whites in denying the charges of atrocities. Governor Senter was an elector on the Lincoln and Johnson ticket in 1864, and on the Grant and Colfax ticket in 1868.

SEVIER, JOHN, pioneer and statesman: b. Rockingham county, Va., Sept. 23, 1745; d. near Fort Decatur, Ga., Sept. 24, 1815. He attended the academy in Fredericksburg, Va., until sixteen years of age. The following year he was married and removed to the Shenandoah Valley, where he founded the town of Newmarket and began to earn his reputation as a great Indian fighter. He was made captain in the state militia in 1772, and a few months later removed to the Watauga settlement on the west side of the Alleghany Mountains. Here he soon became one of the leaders of the settlement, especially in the troubles with the Indians. At the outbreak of Lord Dunmore's War (1773) Sevier was again given a militia office and served with distinction in the principal battles, including the battle of Point Pleasant

(1774). At the request of the settlers of Watauga, when the Revolutionary War began, Sevier prepared a petition to the legislature of North Carolina for permission to become a part of that state. North Carolina granted their request, making the whole of what was later Tennessee one of her counties under the name of Washington district. As a member of the North Carolina convention soon after, and as a delegate to the state legislature (1777), Sevier advocated important measures in regard to the western settlements. The most important statute that he succeeded in having passed was one establishing courts and extending the laws of the state in the district. That these laws really be enforced he insisted upon when, a short time after, he was virtually placed in control of these courts by his appointment as clerk of the county and district judge. About this time he was made commander of the militia of his district and organized it into an efficient body, so that in its numerous battles with the Indians in 1779 and later it was very successful. For these services, as well as for those at the battle of King's Mountain (1780), Sevier was highly respected and beloved by the settlers of the Watauga district. Hence, after the ceding of this section of the state to the Federal government by North Carolina to escape paying so large a share of the public debt, the settlers of Watauga, in a convention in 1784, drew up a constitution and formed themselves into a separate state and petitioned the Federal government for admission as a state under the name of the state of Franklin or "Frankland" (in honor of Benjamin Franklin), of which state Sevier was to be governor. Although the state of North Carolina attempted then to recover possession of the district by giving it numerous privileges, such as the establishment of a superior court, and giving it control of

its own militia with Sevier in command, and although Sevier himself advised compliance, the settlers persisted and the new state was formed by popular action. On March 1, 1785, Sevier was inaugurated governor. Among Sevier's first acts were the establishment of a superior court, the establishment of Washington College, the first institution for higher education west of the Alleghanies, the thorough reorganization of the militia and the making of new treaties with the Indians. After two years as governor, Sevier was imprisoned when North Carolina declared the new state to be in revolt and broke it up. However, the territory was soon turned over to the Federal authorities, and Sevier released. In 1789 he was made brigadier-general of the militia, and the next year he was sent as a delegate to Congress. As head of the militia he conducted successful campaigns against the Cherokee and Creek Indians (1793). When Tennessee became a state Sevier was elected the first governor and served from 1796-1801, and again from 1803-1809. From 1811 until his death he was in Congress. During this time he was sent by the government as a commissioner to settle the dispute of the boundary between Georgia and the Creek Indian territory in Alabama. While performing the duties of this mission he died.

SHACKELFORD, James M., lawyer: b. Lincoln county, Ky., July 7, 1827. He received his academic education at Springfield, Ky., and was admitted to the Kentucky bar in 1853. He was lieutenant of Company I, Fourth Kentucky regiment in the Mexican War. He was colonel of the Twenty-fifth Kentucky infantry and later of the Eighth Kentucky cavalry in the Union army; became brigadier-general March 17, 1863. Shackelford captured the

Confederate general, John H. Morgan and command, July 20, 1863, and later commanded a cavalry army corps, Army of the Ohio, consisting of sixteen regiments. He was Republican elector for Indiana, 1880 and 1888; judge of the United States court, Indian Territory, 1889-93. Since then he has been practicing law in the Indian Territory and is attorney for the Choctaw Nation.

SHACKELFORD, Thomas Mitchell, jurist: b. Fayetteville, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1859. He was educated in private schools in Fayetteville and at Burritt College, Spencer, Tenn., but is self-educated in law. He removed from Tennessee to Florida in 1882, and engaged in orange culture in Marion county, 1882-83. He practiced law in Brooksville, Hernando county, Fla., 1883-93; at Tampa, Fla., 1893-1902. He was associate justice of the Supreme Court of Florida, 1902-05; and has been chief justice since June, 1905. He was a delegate to the national Democratic convention of 1888; candidate for Congress, 1890; presidential elector for Florida, 1892; city attorney for Tampa, 1900-02. He edited the *Register and Crescent,* Brookville, Fla.; and has been correspondent for the Louisville *Courier-Journal* and the *Nashville American.* He is the author of: *Amoskohegan* (1883); *By Sunlit Waters* (with Rev. Wm. Wilson DeHart).

SHALER, Nathaniel Southgate, scientist: b. Newport, Ky., Feb. 20, 1841; d. Cambridge, Mass., April 10, 1906. He was educated in the common schools of Kentucky and at the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University. For two years he was a Federal soldier. From 1864-72 he was instructor in zoology and geology at Harvard; from 1868-87 professor of paleontology, and from 1887-1908 professor of geology. From 1873-80 Shaler was state

geologist of Kentucky and published the *Geological Survey of Kentucky* in six volumes (1876-82), and from 1884 until his death he was in charge of the Atlantic division of the United States Geological Survey. Shaler wrote many papers on zoology, geology and other scientific subjects. Much of his work was popular in style, and hence more effective. He was a ripe scholar, a philosopher, a stimulating teacher. His best-known books are: *Glaciers* (1881); *First Book in Geology* (1884); *Kentucky, a Pioneer Commonwealth* (1885); *Story of Our Continent* (1892); *The United States of America* (1894); *Nature and Man in America; the Individual* (1900); *The Citizen* (1904).

SHELBY, Isaac, Revolutionary soldier: b. near Hagerstown, Md., Dec. 11, 1750; d. near Stanford, Ky., July 18, 1826. He received a common school education, and before he was of age was elected deputy sheriff of Frederick county, Md., but removed in 1771 to the present Bristol, Tenn., where he worked as a cattle herder until 1774, when he served as lieutenant in his father's company at the battle of Point Pleasant. At the beginning of the Revolutionary War he served as captain and commissary-general of the Virginia troops; and in 1780 Governor Caswell, of North Carolina, appointed him a colonel of militia. On Oct. 7, 1780, the battle of King's Mountain was fought and Shelby was the real hero of it. From 1781-82 he was in the North Carolina legislature; and in 1783 removed to Kentucky, in which state he had selected lands on previous visits. He was a member of the many conventions that were held for obtaining the separation of Kentucky from Virginia, and a member of the state constitutional convention of 1792 that drafted the first Kentucky constitution. He was

elected the state's first governor in 1792, and re-elected as the sixth governor in 1812. Governor Shelby's Kentucky volunteers rendered Gen. W. H. Harrison splendid service at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 7, 1813. In 1817 he declined to become President Monroe's secretary of war, and spent the remainder of his life at his home, "Traveler's Rest," near Stanford, Ky.

SHIPP, Scott, educator: b. Warrenton, Va., Aug. 2, 1839. He was educated at Warren Green Academy, Westminster College, Missouri, and the Virginia Military Institute, where he graduated in 1859. He was appointed assistant professor of mathematics in the institute, and later became professor of Latin. He entered the Confederate service in 1861, and in 1862 was ordered to report as commandant of cadets at the Virginia Military Institute. He remained here for the rest of the war. In 1864, when Breckinridge was opposing Sigel in the Valley of Virginia, he called the institute cadets into service. They took a prominent part in the battle at Newmarket, May 15, 1864, under the command of Shipp, who was wounded in the battle. After the war, Shipp studied law and was admitted to the bar, but returned to the Virginia Military Institute; and when Francis H. Smith retired from the headship of the school, Shipp succeeded him. He remained in this position until recently and established a reputation as one of the leading military educators in the United States. In 1880 he was appointed a member of the board of visitors of the West Point Military Academy, and in 1894 a member of the board of the Naval Academy.

SHORTER, John Gill, legislator: b. Monticello, Ga., April 23, 1818; d. Eufaula, Ala., May 29, 1872. He was graduated at Franklin College (now the

University of Georgia) and removed at once to Alabama. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1838, practicing in Eufaula. He was sent to the state senate in 1845, and to the house of representatives in 1851. Shorter served as circuit judge from 1851 until his appointment by Governor Moore as a commissioner to Georgia to secure the coöperation of that state in secession. Later he was elected a member of the provisional congress, then governor of Alabama. His administration was marked by entire faithfulness to and support of the Confederate government, and untiring efforts to aid the families of the soldiers. Because of this and from dissatisfaction with the Confederate administration, Shorter was not reëlected. After the war he continued his law practice.

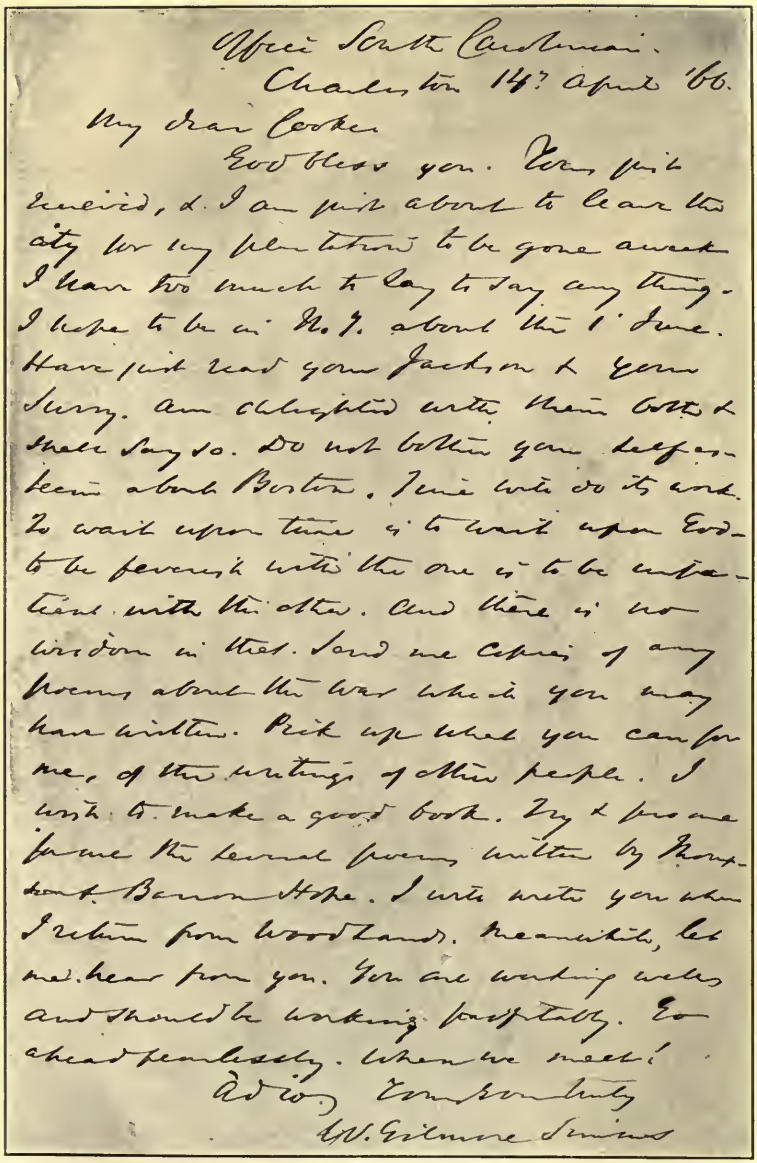
SHUBRICK, JOHN TEMPLAR, naval officer: b. Bull's Island, coast of South Carolina, Sept. 12, 1788; d. at sea, July, 1815. He was the son of Thomas Shubrick, who served with distinction as an officer under Gen. Nathaniel Greene, and he was the eldest of four brothers, all of whom entered the United States navy. He received his schooling in Charleston, S. C., and under Rev. Thomas Thacher, of Dedham, Mass. He was destined for the bar, but preferred the navy, which he entered Aug. 19, 1806. He was on the *Chesapeake* when fired upon by the British frigate *Leopard*. He cruised along the coast under different commanders on the *Argus* until 1810, when he was transferred to the *United States*. On account of a dispute with another officer, he was transferred to the *Viper* and, with the acting appointment of lieutenant, cruised southward as far as New Orleans. On the *Siren* in 1811 he acted as first lieutenant, and on May 28, 1812, received his commission as lieutenant, and was on the *Constitution*

when that vessel was chased by a British squadron, July 17-20. In the fight in which the *Constitution* captured the *Guerriére,* he commanded as fifth lieutenant the quarterdeck guns, and during the two hours' bloody combat in which the *Java* was destroyed off the coast of South America, Dec. 29, 1812, he was stationed on the gun-deck of the *Constitution,* but escaped injury. Being transferred to the *Hornet,* he acted as first lieutenant during the fifteen minutes' fight in which the British sloop *Peacock* was captured. Sailing to the United States in the *Hornet,* under Captain Biddle of Decatur's squadron, which was chased into Long Island Sound by a superior force of the enemy, he secured a transfer, first to the *United States* under Decatur, and later to the *President,* which sailed from New York in January, 1815. This vessel, after a long chase by a British squadron and a fierce engagement in which Shubrick acted as second lieutenant and became first lieutenant, surrendered to its antagonist, the British frigate, *Endymion.* Shubrick again escaped injury, but was carried to Bermuda as a prisoner; he was released on account of the close of the war. He received a vote of thanks from Congress and three gold medals, and South Carolina gave him a vote of thanks and a sword. He sailed from New York, May 21, 1815, as first lieutenant of the new frigate, *Guerriére,* of Decatur's squadron, which brought the Dey of Algiers to terms. Lieutenant Shubrick, bearing the treaty, sailed in command of the *Épervier* for the United States early in July. This ship, after passing the Straits of Gibraltar, about July 10, was never again heard of.

SHUBRICK, William Branford, naval officer: b. Bull's Island, S. C., Oct. 31, 1790; d. Washington, D. C., May 27, 1874. He was sent to Harvard in

1805, but left to prepare for the navy, in which he was appointed midshipman in June, 1806, and promoted to first lieutenant in January, 1813. On the *Constellation* he helped in the defense of Norfolk and the navy-yard at Gosport. He bore part in the capture of the *Cyane* and *Sevant* in February, 1815, and received the thanks of the South Carolina legislature with a sword and also received a medal from Congress. He sailed around the globe in 1815-18 in the *Washington,* the first United States vessel to make such a cruise. He was made commander in 1820, captain in 1831, commanded the West India squadron, 1838-40, the Norfolk navy-yard, 1840-43. and was chief of the bureau of provisions and clothing for the navy, 1841-46. During the Mexican War, in command on the Pacific coast, he captured and held Mazatlan, Guaymas, La Paz, San Blas and other Mexican ports. In 1853 he was chairman of the board of construction; in 1854-58, chairman of the lighthouse board, and in 1857, chairman of the board to prepare regulations for the navy. He sailed with a fleet for Paraguay in August, 1858, and in January, 1859, compelled reparation for an attack by the Paraguayans upon an American vessel, receiving a sword from the authorities of the Argentine Republic and much praise at home. Upon the outbreak of the War of Secession he remained in the service with which he had been so long connected, and in July, 1862, was retired with the rank of rear-admiral. Being appointed senior member of the advisory board he retained his position as chairman of the lighthouse board until 1870. He resided at Washington until his death.

SIMMS, William Gilmore, author: b. Charleston, S. C., April 17, 1806; d. there, June 11, 1870. Left an orphan and committed to the care of his aged



Office South Carolinian.
Charleston 14th April '60.

My dear Cooke

God bless you. Yours just received, & I am just about to leave the city for my plantation to be gone a week. I have too much to say to say any thing. I hope to be in N. Y. about the 1st June. Have just read your Jackson & your Surry. Am delighted with them both & shall say so. Do not bother your self-esteem about Boston. Time will do its work. To wait upon time is to wait upon God — to be feverish with the one is to be impatient with the other. And there is no wisdom in that. Send me copies of any poems about the war which you may have written. Pick up what you can for me, of the writings of other people. I wish to make a good book. Try & procure for me the several poems written by Thompson & Barron Hope. I will write you when I return from Woodlands. Meanwhile, let me hear from you. You are working well and should be working profitably. Go ahead fearlessly. When we meet!

Adieu. Yours truly
W. Gilmore Simms

WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS TO JOHN ESTEN COOKE,

APRIL 14, 1860, CONGRATULATING THE LATTER ON HIS "SURRY OF THE EAGLE'S NEST" AND OTHER WORKS; REFERENCE ALSO MADE TO HIS OWN PLANS.

grandmother at an early age, he received but a meagre scholastic training in the schools of Charleston. He was apprenticed to a druggist, but when he was eighteen he began the study of law. In 1826 he was married to Anna M. Giles of Charleston. A year later he published his first volume of poems. In 1828 he became editor of the *Charleston City Gazette*, but the paper failed financially because of his bold expression of his anti-nullification views. He turned to literature and speedily won success. His wife having died, he married an heiress, Miss Chevilette Roach, and took up his residence at "Woodlands," their country residence near Midway, S. C., and here he dispensed a liberal hospitality. He went into politics and was elected to the legislature in 1844, but was defeated by one vote for lieutenant-governor in 1846. Losses from fire and war reduced him to poverty, but he struggled through, eventually rebuilding "Woodlands" with money earned by his pen. He engaged in several editorial enterprises and wrote many political as well as literary articles. He was one of the most prolific of writers. He turned out long romances in an amazingly short time, and published during his lifetime ninety odd volumes, eighteen of these being verse. He was for several decades the central figure in the literary activities of Charleston, and many young and struggling authors, notably Hayne and Timrod, received encouragement, financial aid and sympathy from him. Some of the best of his poetry is contained in the following volumes: *Lyrical and Other Poems* (1827); *The Vision of Cortes* (1829) *The Tricolor* (1830); *Atalantis, A Tale of the Sea* (1832) *Southern Passages and Pictures* (1839); *Grouped Thoughts* (1845); *Areytos: Songs and Ballads of the South* (1846), etc. Among his most noteworthy novels and romances are *Martin Faber* (1833); *Guy*

Rivers (1834); *The Yemassee* (1835), now his best known work; *The Partisan* (1835); *Mellichampe* (1836); *Carl Werner* (1838); *Richard Hurdis* (1838); *Border Beagles* (1840); *Confession* (1841); *The Kinsman* (1841), also called *The Scout* (1854); *Beauchampe* (1842); *The Wigwam and the Cabin* (1845), also called *Life in America* (1849); *Katharine Walton* (1851); *Vasconselos* (1853); *The Sword and the Distaff* (1853), also called *Woodcraft* (1854); *Southward Ho!* (1854); *Claremont* (1856); etc. Besides these he wrote many volumes of biography, history, two dramas, a geography of South Carolina, edited several volumes and contributed a large number of articles and reviews, some of the latter being collected in two volumes. The best biography of Simms is that by W. P. Trent in the "American Men of Letters" series.

SIMONS, Amory Coffin, artist: b. Aiken, S. C., April 5, 1865. In early childhood showed marked ability in wood carving and great delicacy of treatment in brass and metal work of all kinds. Going to Philadelphia to pursue his art studies he became a pupil of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts, receiving while there several medals and honorable mention for the excellence of his work. Later visiting Paris he became a pupil of Dampt and Puech, there being awarded at the salon and again at the Pan-American Exhibition honorable mention for his charming study "Surprise." From the American Art Association of Paris he has received three prizes, and at the exhibitions of Chicago, St. Louis, Buffalo and Charleston, medals and honorable mention have always been accorded him. For fourteen years Mr. Simons has lived in Paris.

SIMS, Edward Dromgoole, educator: b. Virginia, March 24, 1805; d. Tuscaloosa, Ala., April 12, 1845.

After graduation at the University of North Carolina Sims taught school in Alabama, preached in Tennessee for two years and then became professor of ancient languages at Randolph-Macon College. From 1836-38 he was at the University of Halle studying Greek, Latin and the oriental languages. After his return he was at Randolph-Macon as professor of English literature until 1843 when he went to the University of Alabama. Sims was the first in the South—one of the first in the United States—to teach Anglo-Saxon in the college course. His brother, Alexander Dromgoole Sims (1803-48), was somewhat noted as a teacher, member of Congress and author in South Carolina.

SIMS, Harry Marion, surgeon, son of James Marion Sims, the famous Southern surgeon: b. Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 27, 1851; d. New York City, 1907. He was educated in England, France and Germany, and at Washington and Lee University, and at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City. He served as a surgeon during the Franco-German War and during the Commune in Paris. He then returned to New York and specialized in gynecology, making a reputation in the work in which his father had gained fame. He lectured on gynecology at the New York Polyclinic. In 1884 he published a new edition of Hewitt's *Diseases of Women.*

SIMS, James Marion, surgeon: b. Lancaster district, S. C., Jan. 25, 1813; d. New York City, Nov. 13, 1883. He was educated at South Carolina College, at the Charleston Medical College and the Jefferson Medical College. After practicing in South Carolina for a year he removed to East Alabama in 1836, and for nearly twenty years practiced in Macon and

Montgomery counties. He attained more than local fame as a surgeon by using new methods in operating upon strabisimus, clubfoot, fistula, etc., and by his inventions of surgical instruments, notably the Sims speculum, which made possible operations never before attempted. Sims turned his attention to women's diseases, and in 1853 removed to New York City, and after considerable difficulty organized a women's hospital. He went to Europe in 1861, and there remained until 1868, practicing in Paris and London. After spending two years (1868-70) in New York, he returned to France, and during the Franco-German War organized the Anglo-American ambulance corps. From 1872-74 he was again on the board of surgeons of the Women's Hospital, New York. Many surgeons came to witness his operations. In his later life he served as president of various medical associations, received numerous tokens of recognition from foreign societies and governments, read many papers before medical associations and wrote much on medicine, surgery and surgical instruments. Sims revolutionized the field of surgery in which he worked.

SINCLAIR, Carrie Bell, author: b. Milledgeville, Ga., May 22, 1839. Her father, Elijah, a nephew of Robert Fulton, was a Methodist clergyman, who at the time of his death conducted a seminary for girls at Georgetown, S. C. The family removed to Augusta, Ga., where the daughter contributed poetry to the *Georgia Gazette*. Before the war she published a volume of poems. During the war, while devoting herself to supplying the wants and alleviating the sufferings of the Southern soldiers at Savannah, she wrote lyrics commemorating incidents of the battlefield and praising the Confederate cause, some of which were set to music. After

the war she went to Philadelphia and wrote for periodicals. Her war songs and other poetical productions were collected in *Heart Whispers, or Echoes of Song* (1872).

SIOUSSAT, St. George Leakin, educator and author: b. Baltimore, Md., March 13, 1878. He was educated at Marston's University School, Baltimore, and at Johns Hopkins University, where he received the degrees of A.B. in 1896 and Ph.D. in 1899; sometime university scholar in history, and received the Henrico medallion in 1904. He was assistant instructor and instructor in history at Smith College, Northampton, Mass., 1899-1904; and has been professor of history and economics at the University of the South since 1904. Dr. Sioussat was lecturer on economics at the Baltimore Forest School, 1905-07. He is a member of the American Historical Association, American Political Science Association, Tennessee Historical Society, New England History Teachers' Association, and the National Geographic Society. He is the author of: *Statistics on State Aid to Higher Education* (1898); *Highway Legislation in Maryland* (1900, Maryland Geological Survey); *Economics and Politics in Maryland* (1903); *The English Statutes in Maryland* (1903); *Baltimore* ("Historic Towns of the Southern States," 1900); *Virginia and the English Commercial System, 1730-1733* (1905), etc. To The South in the Building of the Nation he has contributed "Coöperation for the Development of the Material Welfare of the South" (Vol. IV); and "Public Land Systems of the State and Federal Governments" (Vols. V and VI).

SLAUGHTER, Philip Clayton: b. "Springfield," Culpeper county, Va., Oct. 28, 1808; d. Culpeper county, June 12, 1890. He was the son of

Capt. Philip Slaughter (1758-1849), a distinguished officer of the continental army, and Elizabeth Towles. Mr. Slaughter was educated by private tutors, at John Bruce's academy in Winchester, Va., and the university of the state. Admitted to the bar in 1828, he engaged in the practice of law for nearly five years. In 1833 Mr. Slaughter entered the Theological Seminary of Virginia; was ordained deacon in May, 1834, and priest in July of the next year. He held various ministerial charges in the District of Columbia and Virginia, resigning the charge of St. Paul's church, Petersburg, about 1848, owing to declining health, and going to Europe, whence he traveled for two years. After his return to Virginia Mr. Slaughter edited the *Virginia Colonizationist* and was an enthusiastic supporter of colonization society in Virginia. He returned to his home in Culpeper county in 1856, and throughout the remainder of his life (with the exception of a period during the War of Secession, when he ministered to the soldiers of the Confederate army) served the Episcopal congregation in that vicinity. William and Mary College conferred the degree of doctor of divinity on Mr. Slaughter in 1874, and from 1879 until his death he was historiographer of the Episcopal Church in the diocese of Virginia. Mr. Slaughter was a voluminous writer on parochial and family history, and among his most widely known works are the histories of St. Mark's parish, Culpeper county; St. George's parish, Spotsylvania county, and Bristol parish, Dinwiddie and Prince George counties, Virginia.

SLIDELL, John, lawyer and diplomat: b. New York City, 1793; d. London, England, July 29, 1871. He was graduated from Columbia University in 1810 and was for a short time in business; then

studied law, and from 1819 practiced in New Orleans. He made a specialty of commercial law, and stood at the head of his profession. Was several times in the state legislature. He was United States district-attorney from 1829-30. He was defeated in his candidacy for Congress in 1828 and for the senate in 1834 and 1849. In 1842 he was elected to Congress as a states-rights Democrat. He was sent as minister to Mexico in 1845 by President Polk to settle disputes about Texas, but was not received by that country. In 1853 he was offered a mission to Central America by President Pierce, but was this same year elected to the United States senate; re-elected in 1859, and served till Louisiana seceded from the Union. In the senate he seldom spoke except in committee, but had great influence. In September, 1861, he was appointed Confederate minister to France and set out with James Murray Mason, of Virginia, but was captured in Bahama Channel by Capt. Charles Wilkes in the United States frigate *San Jacinto,* and sent to Fort Warren, Boston Harbor. He was released in January, 1862, and went to France. He negotiated a loan, but failed in the main object of his mission. He never returned to the United States, but settled in England and died in London.

SMITH, Ashbel, diplomat: b. Hartford, Conn., Aug. 13, 1806; d. near Houston, Tex., Jan. 21, 1886. Graduated from the academic department of Yale College in 1824; practiced law in Salisbury, N. C., but returned to Yale and graduated in medicine. Studied surgery in France and practiced medicine several years in Salisbury. Removed to Texas in June, 1837, and was soon made surgeon-general in the Texan army. In December, 1838, he began the practice of medicine at Galveston. In February,

1842 he was appointed Texan minister to Great Britain, and later to France. In 1845 he was made secretary of state in Texas. Served in the army of General Taylor in the Mexican War. Was colonel of a Texan regiment in the War of Secession; was president of the state Medical Association in 1882; was member of the state legislature several sessions. Smith was earnest and influential in the establishment of the State University, and in November, 1881, was appointed president of the board of regents, in which capacity he served until his death.

SMITH, Charles Alphonso, educator: b. Greensboro, N. C., May 28, 1864. He was a student at Davidson College, North Carolina, from which he was graduated in 1884. He received the degree of master of arts from Davidson in 1887, and the degree of doctor of philosophy from the Johns Hopkins University in 1893. After holding the position of instructor in English in Johns Hopkins from 1890-93, he was elected professor of the English language and literature in the University of Louisiana at Baton Rouge, where he remained until 1902, studying abroad in the meantime in 1901-02. In 1902 he became professor of the English language in the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, and was dean of the graduate department of the University from 1903-09. In 1909 he was elected professor of English in the University of Virginia, and in the same year was appointed Roosevelt lecturer on English for the term of 1910-11, in the University of Berlin. He was elected president of the University of Tennessee in 1904, but declined the position. He has been president of the Central Division of the Modern Language Association of America, and holds the honorary degree of doctor of laws from the University of Mississippi. He has been a frequent con-

tributor to periodical literature, and has published several text books dealing principally with English grammar and syntax.

SMITH, Charles Henry ("Bill Arp"), author: b. Lawrenceville, Ga., June 15, 1826; d. 1903. He was graduated at Franklin College, Athens, Ga., 1848 and studied law. In 1849 he married Octavia Hutchins, of Rome, Ga., where he practiced law twenty-seven years. He served in the Confederate army, becoming a major on the staff of Brigadier-General G. T. Anderson, Third Georgia brigade. After the war he settled as a planter near Cartersville, Ga. In 1861 he was state senator, and 1868-69 was mayor of Rome, Ga. In 1861 he began a series of newspaper letters under the signature "B. A.," remarkable for their homely humor and shrewd philosophy. He was also a successful lecturer. His publications include: *Bill Arp So-called, a Side-Show of the Southern Side of the War* (1866); *Bill Arp's Letters* (1868); *Bill Arp's Scrap-Book* (1886); *The Farm and the Fireside* (1890); *Georgia as a Colony and State, 1733-1893* (1890); and many humorous and philosophical sketches.

SMITH, Edmund Kirby, soldier: b. St. Augustine, Florida, May 16, 1824; d. Sewanee, Tenn., March 28, 1893. He was graduated at West Point in 1845 as lieutenant in the infantry and was soon engaged in the Mexican War in which he won three brevets for gallantry. He served as assistant professor of mathematics at West Point 1849-52, was promoted captain in 1855, wounded in a fight with the Comanche Indians in 1859. Resigning his commission in 1861 he offered his services to the Confederate government and was commissioned colonel of cavalry March 16, 1861, and brigadier-general June 17, 1861, when he was assigned to the army of the

Shenandoah under Joseph E. Johnston. At the first battle of Manassas his timely arrival upon the field made sure the Confederate victory. Severely wounded in this battle, upon his recovery he was promptly at the post of danger and being promoted major-general, Oct. 1, 1861, commanded the reserve division of the army. Sent to East Tennessee in command of that department, which included Kentucky, Western North Carolina and North Georgia, he, in concert with General Bragg, planned the Kentucky campaign, during which at Richmond in that state he gained one of the most decisive victories of the war. Being promoted lieutenant-general in October, 1862, he was sent to command the trans-Mississippi department, February, 1863, and from March 7, following to the close of the war held sway over the military districts of Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas and Indian Territory. With headquarters at Shreveport, La., he directed the officers of his department with marked ability, defeating the expeditions of Banks and Steele. He organized government, shipped cotton to Europe, imported machinery and greatly developed mining and manufacture. When the war east of the Mississippi had closed, he surrendered his army at Baton Rouge, May 26, 1865. He was subsequently president of the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company, chancellor of the University of Nashville, 1870-75, and later was professor of mathematics in the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., where he died.

SMITH, Eugene Allen, geologist: b. Autauga county, Ala., Oct. 27, 1841. He was graduated from the University of Alabama in 1862, and later went abroad and studied in Germany, graduating from Heidelberg University in 1868 with the degree of doctor of philosophy, after attending the Universi-

ties of Berlin and of Göttingen. Upon his return to America he was made assistant state geologist of Mississippi, and held this office from 1868-71, when he was elected to the chair of geology in the University of Alabama. Since 1871 he has been professor of geology in the state university, and has, in addition, held the office of state geologist of Alabama since 1873. In 1878 he was honorary commissioner to the Paris Exposition; and he was the special government agent on the subject of culture of cotton for the Tenth United States Census, 1880. He was a member of the American Commission of the International Geological Congress, 1884-89, and a member of the council of the geological society of America from 1892-95. He served on juries of awards at the expositions at Atlanta in 1895, at Nashville in 1897 and at St. Louis in 1904, and has held other positions of distinction in his profession. He has written and published a number of contributions to the literature of geology and its cognate subjects.

SMITH, Francis Hopkinson, author: b. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 23, 1838. Son of Francis Hopkinson and Susan Teackle Smith. His parents were poor, and he worked, when quite young, as a clerk in an iron manufactory. Later he educated himself as a mechanical engineer, and as engineer and contractor constructed a number of public works—among them the sea wall around Governor's Island and the foundation for the Bartholdi Statue of Liberty. He has done able work as an artist and is represented in Walters' Gallery, Baltimore, and in the Marquand Collection, New York. He is also widely known as a lecturer on art subjects. His entrance to the field of literature was merely as a pastime, but his rare descriptive power, delicate humor, lightness and sureness of touch, and the viv-

idness of his word pictures, give him a peculiar place among American authors. He will doubtless be remembered longest by his story of Southern life, *Colonel Carter of Cartersville* (1891), which forcibly portrays the lovableness and easily forgiven weaknesses of the ante-bellum gentleman of the South. His works of travel, however, are uniquely interesting and instructive. Other works are: *Old Lines in New Black and White* (1885); *Well-Worn Roads* (1886); *A White Umbrella in Mexico* (1889); *A Book of the Tile Club* (1890); *A Day at Laguerre's* (1892); *American Illustrators* (1892); *A Gentleman Vagabond and Some Others* (1895); *Tom Grogan* (1896); *Gondola Days* (1897); *The Venice of To-day* (1897); *Caleb West, Master Diver* (1898); *The Other Fellow* (1899); *The Fortunes of Oliver Horn* (1902); *The Under Dog* (1903); *Colonel Carter's Christmas* (1904); *At Close Range* (1905); *The Wood Fire in No. 3* (1905); *The Tides of Barnegat* (1906); *The Veiled Lady* (1907); *The Romance of an Old-Fashioned Gentlewoman* (1907).

SMITH, Gustavus Woolson, soldier: b. Georgetown, Ky., Jan. 1, 1822; d. New York City, June 23, 1896. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1838 and was graduated in 1842 as lieutenant of engineers. During the Mexican War he commanded the only corps of engineers in the army serving at Vera Cruz and subsequent battles, being brevetted captain at Cerro Gordo. From 1849-54 he was principal assistant professor of engineering at West Point. Resigning from the army he made his home at New Orleans for two years, removing to New York in 1856, when two years later he was made street commissioner. In 1861 he threw in his lot with the Southern Confederacy, was commissioned as major-general and

after the transfer of Beauregard to the West, ranked next to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, after whose wounding at Seven Pines he had command of the army one day until the assignment of Gen. Robert E. Lee to the command. Later in 1862 he acted for a few days as secretary of war in the interregnum between Randolph and Seddore. Serving under Beauregard at Charleston he was later sent to superintend the Etowah Iron Works in Georgia, which upon Sherman's advance were destroyed. He was placed in command of the militia of Georgia consisting of men exempt from conscription with General Toombs as adjutant-general. He handled these troops well who did good fighting around Atlanta and Savannah and at Honey Hill, South Carolina. He surrendered at Macon, Ga., April 20, 1865. He was superintendent of the Southwestern Iron Works at Chattanooga from 1866 to 1870, was the insurance commissioner of Kentucky until 1876, from which time he was in business in New York City until his death. He published *Notes on Life Insurance* and *Confederate War Papers.*

SMITH, Hoke, politician: b. Newton, N. C., Sept. 2, 1855. He went to Georgia in 1872; taught school, then studied law and commencing practice in Atlanta in 1873, quickly accumulated a handsome estate. In 1882 he was a delegate to the Democratic state convention and in 1892 to the Democratic national convention. For two years he was president of the Atlanta Young Men's Library, and for several years of the city board of education, and in 1893-96 was secretary of the interior in President Cleveland's cabinet. After a long campaign, in which he advocated the correction of certain railroad abuses and the holding of the primaries late in August in order that the country population might vote, he was

nominated for governor on Aug. 22, 1906, by a huge vote, and was subsequently elected and inaugurated in June, 1907. At the end of his term he stood for a renomination, but though polling something over his former vote, he was defeated by Joseph Brown.

SMITH, Captain John, founder of Virginia: baptized Jan. 6, 1579-80 at Willoughby, Lincolnshire; d. London, England, June, 1631. After his father's death in 1596 he entered the French army and then served for a few years in the Low Countries. After a brief visit to England about 1600, he went abroad again and led a very adventurous life. His own picturesque account of his sufferings and exploits is probably exaggerated, if not misleading, but there can be little doubt that his career was full of the elements of romance. He fell among pirates, served the Austrians against the Turks, killed three infidel champions in single combats, was captured and sent as a slave to Turkey, was befriended by a fair lady, killed his tyrannical master, underwent many perils as a wanderer, and at last reached England in 1605. Late in 1606 he sailed in the Newport expedition for Virginia. He got into trouble with the commander and at first was not allowed to take the place that had been assigned him in the council. He was too serviceable a man, however, to be kept under, and his skill in reconnoitering and success in securing supplies for the needy colonists, soon disarmed opposition. In an expedition up the James River late in 1607, he was captured and brought before Powhatan, the Indian king. His rescue from death by the Princess Pocahontas was long accepted as a fact, but for the last forty years has been doubted by many. At any rate, his captivity did not last long or diminish his energy. He explored the Chesapeake, was made president of the colony (Septem-

ber, 1608), superintended the building up of Jamestown, and in general managed the colonists well, though not without opposition. But in the autumn of 1609 he was badly hurt in an explosion and sailed for England, leaving Virginia for good. Five years later, after having done what he could to encourage interest in America, he sailed to explore the coast of New England. His services to geography were considerable, but his three later attempts to continue his work were unsuccessful. In the second attempt of 1615, he was captured by the French but soon was set free. The rest of his life was spent in England, and it is to this period that we owe most of his writings. The earliest of these is *A True Relation* of 1608; the most important is *The General History of Virginia, New England and the Summer Isles* of 1624. His books are clumsy but full of lively interest, and the comparative neglect of them displayed by students of English literature is a little surprising. The best edition of his works is that of Edward Arber (1884) and there is a life of him by Charles Dudley Warner (1881). Scholars have been divided in their estimates of the man, and in America the division has not taken place along sectional lines. For example, Charles Deane and John Fiske in the North have respectively questioned and championed his credibility, and the same is true of Alexander Brown and William Wirt Henry in the South.

SMITH, John Lawrence, chemist: b. near Charleston, S. C., Dec. 16, 1818; d. Louisville, Ky., Oct. 12, 1883. He studied at the University of Virginia and graduated in medicine at the Charleston Medical College. In 1841 he decided to devote himself solely to chemistry, and studied this science for the next three years under Europe's most eminent chemists. He returned to Charleston in 1844, and in 1846

founded *The Medical and Surgical Journal of South Carolina.* He shortly afterwards investigated the marl-beds upon which the city of Charleston stands, and was practically the first to recognize their agricultural value. His subsequent report on cotton won him the position of instructor to the cotton culturists of Asia Minor, but the position did not please him, and the Sultan made him the government mining engineer, which place he held for four years. Professor Smith returned to America in 1850, and perfected his invention of the inverted microscope. In 1852 he became professor of chemistry in the University of Virginia, and in 1854 removed to Louisville, Ky. He was elected professor of chemistry in the medical department of the University of Louisville in 1855, and held the chair until 1866. Professor Smith was a public-spirited citizen, being sometime president of the Louisville Gas Works and founder of the Louisville Baptist Orphan Home. His original contributions to scientific literature were many, the most important of his 150 papers being issued in book form, entitled *Mineralogy and Chemistry.*

SMITH, Martin Luther, soldier: b. New York City, 1819; d. Rome, Ga., July 29, 1886. He received an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1842. He took part in the war with Mexico, serving as a lieutenant of engineers. During the eight years following the Mexican War Smith was engaged in government surveys in Texas, on the Savannah River and in Florida. He became captain in 1856; and upon the breaking out of hostilities between the North and the South in 1861, resigned his commission in the United States army and entered the service of the Confederate states. He was made briga-

dier-general and planned the defenses of Vicksburg, where he was later made a prisoner of war. Before the close of the war he obtained the rank of major-general, and after General Lee's surrender at Appomattox, he engaged in the business of engineering, and became chief engineer of the Selma, Rome and Dayton railroad.

SMITH, William, legislator: b. North Carolina in 1762; d. Huntsville, Ala., June 10, 1840. He was graduated in 1780 from Mt. Zion College, Winniborough, S. C., and began to practice law in Charleston. He served in both branches of the legislature, and while president of the senate, was elected circuit judge. He was elected to Congress, from which he retired after serving a term, and was reëlected judge. In 1816 he was United States senator, remaining in the senate until 1823, when he was defeated by Robert Y. Hayne. He then served for a time in the state legislature, and returned to the United States senate to fill an unexpired term. He served as president *pro tempore* of the senate, and during his senatorship declined appointment to the supreme bench of the United States. In 1828 he received the electoral vote of Georgia for vice-president over John C. Calhoun and Richard Rush. In 1831 he removed to Alabama and served several terms in the legislature of that state. He declined in 1836 the office of chief justice of the United States that was tendered him by President Jackson. He became wealthy from real estate investments in Alabama and Louisiana. By his unaided efforts and abilities he rose from an obscure origin and great poverty to be one of the most distinguished and wealthy men of his generation.

SMITH, William Benjamin, author and educator: b. Stanford, Ky., Oct. 26, 1850. In 1854 his

family moved to a farm in Missouri near St. Joseph. As a lad his reading was in such books as Virgil, Plutarch, Homer, Hume and the English classics. At the age of ten he was sent to DeKalb Academy. His father was killed during the War of Secession, and the family fortunes ruined. Taking on himself the management of the farm, the young man did so well that he was able in 1867 to resume his studies and enter the Kentucky University, where he took the degree of A.B. in 1870 and A.M. in 1871. At college his keen intellect and brilliant logic won him the nickname of Aristotle. From 1871-74, he was instructor in Kentucky University and professor in St. John's College, Prairie du Chien, Wis., from 1874-76. From 1876-79 he was a student at Göttingen, Germany where he won his Ph.D. From 1879-80 he taught in Bethel Military Academy, Virginia, was then four years professor of mathematics in Central College, and eight years professor first of physics, then of mathematics and astronomy in the University of Missouri. In 1893 he was made professor of mathematics in Tulane. In 1904 he was made professor of philosophy in the same university, and still holds this chair. He was a delegate in 1908 to the Pan-American Congress of Science in Santiago. Dr. Smith's work has been varied. Aside from his purely technical works in Mathematics, his most important writing has been in the field of scientific Biblical criticism. His latest work, *Der Vorchristliche Jesus,* published in German, bids fair to become an epoch-making book. His more popular work, *The Color Line,* is a practical compendium of all the truly scientific investigation of the race question. In history, he has published a *Life of James S. Rollins.* He is also a writer of strong verse, among which the following may be named: *The Merman and the Seraph,* the first among two hundred in Poet

Lore's contest for 1906; translation of *Dies Iræ; Stabat Mater; Das Gesange der Erzenge.* These are splendid examples of fidelity to the original with perfection of form in English. His published addresses comprise "Equality at the Bar of Nature"; "The Greek Genius and What We Owe It"; "A Plea for the Individual"; "The University"; "The Origin and Significance of Disease"; "Race Decay"; "The Culture Value of Higher Mathematics"; "Tariff for Protection" (1888); "Tariff Reform" (1892); these last have been extensively quoted on the floors of Congress. In mathematics, "Co-ordinate Geometry"; "A Clew to Trigonometry" (1893); "Infinitesimal Analysis" (1895), and "Twelve *vs.* Ten." In Sociology, "The Color Line." In New Testament criticism, "The Address and Destination of St. Paul's Epistles to the Romans," which gave him recognition as a New Testament critic the world over; "Unto Romans XV-XVI," in which text critical artillery is deployed in masterly manner in mathematical proof; "Did Paul Write Romans?" "The Pauline MSS F and G."

SMITH, William Russell, legislator and educator: b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Aug. 8, 1813. He studied in the University of Alabama, and having been admitted to the bar, settled at Greensborough in that state. He was a soldier in the war with the Creek Indians in 1836, and removing to Tuscaloosa, established there the *Monitor* newspaper, and became mayor of the city. He was a circuit judge, and a Whig member of Congress for three terms. He opposed secession in the state convention of 1861, and was a member of the Confederate states congress from Alabama during the continuance of the War of Secession. After the close of the war, he became president of the University of Alabama, but

resigned after having filled the office for several years. He had literary tastes and abilities, and published various volumes of fiction, poetry and miscellaneous essays.

SMYTH, THOMAS, clergyman and author: b. Belfast, Ireland, July 14, 1808; d. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 20, 1873. He was educated at the Royal Belfast College and in London. In 1830 he came with his parents to New York and in the same year entered Princeton Theological Seminary. From 1832 to his death he was pastor of the Second Presbyterian church of Charleston, S. C. He left a valuable theological library of 12,000 volumes. He was the author of a large number of books, some of which are: *Lectures on the Prelatical Doctrine of Apostolic Succession* (1840); *Ecclesiastical Catechism of the Presbyterian Church* (1841); *Presbytery and not Prelacy the Scriptural and Primitive Polity* (1843); *The History, Character and Results of the Westminster Assembly of Divines* (1844); *Calvin and his Enemies* (1844); *The Romish and Prelatical Rite of Confirmation Examined* (1845); *The Name, Nature and Functions of Ruling Elders* (1845); *Union to Christ and his Church* (1846); *The Nature and Claims of Young Men's Christian Associations* (1857); *Faith the Principle of Missions* (1857); *Why Do I Live?* (1857); *The Well in the Valley* (1857); *Obedience the Life of Missions* (1860).

SOULÉ, PIERRE, French-American statesman and soldier: b. Castillon, near Bordeaux, France, Sept. 1802; d. New Orleans, La., March 26, 1870. He was the son of a judge and lieutenant in the army of the Republic. He was educated in the Jesuit college at Toulouse and later at Bordeaux. At the age of fifteen he became involved in a conspiracy against the Bourbons, fled from France and lived a year as

a shepherd in the Pyrenees. Returning to France, he went to Paris and embarked in journalism. In 1825, as editor of a journal which attacked the government, he was sentenced to fine and imprisonment in St. Pélagie; but escaped to England, and thence went to Hayti in 1826. Coming to the United States, he went first to Baltimore, thence to New Orleans, then to Tennessee, and finally Kentucky. Here he worked as a gardener and learned English. In spite of his poverty he learned the law and was admitted to the bar in Louisiana. His eloquence and fire rapidly made him famous as a pleader. He was elected to the state senate in 1845. In 1847 he was sent to the senate of the United States to complete a vacant term and remained till 1853. He was opposed to compromise and was pitted against Clay and Webster. While minister to Spain (1853-55) he fought a sensational duel with the French Ambassador Turgot. He was accused of complicity in the Madrid riots of 1854. He later met James Buchanan and J. Y. Mason at Ostend and Aix, and issued a manifesto proposing the forcible annexation of Cuba. Failing, he resigned (1855) and returned to practice law in New Orleans, and to promote the Tehuantepec Canal in Mexico. He opposed secession, but went to Europe as Confederate agent. Arrested in New Orleans and imprisoned in Fort Lafayette. Being released he served on the staff of General Beauregard. Was made brigadier-general after the defense of Charleston for special service. Went to Havana and took part in Dr. W. M. Givin's abortive attempt to colonize Sonora. After the war he returned to New Orleans and resumed his law practice.

SOUTHWORTH, Mrs. Emma Dorothy Eliza ("Nevitte"), author: b. Washington City, Dec. 26,

1819; d. there, June 30, 1899. She was educated in private schools in her native city. In 1840 she married Frederick H. Southworth of Utica, N. Y., who deserted her and their children after about three years. For five years she taught in the Washington schools to support her family, and during this time (1844-49) she began writing stories to supplement her income. She contributed to *The Saturday Visitor* of Baltimore, and the *National Era* of Washington. In the last-named periodical appeared her first novel, *Retaliation,* which was published in book form in 1849, and which won instantaneous and wide success. Most of her later works first appeared serially in the *New York Ledger.* Her novels may be classed as sensational and thrilling, but not harmful. They are, however, emotional and highly colored. She claimed to have drawn her characters from real life, but they are abnormal types and often seem overdrawn. She had many thousands of admirers, however, and large financial returns flowed into her treasury. She purchased a villa on the Potomac heights and continued to send forth about three large volumes annually. In 1872 a uniform edition of her novels comprising over thirty titles was published at Philadelphia. In all she put forth nearly sixty volumes. Many of her stories were translated and published in Canada and European countries. The following selected titles are suggestive of the general character of her works: *The Fatal Marriage, The Deserted Wife, The Haunted Homestead, The Curse of Clifton, The Maiden Widow, The Widow's Son, The Fatal Secret, The Trail of the Serpent, An Exile's Bride, The Lost Heir of Linlithgow, The Gypsy's Prophecy, The Changed Brides, The Mother's Secret, Unknown, Nearest and Dearest, Ishmael, The Skeleton in the Closet,* etc. In 1876 she moved for a time to Yon-

kers, N. Y., but returned to her home near Washington City where she died.

SPAIGHT, Richard Dobbs, legislator: b. Newbern, N. C., March 25, 1758; d. Sept. 6, 1802. He was sent abroad to be educated, and after studying in Ireland, entered the University of Glasgow, Scotland, from which he was graduated in 1778. He returned to America in that year and joined the Continental army, as aide to General Caswell. He took part in the battle of Camden in August, 1780. From 1781-83 he represented the town of Newbern in the state legislature, and in 1784 he was elected to the Continental congress. In 1785 and 1786 he was again a member of the state legislature and served as speaker of its lower branch. In 1787 he was a delegate to the convention which framed the Federal constitution, and in the year following was a delegate to the state convention at Hillsboro, which rejected the new Federal instrument. In 1792, while a member from Newbern, in the house of commons of the state legislature, he was elected governor of the state, and in 1798-1800 he served a term in the United States Congress. In 1801 he was again elected to the state senate, and on Sept. 5, 1802, he fought a duel with John Stanly, and died the next day from a wound which resulted from the encounter.

SPAIGHT, Richard Dobbs, Jr., son of Governor Richard Dobbs Spaight: b. Newbern, N. C., 1796; d. Newbern, November, 1850. He was educated at the State University, from which he was graduated in 1815. He studied law and having been admitted to the bar, practiced law and engaged in politics. He was elected to the lower branch of the legislature in 1819, and in the year following to the state senate, where he continued until 1822. In 1823 he became a representative in the United States Con-

gress, and served one term. In 1824 he was again elected to the state senate, in which he served until 1834, when he was chosen governor of the state. In 1835 he was a member of the state constitutional convention.

SPALDING, Martin John, Roman Catholic archbishop: b. Marion county, Ky., May 23, 1810; d. Baltimore, Md., Feb. 7, 1872. Spalding was one of a large family connection—all English-American Catholics of Kentucky and Maryland. He was educated at St. Mary's Seminary in Kentucky and studied theology for eight years at St. Joseph's College, Kentucky, and in Rome. Ordained priest in 1834 he returned to Kentucky to work. In 1838 he was made president of St. Joseph's College and 1844 vicar-general of the diocese of Kentucky; in 1848 coadjutor-bishop and in the same year bishop of Lenogne *in partibus infidelium*. For thirty years he worked in Kentucky editing Catholic papers, organizing church schools, theological seminaries and asylums, and monasteries. He recalled the Jesuits and established the society of St. Vincent de Paul. Bishop Spalding was also instrumental in organizing the "American College" at Louraine for the purpose of educating priests for the American work. In 1864 he was made an archbishop and removed to Baltimore. In 1866 Archbishop Spalding presided over the second plenary council of Baltimore. In 1869-70 he was a member of the Vatican Council, in which his ability and learning attracted much attention. He first opposed and then favored the definition of the dogma of the papal infallibility. As priest, writer, editor, lecturer and administrator Archbishop Spalding was efficient and influential. He did much to strengthen the Catholic Church in America. His principal writings were: *Early Catho-*

lic Missions in Kentucky (1846); *General Evidences of Christianity* (1847); *Life, Times and Character of the Right Reverend B. J. Flaget* (1852); *Miscellanea* (1855); *History of the Protestant Reformation* (1860). His brother, Benedict Joseph (1812-68), was a prominent Catholic priest of Kentucky; his nephew, John Lancaster Spalding (1840—), an influential Roman Catholic bishop; and a relative, Catherine Spalding (1793-1858), a well known sister of charity who worked among the Catholics of Kentucky. The Spaldings were popular with Protestants and Catholics alike.

SPEER, EMORY, jurist: b. Culloden, Ga., Sept. 3, 1848. He served in the Confederate army, 1864-65; was graduated from the University of Georgia in 1869; in November, 1869, was called to the bar, and soon showed great ability in forensic conduct—especially in entertaining, persuasive and eloquent argument. He became solicitor-general of Georgia and as such prosecuted persons charged with crime very ably; in 1879-81 he was in the United States house of representatives as an independent Democrat and again in 1881-83, as an independent, where he acted with Republicans on leading issues. But in 1883 he was beaten by Candler, the Democratic nominee, Speer's persistent solicitation of the black vote, which had materially helped him in his two previous races having made him extremely unpopular. In 1883-85 Speer was United States attorney residing in Atlanta; was president of Mercer University law department, and since Feb. 18, 1885, has been United States judge of the Southern district of Georgia. By reason of his oratorical gifts he has been invited to make many platform speeches on important occasions, and he was the Storrs Foundation lecturer at Yale University in 1906. He has written: *Re-*

moval of Causes from State to United States Courts (1888); *Lectures on the Constitution of the United States* (1897).

SPOTSWOOD, Alexander, colonial governor: b. Tangier, Africa, 1676; d. Annapolis, Md., June 7, 1740. He was the only child of Robert Spotswood and his wife Catherine Elliott. His father was resident physician to the governor and garrison of Tangier. He was descended from an ancestrywhich went back to the time of Alexander III. of Scotland in 1249, and which was settled at that time in the parish of Gordon and shire of Berwick on the Scotch border. Alexander Spotswood grew up among military surroundings. He served with distinction under the Duke of Marlborough, and was severely wounded at the battle of Blenheim. His military talents and his high courage procured for him the appointment of lieutenant-governor of the colony of Virginia under the Earl of Orkney, the governor and commander-in chief; and in June, 1710, he arrived in Virginia to discharge the duties of his office. His military experience enabled him to subdue the pirates and buccaneers, who at that time infested the Virginia coast, and he quelled the insurrection of the Tuscarora Indians on the Southern border. He sought to develop the mineral resources of the colony, and opened iron mines and constructed a furnace above the Falls of Rappahannock, at Germanna, where he resided. He organized and led an expedition westward to explore the then untraversed Shenandoah Valley, and crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains. On his return he presented to each of his companions a miniature golden horseshoe, engraven with the motto: "*Sic juvat transcendere montes.*" He built the famous "Powderhorn" at Williamsburg, and he established an Indian school at Fort Christiana in

Southampton county. In 1730 he became deputy postmaster-general of the American colonies, and he made Benjamin Franklin postmaster of Pennsylvania. His removal was effected by the Virginia clergy in September, 1722. He died at Annapolis, Md., June 7, 1740, when on the eve of embarking with the expedition for Cartagena, and is said to have been buried at "Temple Farm," his country residence near Yorktown, where later Lord Cornwallis signed the articles of his capitulation to General Washington. Governor Spotswood's administration was wise and beneficient, and he left an enduring fame as one of the greatest and best of the colonial governors. He married, in 1724, Anne Butler Brayne, daughter of Richard Brayne, Esq., of Westminster, England, and from them were descended some of the most prominent and distinguished of the later Virginians. His letters were purchased by the Virginia Historical Society in 1882 and published in their collection as the official letters of Alexander Spotswood, lieutenant-governor of Virginia in 1710-1722 (1882-85).

STANTON, Frank Lebby, journalist and poet: b. Charleston, S. C., in 1857; now a member of the staff of the *Constitution,* Atlanta, Ga. He received a common school education, but learned more perhaps from his period of apprenticeship to the printer's trade. He has been a newspaper man for many years, and is well known, particularly in the South, as a writer of humorous skits, dialect songs and attractive heart lyrics. Besides his daily column in the *Constitution* he writes much for the magazines and periodicals. He also gives public readings of his own productions and is uniformly received with warm appreciation. He has published several volumes of verse, the first with an apprecia-

tive introduction by Joel Chandler Harris. They are *Songs of the Soil* (1894); *Comes One With a Song* (1898); *Songs From Dixie Land* (1900); *Up From Georgia* (1902); *Little Folks Down South* (1904). There is in all his work a cheerful optimism and a homely philosophy that endears him to his readers. There is also a catchy swing or lilt, as well as considerable sweetness and lyrical power in many of his dialect and serious songs.

STEEDMAN, Charles, naval officer: b. Charleston, S. C., Sept. 24, 1811; d. 1890. He was appointed midshipman in April, 1828, passed midshipman in January, 1834, promoted to lieutenant in February, 1841. His first service was in the West Indies and the Mediterranean. During the Mexican War he served at Vera Cruz and Tampico, commanding the siege guns in the bombardment of the former place. He was attached to the naval observatory at Washington from 1847 to 1855 with the exception of one year spent in the Mediterranean. He was appointed commander in 1855 and commanded the *Dolphin* in the Paraquay expedition, 1859-60 and for a while had charge of the Brazilian squadron. At the opening of the War of Secession he declared his intention to remain with the United States navy. He served for a short time with the Mississippi squadron and then being assigned to the *Bienville* of the North Atlantic squadron, led the second column of Dupont's fleet in the attack and capture of the Confederate works at Port Royal. He was transferred to the command of the *Paul Jones* in the spring of 1862. He aided in the capture of ports south of Savannah. But Fort McAllister defeated all attacks until its capture by Sherman in December, 1864. Promoted to captain in September, 1862, in the *Powhatan* he was some months engaged in the

LIBERTY HALL, RESIDENCE OF ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS, CRAWFORDSVILLE, GA.

blockade of Charleston. In command of the *Ticonderoga,* 1864, he pursued the Confederate cruiser *Florida* into Brazilian waters, then rejoining the North Atlantic squadron, was present at both attacks on Fort Fisher. He was on special service in 1868 and commanded the Boston Navy-yard, 1869-72. He was commissioned commodore in July, 1866, and rear-admiral in May, 1871, and was placed on the retired list, Sept. 24, 1873.

STEPHENS, Alexander Hamilton, statesman: b. Crawfordsville, Ga., Feb. 11, 1812; d. Atlanta, Ga., March 4, 1883. He was descended from an English Jacobite family. His grandfather came to America and settled in western Pennsylvania; he became well known as an Indian fighter, was a captain in the Revolutionary army and in his old age moved to Georgia, then considered the extreme southwest. When Alexander was fifteen years old his father died and the boy was left without resources and dependent upon relatives. He was educated at the school of Alexander Hamilton Webster whom he liked so well that he assumed the "Hamilton" part of his name. Desiring to enter the Presbyterian ministry he was sent to Franklin College (now the University of Georgia) by a Presbyterian educational society. In 1832 he was graduated with first honors. Meanwhile he had decided not to enter the ministry, so he taught school for two years in order to make money to repay the loan from the Presbyterian Educational Society. In 1834, after only two months preparation he was admitted to the bar, passing "a splendid examination." He lived very frugally, made money and soon was able to repurchase his grandfather's home place where he lived the rest of his life. He was a strenuous opponent of the nullification, and in 1836 on this question he was

elected to the Georgia legislature. His record here was so noteworthy that in 1843 he was elected to Congress, running ahead of all competitors on a "general ticket." He remained in Congress for sixteen years. Soon after taking his seat he became one of the leaders of the Southern Whigs. He was heartily in favor of the annexation of Texas, but opposed the Democratic method of doing it. He was opposed to the administration policy which resulted in the Mexican War, but welcomed the acquisition of territory as likely to restore the balance between the sections. During the controversy (1847-50) over slavery in the territories he opposed the Southern secession movement and supported Clay's compromise measures. In 1850 he with others framed the famous "Georgia Platform," a sort of declaration of principles of the Southern Whigs and Conservative Democrats. Stephens with most Southern Whig leaders refused in 1852 to support General Scott for the presidency, and Stephens wrote a declaration to that effect which several of them signed. This was the beginning of the breakup of the Whig party. From this time forward Stephens began to act with the Democrats. In 1854 he supported the "squatter sovereignty" plan of Stephen A. Douglas, according to which Kansas and Nebraska were organized as territories. From 1856-60 he was one of the Douglas wing of the Democrats. In 1859 he resigned from Congress, foreseeing trouble, he said. In 1860-61 he "stumped" the state of Georgia, speaking against secession. He believed strongly in the doctrine of state sovereignty, but it was his opinion that there was no necessity for secession and that better terms could be made in the Union than out. To please those who had opposed secession and to represent the former Whigs, Stephens was in 1861 elected vice-president of the Confederate states.

Washington DC
11 Feb. 1845

Dear Thomas

Let me know what you think of my speech upon Texas - and what the Whigs of Hancock think of my vote upon the same - From the Chronicle & Sentinel I infer that they do not sustain it - But certainly they forget the true position of the Whigs if Georgia last year upon that subject - I haven't time to say more - No news here Benton it is thought will defeat the measure in the Senate - He wishes it kept open - Polk has not got here yet - and no body knows who will be in his cabinet -

Respectfully
A H Stephens

ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS TO JAMES THOMAS,
FEBRUARY 11, 1845, ON THE POLITICAL SITUATION.

This position called for little activity on his part, but it was not long before he was considered the head of a vaguely defined anti-administration party. In its struggle for existence the Confederate government sometimes disregarded the rights of state governments. All this Stephens disapproved. In 1864 he was distinctly committed to the peace movement. He believed that a peace could be made which might even secure Confederate independence, or at least restore affairs to the *status quo* of 1860. How futile these hopes were he found in February, 1865, when he, at the head of a Confederate peace commission, met Lincoln and Seward in conference. After this he retired to his home in Georgia, where he was arrested in May, 1865, and sent to prison in Boston Harbor, where he remained five months. Soon after his release he was elected to the United States senate, but was not admitted. During the Reconstruction Stephens made several political speeches counselling moderation and favoring negro civil rights, wrote his great constitutional work *The War Between the States* (1867-70) and a *School History of the United States* (1871), taught a law class and was co-editor of an Atlanta paper opposed to Greeley's candidacy for the presidency. From 1874-82 he was again in Congress, an able and conservative representative. In 1881-82 he published his *Comprehensive History of the United States.* His last public service was as governor of Georgia, 1882-83. Stephens was in time of war an obstructionist only, but in time of peace he was an able constructive statesman.

STEPHENS, Linton, jurist and soldier: b. Crawfordsville, Ga., July 1, 1823; d. Sparta, Ga., July 14, 1872. His early education was acquired at several local schools and academies, under the guardianship

and supervision of his gifted half-brother, Alexander H. Stephens. He entered the University of Georgia in 1839 and was graduated with first honor in 1843. He studied law at the University of Virginia and at Harvard, whither he was attracted by the fame of Justice Joseph Story, a friend of his brother. He was admitted to the Georgia bar in 1846, and opened his office in Crawfordsville, where he soon acquired a lucrative practice. In 1849 he was sent to the state legislature from Taliaferro county, and re-elected until he moved to Hancock county in 1852. In this year he contracted an advantageous marriage and established his practice in Sparta, where he became the law partner of Richard Malcolm Johnston. He was elected to the state senate in 1853, and in 1859 was made judge of the supreme court, but resigned on account of ill health in 1860. He was a strong advocate of the Douglas ticket in 1860, and an opponent of secession in the state convention after Lincoln's election. He entered the army as lieutenant-colonel of the Fifteenth Georgia volunteers in 1861, but his health compelled his resignation within a few months. He strenuously opposed conscription, and the suspension of habeas corpus, as well as all aggressions of the Confederate government upon the rights of the states. In 1863 he commanded a battalion of cavalry at Atlanta, and later was active in the state legislature. He took part in overthrowing Governor Bullock's fraudulent administration in 1870, and was arrested and tried before the Federal commissioner in Macon, where he made a memorable speech in his own defence.

STEVENS, Thomas Holdup, naval officer: b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 22, 1795; d. Washington, D. C., Jan. 22, 1841. In early life he lost his parents, whose name was Holdup and was adopted by a citi-

zen of Charleston, named Stevens. His adopted father procured for him a midshipman's warrant in 1809. In the beginning of the War of 1812 he served on the lakes under Capt. Samuel Angus. In an attack upon the British works at Black Rock he was one of the leaders of a storming party that captured the enemy's artillery and, although wounded in the right hand by a canister shot, remained until the naval force had retreated and with two other midshipmen and five seamen crossed Niagara River in a leaky canoe. For his gallantry on this occasion he was made a lieutenant, July 24, 1813, and under Commodore Perry assisted in the building and equipment of the lake squadron at Erie, Pa. In the naval battle on Lake Erie he commanded the sloop *Trippe* and fought against the rear of the enemy's line, passing ahead of the *Tigress* and *Porcupine,* pouring grape and canister into the *Queen Charlotte* until she struck her colors, and with Stephen Champlin chasing and capturing two of the enemy's vessels. For these gallant deeds he received from Congress a silver medal and a sword from the citizens of Charleston. By legislative enactment in 1815 he changed his name to Stevens, that of his early benefactor. He was attached to the frigate *Constellation,* 1819-20, performed valuable service in the cruise of Commodore David Porter for the suppression of piracy in the West Indies, was promoted master-commandant, March 3, 1825, and went on his last cruise in the *Ontario* of Commodore James Biddle's Mediterranean squadron, 1831-32. He was made captain Jan. 27, 1836, and commanded the navy-yard at Washington until his death.

STEWART, Alexander P. general: b. Rogersville, East Tennessee, Oct. 2, 1824; d. Biloxi, Miss., Aug. 30, 1908. He was graduated at West Point in

1842, having been room-mate of generals John Pope and J. E. B. Stuart. Upon his graduation, he was assigned as second lieutenant to the Third artillery, and in the following year was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point. Resigning in 1845, he held the professorship of mental and moral philosophy in Cumberland and Nashville universities. When Tennessee united with the Confederate states, he held the rank of major of artillery, established camps, drilled troops, constructed batteries at Randolph on the Mississippi and was the first to occupy Island No. 10, and New Madrid, Miss. In command of heavy artillery and water batteries at Columbus, Ky., by the fire of artillery he aided materially in the defeat of Grant at Belmont, across the river in Missouri. Promoted to brigadier-general, he won distinction at Shiloh, Perryville and Murfreesboro. Promoted major-general in June, 1863, he led with marked success a division of Hardie's corps and checked the Federal advance at Hoover's Gap. In Buckner's corps at Chickamauga he made a brilliant advance, and at Missionary Ridge commanded a division in Breckinridge's corps. During the Atlanta campaign he had three horses shot under him at Recaca, and soon after his victory over Hooker at New Hope Church he was commissioned lieutenant-general, June 23, and succeeded to the command of the corps of General Leonidas Polk who had been killed at Pine Mountain. He served with skill and ever increasing reputation through the battles around Atlanta, in the Tennessee campaign under Hood, and under Johnston again in North Carolina. After the war he resumed his work at Cumberland University and from 1874-86 was chancellor of the University of Mississippi. He was later appointed by the United States government one of the commissioners of the National Park at Chickamauga,

and held that position until his death after a brief illness at the home of his son in Biloxi, Miss.

STITH, WILLIAM, historian: b. Virginia in 1689; d. Williamsburg, Va., Sept. 27, 1755. He was a connection of the well known Virginia family of Randolphs. He was educated for the Church and ordained in England. In 1731 he became the head of the grammar school of William and Mary College; chaplain of the house of burgesses in 1738 and in 1752 president of William and Mary. He is best known for his *History of Virginia from the First Settlement to the Dissolution of the London Company* (1747). In spite of its poor style and construction the work is valuable, especially since much of the material upon which it is based was later destroyed by fire.

STONE, ALFRED HOLT, planter and author: b. New Orleans, La., Oct. 16, 1870. He was educated at University of Mississippi, took special work in the literary department and graduated in law in 1891. He practiced law at Greenville, Miss., 1891-95; was in the fire insurance business, 1895-99. He has been a cotton planter since 1893. He takes a deep interest in studies of the negro race and kindred subjects. Member of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the American Social Science Association, the Southern Historical Association, the American Economic Association and the Mississippi Historical Society. From June, 1900, to June, 1901, he edited the *Greenville Times* and has contributed several articles to the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society. Since 1902 Mr. Stone has spent the greater part of his time in Washington, engaged in research work in the Library of Congress. His studies in the origin and effect of the amendments to the constitution of the United States

growing out of the War of Secession, and in the political and economic problems which are peculiar to the South, have made him a recognized authority upon these subjects. His contributions to the American Historical and American Economic Associations are highly regarded for their broadness of view and correctness of their conclusions. Many of Mr. Stone's monographs have been published in book form under the title, *Studies in the American Race Problem.* He has contributed to the present work: *The Political Effects of the War* (Vol. IV); *The Negro in the South* (Vol. X).

STUART, Alexander Hugh Holmes, cabinet officer: b. Staunton, Va., April 21, 1807; d. there, Feb. 13, 1891. He was the son of Archibald Stuart, a distinguished jurist and politician of Virginia. Educated at William and Mary College, and at the University of Virginia, the younger Stuart began the practice of law in 1828. His politics soon inclined towards those of Henry Clay, and he followed the fortunes of the Whig party until its destruction. He was a member of the Virginia house of delegates, 1836-38, and was elected to Congress for one term in 1842. He was state elector on the Whig ticket in 1844 and in 1848, and was chosen minister of the interior on the reorganization of the Whig Fillmore cabinet. This office he held until the Whigs went out of office upon the inauguration of Pierce. Stuart supported Fillmore in the campaign of 1856, and later entered the state senate in 1857, remaining there until the outbreak of the war. He was a member of the Virginia convention of 1861 and was opposed to secession. He supported the Confederacy with loyalty, however, and at the close of the war was prominent in the efforts to restore civil government in Virginia. In 1876 he was elected rector of

the University of Virginia and served until 1882, when he resigned. Reëlected to the same position in 1884, he held office until 1886. He was for many years president of the Virginia Historical Society.

STUART, James Ewell Brown, soldier: b. Patrick county, Va., Feb. 6, 1833; d. Richmond, Va., May 12, 1864. He was descended on his father's side from ancestors distinguished during the colonial and revolutionary periods, in the War of 1812, and in civil life in Illinois, Missouri and Virginia. On his mother's side he was a descendant of the distinguished Letcher family of Virginia. After a course at Emory and Henry College, in Virginia, he entered the National Military Academy at West Point, where he graduated with distinction in 1854 in the class with Custis Lee, S. D. Lee, Pender, Pegram, Gracie and O. O. Howard, and he was assigned to the famous First cavalry and served with distinction on the frontier. Being in Washington on furlough he went as aide to Col. R. E. Lee in the capture of John Brown at Harper's Ferry. Marrying a daughter of Gen. St. George Cocke, he was offered high position in the United States army, and every influence was brought to bear upon him to induce him to remain in the Union, but he did not hesitate to go with his native state in her great struggle for constitutional freedom. Assigned to the cavalry he did valuable scout duty, concealed the movement of Gen. J. E. Johnston, from the Valley to First Manassas, and on that field made a gallant charge which contributed materially to the great victory. After this battle he held the front of the Confederate lines and had successful fights at Mason's and Munson's Hills, and at Lewinsville. He brought up the rear of Johnston's army on the retreat from Manassas and was conspicuous in operations on the Peninsular.

Before General Lee brought on the battle of Seven Days Around Richmond, Stuart made a gallant ride around McClellan's army which gave General Lee most important information of the positions of the enemy. In Seven Days Around Richmond he rendered most important service, and in the Second Manassas campaign he had the front and was most successful as "the eyes and ears of the army." After Sharpsburg he made a most important raid across the Potomac, and around the Federal army. He did most conspicuous service before Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and on the wounding of Jackson and A. P. Hill he was put in command of Jackson's corps, and led it with great gallantry and success, giving as his battle cry "Charge and remember Jackson," and he and his staff leading the charge, and singing above the roar of battle:

"Old Joe Hooker won't you come out of the wilderness?
Won't you come out of the wilderness quick?"

Stuart's conduct on this occasion showed him fully capable of commanding large bodies, and many of his friends urged that he be put in command of Jackson's corps, but the authorities decided that he "could not be spared from the cavalry." He had been promoted major-general, July 25, 1862, and made chief of cavalry, commanding the divisions of Fitzhugh Lee, Wade Hampton and W. H. F. Lee.

He fought the battle of Brandy Station against great odds, but won a great victory. In the campaign of 1864 he had a force greatly inferior in numbers and equipment to Sheridan's, but when he started on his raid to capture Richmond Stuart did not hesitate to follow and to throw his inferior force in his path at Yellow Tavern, a few miles above Richmond. He made a fight which saved Richmond, but was himself mortally wounded. Car-

J E B Stuart

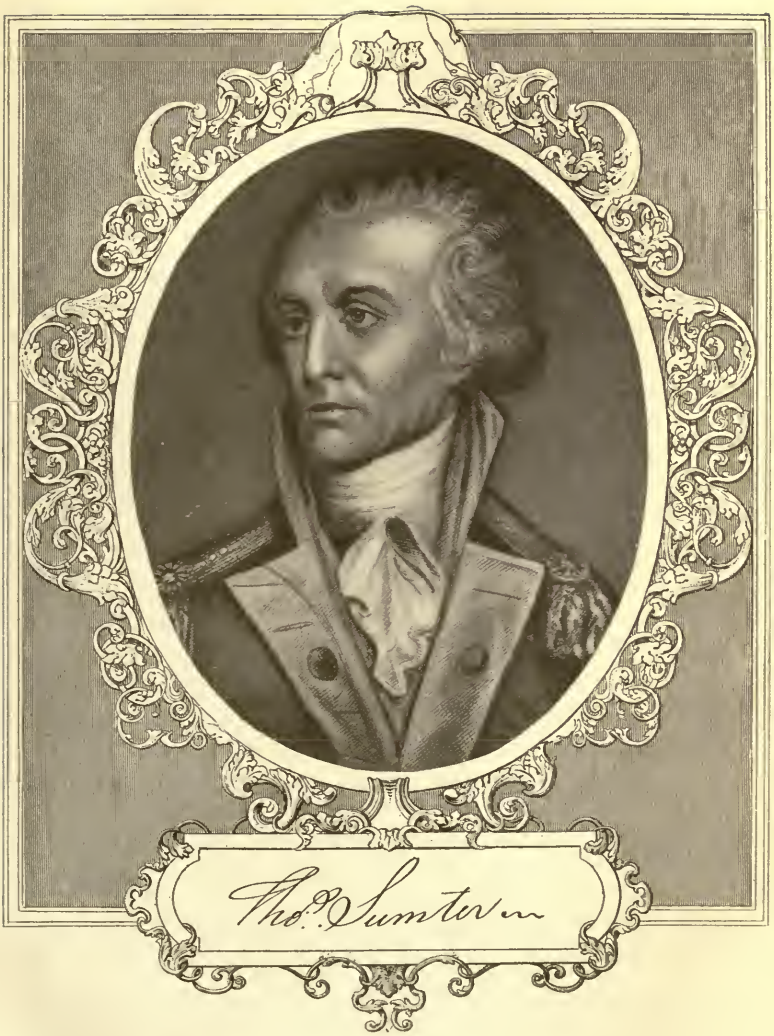
ried to Richmond he died a most triumphant death for he was an earnest Christian. He said to President Davis, who visited him, "I am ready to go if God and my country think I have fulfilled my destiny, and done my duty." He joined his rector, Rev. Dr. Peterkin, in his fervent prayer, and in singing "Rock of Ages Cleft for Me," and calmly laid aside his sword and went to join Lee and Jackson, and wear his fadeless crown.

STUART, Ruth McEnery, author: b. Avoyelles parish, La., in 1856, and educated in New Orleans until 1865. In 1879 she married Alfred Odin Stuart, a cotton planter of Washington, Ark., who died a few years later. She went to New York City in 1892 and for some time was editor of *Harper's Bazaar*. She has written many stories, chiefly short stories for magazines and periodicals, many of them the most famous written in negro dialect. Among her stories are: *A Golden Wedding and Other Tales* (1893); *Carlotta's Intended* (1894); *The Story of Babette* (1894); *Solomon Crow's Christmas Pockets, and Others* (1896); *In Simbkinsville* (1897); *Moriah's Mourning* (1898); *Sonny* (1896); *Holly and Pizen* (1899); *The Woman's Exchange* (1899); *Napoleon Jackson* (1902); *George Washington Jones* (1903); *The River's Children* (1904); *The Second Wooing of Salina Sue* (1905). As a writer of negro dialect stories Mrs. Stuart has no superior.

STUBBS, William Carter, educator: b. Gloucester county, Va., Dec. 7, 1846. He is the son of Jefferson W. Stubbs and Ann Walker Carter. Student at William and Mary College, 1860. Graduated at Randolph Macon College, 1862, University of Virginia, 1867. In 1875 married Elizabeth Saunders Blair. Served during the War of Secession in the Confederate cavalry. Professor of natural sciences

East Alabama College, 1869-72; professor of chemistry, Agricultural and Mechanical College of Alabama, 1872-85; state chemist of Alabama, 1872-85; state chemist of Louisiana since 1886. Director of three experimental stations in charge of the Louisiana Geological Survey, state commissioner to the World's Fair in St. Louis, 1904. Director Louisiana Experimental Station in Audubon Park, New Orleans. Author of *Sugar; The Descendants of Mordecai Cooke,* and other works on genealogy, as well as many bulletins issued from the state experimental stations.

SUMTER, THOMAS, Revolutionary soldier: b. Virvinia, 1734; d. June 1, 1832. In 1775, enlisting against the French and Indians, he was at Braddock's defeat; then removed to South Carolina and served against the Cherokees, and in 1761-63, with the Cherokee chieftain Oconostatah, was in England. In 1776 he was made lieutenant-colonel of South Carolina riflemen, and when Charleston fell in May, 1780, having become colonel, he hid with his regiment in the Santee swamps. He raised reenforcements in North Carolina; routed the British at Catawba River, for which he was promoted brigadier-general, and on July 3, 1780, attacked Rock Mount, S. C., but was compelled to retire for lack of artillery. On August 6 following, he surprised and overcame the enemy entrenched at Hanging Rock, but as his men had too freely enjoyed the liquor just taken, he was forced to retire before a British reenforcement. Nine days afterwards he captured a supply train of Cornwallis that was going to Camden. Gates being defeated the next day, Sumter, hindered from fast retreat by his prisoners and booty, was overtaken August 18 and routed by Tarleton at Fishing Creek, but fleeing to the mountains,


Thos. Sumter

he soon collected a strong force and by his Fabian tactics annoyed the foe so greatly that Weymiss, sent in search, attacked him on November 12, but was defeated and captured by Sumter. On November 20, Tarleton, attacking Sumter at Blackstock Hill, was repulsed with heavy loss; being disabled by a wound in this fight, Sumter was inactive for the winter, but early the next year, having raised three other regiments, he coöperated with Marion and Pickens. In February, 1781, he destroyed the magazines in Fort Ganby; two days afterwards captured a provision train on its way to Camden; defeated Frazer on Broad River, and on May 10 captured the enemy at Orangeburg. His interruption of the enemy's communications and repression of armed Tories were of great effect, but he was thought by Greene and others of his superiors to be insubordinate at times. He was rendered inactive by ill health before the campaign was over, and when he had recovered the enemy was penned up in Charleston. In the South Carolina convention he voted against ratification of the United States constitution, alleging that the states were not rightly protected against Federal usurpation. In 1789-93 and 1797-1801 he represented South Carolina in Congress, and was United States senator from South Carolina, 1801-09. He outlived all other Revolutionary general officers. Fort Sumter was named in his honor.

TABB, John Banister, Catholic priest and poet: b. Amelia county, Va., March 22, 1845; d. Ellicott City, Md., Nov. 19, 1909. He was privately instructed by tutors until the opening of the War of Secession. He entered the Confederate service as a clerk in the navy when he was sixteen years old, and served until he was made a prisoner in 1864. He is a skilled musician, having studied at

Baltimore. He taught for several years, holding positions in St. Paul's School, Baltimore, and in Racine College, Michigan. In 1872 he became a Roman Catholic and began studying for the priesthood at St. Charles College, Maryland. He became professor of English there in 1875, and with one or two intermissions he has continued to hold this position till his death. Tabb was ordained as a priest in 1884. He has contributed verse to the leading magazines for many years. His publications are *Poems* (1883); *Lyrics* (1897); *An Octave to Mary* (1893); *Child Verse: Poems, Grave and Gay* (1899); *Two Lyrics* (1900); *Later Lyrics* (1902); *The Rosary in Rhyme* (1904); *Quips and Quiddities* (1907); *Selected Poems* (1907). He writes briefly, compressing his thoughts often into a single quatrain, but there is a refined and delicate sentiment as well as finished technique in all that he publishes.

TANEY, Roger Brooke, jurist: b. Cavert county, Md., March 17, 1777; d. Washington, D. C., Oct. 12, 1864. He was educated at country schools, by tutors at home and at Dickinson College, where he graduated in 1795. He read law under Judge Jeremiah Townley Chase, of Annapolis and was admitted to the bar in 1799. The same year he was elected to the Maryland assembly. In 1801 he removed to Frederick and soon built up a good law practice. He married Anne Phebe Charlton Key, sister of Francis Scott Key, in 1806. His first bid for fame was in his successful defense of General Wilkinson before a military court in 1811. In 1819 Taney began his legal connection with the institution of slavery, a connection which has given him his great historical importance. One Jacob Gruber, a Pennsylvania preacher, was indicted for delivering an incendiary anti-slavery sermon. Taney was employed as his

counsel and secured his acquittal. He gradually rose to be one of the leaders of the Maryland bar. Seeking a broader field of activity, he moved to Baltimore in 1823. At the same time he changed his political connections. He had been a Federalist, but upon the extinction of that party he became a follower of Andrew Jackson and advocated his election to the presidency in 1824. Jackson's election in 1828 brought Taney into line for political preferment. In 1827 he was elected attorney-general of Maryland. In 1831 he became United States attorney-general and Jackson's right-hand-man. He agreed with the President in distrusting the stability and usefulness of the Bank of the United States and in the wisdom of withdrawing the government deposits from it. Jackson's attack upon the United States Bank was so opposed by his cabinet that he removed Duane, the secretary of the treasury, offering this most important position to Taney. The latter assumed the responsibility of the position, which carried with it the task of withdrawing the government deposits, a task that Taney performed with moderation and judgment, arranging for a gradual withdrawal of the loans. The movement against the bank resulted, however, in a financial panic, and when the President sent Taney's nomination as secretary of the treasury to the senate, that body refused to confirm the appointment, the first instance of the rejection of a cabinet nomination. Jackson, in 1835, nominated Taney for the Supreme Court, to succeed Justice Gabriel Duvall, but the senate defeated the nomination by refusing to act upon it. Upon the death of Chief-Justice Marshall in the same year, Taney was appointed as his successor. Clay and Webster opposed him, but the senate confirmed the nomination in 1836. Taney developed his polity along state-rights lines. His chief title to

fame was gained in the world-known Dred Scott case. This case came to the Supreme Court in 1856 from the Missouri district court. The plaintiff was one Dred Scott, a slave, who had been carried, in 1834, by his master from Missouri into Illinois and thence in 1836 into Upper Louisiana territory, north of the slavery dead line of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes. Later he was carried back to Missouri. Scott then sued for his freedom on the ground that his residence in a country in which slavery was forbidden by act of Congress had liberated him. The majority of the justices, including Taney, decided against Scott; McLean and Curtis dissented. Taney's decision in especial was able, and sound historically. The court decided that as slaves were not citizens of the United States and could not become citizens, they could have no recourse to the United States courts. Common law courts had the power of determining the bounds of their jurisdiction, but the jurisdiction of Federal courts was regulated by the constitution, which limited actions in them to citizens. Furthermore, that Congress could not prohibit slavery in the territories, because the power of Congress to legislate concerning the territories was limited by the constitution and could not be so comprehensive as to embrace the right to exclude any kind of property owned by citizens. This decision, which declared the Missouri Compromise unconstitutional, created an immense sensation and brought down the vials of abolitionist and Free-soil wrath upon the Supreme Court, and especially upon Taney. The war was now fast coming on. The Supreme Court became involved in a nullification case caused by the release by the Wisconsin supreme court of a prisoner who had been tried by the United States district court and sentenced to imprisonment for a violation of the Fugitive Slave Law. Taney's position

was made difficult by the Lincoln government. He opposed the arbitrary military measures of the government, but a writ of habeas corpus issued by him was refused service and his authority was thus defied. However he continued his protests against the violation of the constitution until his death, which occurred in 1864.

TAPP, SIDNEY C., lawyer and author: b. North Carolina, Sept. 5, 1872, and resides in Atlanta, Ga. His education was received at Caldwell Institute (North Carolina), at Turman Institute (South Carolina) from which he was graduated in 1892. He afterwards did work in the University of Chicago. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1893 and settled to practice in Atlanta, Ga. Here he soon became prominent and his cases, chiefly against corporations and railroads, extend over the South. In 1905 he was presidential elector. Besides editing *The American Republic* he has published *The Story of Anglo-Saxon Institutes, or the Development of Constitutional Government; The Struggle; The Story of the French Revolution.*

TATTNALL, JOSIAH, soldier: b. Bonaventure, near Savannah, Ga., 1762; d. Nassau, British West Indies, June 6, 1803. His father was a loyalist, who at the outbreak of the Revolution took his family to England. From here Josiah ran away in 1780, returned to Georgia and entered the American army and fought under General Nathaniel Greene until the close of the war. For these services a portion of his father's property in Georgia that had been confiscated was restored to him. Tattnall held several important offices in the Georgia militia, reaching the grade of brigadier-general. He later occupied the following public positions: member of the state legislature; United States senator, 1796-99; member

of the Georgia legislature of 1796 that reversed the Yazoo act of 1795, and governor of Georgia, 1800.

TATTNALL, Josiah, naval officer and son of the former: b. Bonaventure, near Savannah, Ga., Nov. 9, 1795; d. Savannah, Ga., June 14, 1871. In 1805 he was sent to his grandfather in England to be educated and remained there six years. He entered the American navy in 1812. He took part in the War of 1812, served under Commodore Decatur in the war with Algiers and under Captain Porter in the suppression of piracy in the West Indies in 1823-24. Four years later he forced Spain to cease the confiscation of American property in the West Indies, and the following year (1829) was placed in command of important government surveys off the Florida coast. Besides other surveys and experiments in naval ordnance Tattnall's other exploits in Southern waters were the compelling of Mexico to discontinue her depredations on American trade (1832), taking General Santa Anna to Mexico (1835) after his capture by the Texans, and his valiant services during the Mexican War. During this war he commanded the *Spitfire* and assisted in landing General Scott's army, assisted in bombarding Vera Cruz, and in the attack upon the forts at Tuxpan. Here he was wounded. In 1857 he was transferred to the Asiatic fleet. Although the United States was supposed to be neutral in the trouble between China and England and France, yet Tattnall was upheld by his government in his course in assisting the English fleet in China. At the outbreak of the War of Secession, Tattnall resigned from the United States, entered the Confederate naval service and was made captain. He was assigned to the defense of the coasts of Georgia and South Carolina, and in 1862 succeeded to the command of the

Merrimac, which he was forced to destroy a few months later to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. For this he was exonerated by a court martial called at his own request. He then continued his defense of the Georgia and South Carolina coasts until compelled to destroy all his vessels at Savannah in 1865 to prevent their capture. After the war Tattnall and his family lived in Nova Scotia (1866-70) until poverty forced their return to Georgia. The city of Savannah then created a position for him—the inspector of the port of Savannah, which position he held until his death.

TAYLOR, Edward Thompson, Methodist missionary: b. Richmond, Va., Dec. 25, 1793; d. Boston, Mass., April 6, 1871. He followed a seafaring life until he was seventeen. He was captured on a privateer, the *Black Hawk,* in the War of 1812, was taken to England and while confined in the prison at Dartmoor acted as chaplain to his fellow captives. He was ordained to the Methodist ministry in 1819, and in 1828 became missionary of the Seaman's Bethel in Boston, a post in which he attained a wide reputation as a preacher. He was commonly known as *Father Taylor* and was greatly beloved in the community and by the sailors, over whom he exercised great influence. He made free use of nautical terms in his discourses, possessed a genial wit and much power of pathos and imagination, and in some respects was regarded as the most eloquent preacher of his day. He visited Europe in 1832, Palestine in 1842 and was chaplain of the United States frigate *Macedonian,* sent in 1846 with relief for famine-stricken Ireland. Accounts of his eloquence may be found in Miss Martineau's *Retrospect of Western Travel,* in Buckingham's *America, Historical, Statistic and Descriptive,* in Dickens' *American Notes,* in

Miss Bremer's *The Homes of the New World,* and in Mrs. Jameson's *Commonplace Book of Thoughts, Memories and Fancies.* Walt Whitman spoke of him as an "essentially perfect orator."

TAYLOR, HANNIS, diplomat: b. Newbern, N. C., Sept. 12, 1851. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, and was minister to Spain, 1893-97. He has been professor of constitutional and international law at Columbian (now George Washington) University since 1892, and was special counsel for the United States government before the Spanish Treaty Claims Commission, and was counsel for the United States before the Alaska Boundary Commission in 1903. He is the author of *The Origin and Growth of the English Constitution; International Public Law; Jurisdiction and Procedure of the Supreme Court of the United States.*

TAYLOR, JAMES BARNETT, clergyman: b. Barton-on-Humber, England, March 19, 1804; d. Richmond, Va., Dec. 22, 1871. He came to the United States in infancy, and, after a residence in New York, was brought to Virginia in 1817. He became a Baptist home missionary in 1824 and was called to take charge of the Second church in Richmond in 1826. In 1837 he published his well-known *Lives of Virginia Baptist Ministers.* In 1839-40 he was chaplain at the University of Virginia. He returned to Richmond to become the pastor of the Third church, but the Southern Baptist convention made him secretary of the foreign mission board in 1846 and he spent most of his time thereafter in missionary work. The degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him in 1856. The war interrupted the work of the foreign mission board and Taylor became a colporteur and later a regular chaplain in the Confederate army, laboring mostly in the hospitals. At the close

of the war Taylor again took up his duties as secretary of the mission board. He was engaged in writing his *History of Virginia Baptists* when he died.

TAYLOR, JOHN, legislator and writer: b. Orange county, Va., 1750; d. 1824. He graduated at William and Mary College in 1770 and was a member of the United States senate from 1792 until 1794, for two months in 1803, and from 1822 until his death. In 1798 he moved in the house of delegates the famous "Virginia Resolutions." He published: *An Inquiry Into the Principles and Policy of the Government of the United States* (1814); *Aratos; Being a Series of Agricultural Essays, Practical and Political* (6th ed. 1818); *Construction Construed and the Constitution Vindicated* (1820); *Tyranny Unmasked* (1822); and *New Views of the Constitution of the United States* (1822). In his political works he was an ardent advocate of strict construction of the constitution.

TAYLOR, RICHARD, soldier, son of General Zachary Taylor: b. New Orleans, Jan. 27, 1826; d. New York City, April 12, 1879. In 1839 he was sent to Edinburgh, Scotland, to be educated and remained there three years, and then spent one year in France. Returning to the United States he entered Yale and was graduated in 1845. After graduation he went at once to join his father in Mexico and served in several important battles. But ill health necessitated his leaving Mexico and he went to Jefferson county, Miss., where he engaged in cotton planting until 1849 when he went to St. Charles parish, La., and conducted a sugar plantation until the outbreak of the war. During this time (1856-60) Taylor was in the Louisiana legislature, was a delegate to the Democratic convention of 1860, both at Charleston and after its removal to Baltimore, and a member of the Louisiana secession convention. At the be-

ginning of the war he entered the Confederate service and rendered valuable aid to the governor of Louisiana in organizing the state troops. In 1861, as colonel of the Ninth Louisiana regiment, he went to Virginia and there took part in many of the important battles. He served under Stonewall Jackson in the Shenandoah Valley and by Jackson was recommended for promotion. In 1863 he became major-general and was placed in charge of the division of Louisiana. Here he gradually recovered from the Federals the states west of the Mississippi, but was forced to fall back after the fall of Vicksburg. The exposure and privations suffered in the campaigns in Virginia caused a partial paralysis of the lower limbs from which Taylor was a great sufferer during this time. His most notable victory was his defeat of General Banks at Mansfield (1864) where with 8,000 men he routed Bank's army twice as large and captured twenty-two guns and 2,500 prisoners. The advantage gained by this was lost, however, in his defeat by Banks a few days later at Pleasant Hill. Soon after this Taylor was made lieutenant-general and at his own request placed in command of the department comprising Alabama and Mississippi. After the surrender of Lee and Johnston, Taylor was forced to surrender to Gen. Edward R. S. Canby at Citronelle, May 4, 1865. He then went to Europe, but lack of means caused his return. For a time he tried to make a livelihood in Louisiana as superintendent of various public works, such as the Carondelet Canal, but the state was so overridden by "carpet-baggers" that all progress was prevented. In 1873 he went to Europe in the interest of Northern capitalists and upon his return removed his family to Winchester, Va., and turned his attention to literature. Taylor was not a deep scholar but was well read in general literature

wrote both in English and French for numerous periodicals. His *Destruction and Reconstruction* (1879), is one of the most readable of the memoirs left by the Confederate leaders. It is full of bitter wit and lively anecdote and is a first rate authority upon conditions during Reconstruction.

TAYLOR, Robert Love, lawyer and politician: b. Happy Valley, Carter county, Tenn., July 31, 1850. He went to school at Pennington, N. J., and having studied law was admitted to the bar in 1878. Soon after beginning the practice of his profession he was elected to Congress on the Democratic ticket, and served in the house of representatives from 1879 to 1881. In 1884 he was one of the two electors at large from Tennessee on the national Democratic ticket, and was again a presidential elector in 1892. In 1885 he was appointed by Mr. Cleveland pension agent at Knoxville. He held this office until 1887. In 1886 was elected governor of Tennessee in a political campaign that was probably unique in the history of American politics. Against him the Republican party of Tennessee nominated his brother, Alfred A. Taylor; and after a spirited campaign, resulting in the choice at the polls of the Democratic brother, he was inaugurated in 1887 and filled the gubernatorial office until 1891. At the close of his term he again took up the practice of law at Chattanooga. He was again elected governor in 1896. In 1905-06 he was editor of *Bob Taylor's Magazine* and *The Taylor-Trotwood Magazine.* In 1907 he was elected to the United States senate from Tennessee to succeed Edward W. Carmack.

TAYLOR, William, Methodist Episcopal bishop: b. Rockbridge county, May 2, 1821; d. 1902. He came of Revolutionary ancestry. William spent his youth as a farmer and tanner and became a Metho-

dist preacher in 1842. He itinerated until 1849, when he was sent out a missionary to California. Seven years later he went to Canada, laboring there until 1861. In 1862 he engaged in an evangelical tour of England, meeting with great favor. He then traveled in the East, and in 1863 went on a missionary tour through Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand. In 1866 he began working among the natives of South Africa with great success, establishing many mission stations in Cape Colony, the Transvaal and elsewhere. He again worked for a time in England as an evangelist, and visited the West Indies, Australia and Ceylon. A career of several years in India was crowned with remarkable results. In 1878 he found yet another field of labor in Central and South America, establishing churches in Brazil, Peru and Chili. He was elected missionary bishop of Africa in 1884, with a staff of seventy missionaries.

TAYLOR, Zachary, twelfth President of the United States and the last of Virginia birth to hold that office: b. Orange county, Va., Sept. 24, 1784; d. Washington, D. C., July 9, 1850. His family was prominent in Virginia, and his father, Col. Richard Taylor, had served valiantly during the Revolutionary War. Before the war he had decided to emigrate to the west, so in 1785 when Zachary, his third son was one year of age, he removed with his family to Kentucky and settled near the site of the present city of Louisville. The country was sparsely settled with white people and was overrun with Indians who frequently made attacks on the whites. In such a country young Taylor grew to manhood, spending the greater part of his time in hard work on the frontier farm, in hunting and trapping, and in fighting the Indians. Here was developed that strong

physique and those traits of character—self-reliance, forethought and self-denial—that he exhibited throughout his life. At intervals he attended the country school nearby and from a Connecticut teacher named Elisha Ayers he received elementary training. This was supplemented all through life by a great fondness for reading, and a constant study of both ancient and modern history. In such surroundings it is not strange that Zachary Taylor and his brothers should incline towards army life. In 1808 when the troubles with England began to take a serious aspect, the President organized five new regiments, and in one of these young Taylor applied for and received a commission as first lieutenant. The regiment was sent at once to the northwestern frontier to quiet the Indians who were then giving trouble. Two years later (1810) he was made captain and the regiment placed under the command of Gen. William Henry Harrison. Taylor was engaged in the battle of Tippecanoe against the Indians. In 1812 he was sent with about fifty men to protect Vincennes against the Indians and was so successful that he was made a major. This Indian warfare continued throughout the War of 1812, for the savages were incited and often led by the English in their attacks against the whites. After the close of the war (1815) the army was reduced in numbers, and Taylor was retained, but with the rank of captain. This reduction in rank he considered an injustice, so he resigned and returned to the farm in Kentucky. But within a year and without solicitation on his part he was again given his commission of major, and was sent to the western frontier where he saw hard service for fifteen years. In 1832 he was sent with his regiment to Fort Crawford, in what is now Illinois. The buildings were unfinished and Taylor gave much time and attention to their construction

and in founding a library for the post. In the same year he took a prominent part in the Black Hawk War, and it was to him that Black Hawk finally surrendered with the remnant of his band. From 1836 to 1840 Taylor was stationed in Florida. A portion of this time he was engaged in the Seminole War, and in 1838 he was made commander-in-chief in Florida. In 1840-45 Taylor was commander of the southwestern division of the army with headquarters at Baton Rouge, La. During this time Taylor engaged in cotton planting, and thereafter his dream seemed to be of the time when he should retire and enjoy quiet home life. But in 1845, when Texas was made a state, Taylor was sent to Rio Grande to defend the country against Mexico. He remained in command of the army in North Mexico about two years. With a force much smaller than that of the enemy he seized Fort Brown that had been taken by the Mexicans during his absence, and also captured Matamoras. His capture of Monterey established his fame as a general. The terms of the surrender of this place were misunderstood by the war department and there was some criticism. Taylor's reply to these criticisms was a masterly document and answered freely all objections. Taylor, always quiet, unobtrusive and meditative, was often misunderstood by those who were not well acquainted with him. After General Scott was sent into Mexico with orders that deprived Taylor of many of his men and much of his equipment to be used in other fields, Taylor was forced to fall back near Buena Vista where he engaged in a battle with the Mexican army about four times as large under General Santa Anna and won a complete victory. After the Mexican War Taylor was very popular. His desire was to retire to a quiet life, but his friends insisted that he consent to be nominated for President. Being

a soldier he had never voted and had no political aspirations or affiliations, though he inclined to the Whig party. He was intensely patriotic and considered the good of his country to be his highest aim. Recognizing his lack of knowledge of the working of the civil service, he selected his cabinet with the greatest care, and all the members were prominent lawyers who had been members of either the senate or the house. He filled other offices with equal care; he had no political friends to be favored and no political enemies to be punished. He saw clearly the troubles that were threatening the country, and considered that the only way to avoid them was by moderation and compromise on the part of both sections. In his messages on various subjects during his one year as President it is clear that he was endeavoring to keep the question of slavery out of politics. How far he would have succeeded in this policy towards moderating or stemming the tide of sectional trouble that was fast descending upon the country, had he lived to finish his term, will always be an unanswered question.

TAZEWELL, Littleton Waller: b. Williamsburg, Va., Dec. 17, 1774; d. Norfolk, Va., May 6, 1860. He was the son of Henry Tazewell, an eminent jurist and politician of his time (after whom Tazewell county, Virginia, was named), and Dorothy, daughter of Benjamin Waller, one of the clerks of the colonial council, member of the Virginia house of burgesses, a revolutionary patriot and judge. Paternally and maternally, Mr. Tazewell was descended from families which were from early times connected with the official life of the colony. He graduated from William and Mary College, 1791, studied law, was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession in his native town. From 1796-1800 he

was a representative from James City county in the house of delegates. Tazewell took his seat in Congress in November, 1800, as the successor of John Marshall. In 1801 he removed to Norfolk and in 1816 again appears as a member of the Virginia assembly. He was a commissioner in 1820 of the Federal government, under the treaty with Spain which seceded Florida to the United States, and in 1824 he succeeded John Taylor, of Carolina, as United States senator from Virginia. Mr. Tazewell resigned the position in 1832, having served while in the senate as chairman of the committee on foreign relations. He was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention of 1829-30; was tendered, but declined, the ministership to England in 1829; was governor of Virginia, 1834-36. The governorship was the last public office which he held.

TERHUNE, Mrs. Mary Virginia Hawes ("Marian Harland"), author: b. Amelia county, Va., Dec. 21, 1831. She received a thorough education, beginning to write for the press at fourteen. In 1856 she married Rev. Edward Payson Terhune, of New Jersey. Her first novel, *Alone; a Tale of the South* (1853), which attained great popularity, established her fame as an author. From that time she produced a number of successful novels, and contributed to various magazines. Her domestic manuals and her work as editor of that department in several popular magazines, added materially to her popularity. *Common Sense in the Household* (1871) and *Our Daughters, and What Shall We Do With Them?* (1800), are works of lasting merit. Among her other works are: *The Hidden Path* (1855); *Moss Side* (1857); *Miriam* (1860); *Nemesis* (1863); *Husks* (1863); *Husbands and Homes* (1865); *Sunnybank* (1866); *Helen Gardner's Wedding-Day*

(1867); *The Christmas Holly* (1868); *Ruby's Husband* (1868); *Phemie's Temptation* (1869); *At Last* (1870); *The Empty Heart* (1871); *Sketches of European Travel* (1880); *Eve's Daughters* (1881); *Judith* (1883); *A Gallant Fight* (1888).

TERRELL, Alexander Watkins, statesman: b. Patrick county, Va., Nov. 3, 1827; now living at Austin, Tex. In 1832 his family moved to Cooper county, Mo., and he was educated here and in the University of Missouri. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1849. He began the practice of his profession at St. Joseph, Mo., and was elected city attorney there in 1850. In 1852 he removed to Austin, Tex., and in 1857 was elected judge of the second judicial district. At the expiration of his term in 1863 he entered the Confederate army as lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-fourth Texas cavalry and was soon promoted to the rank of colonel, and commanded the regiment in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and various other engagements in the Louisiana campaign. He was promoted to be brigadier-general toward the close of the war. He practiced in Houston for two years after the war, but under the unfavorable reconstruction conditions retired to his farm in Robinson county, remaining there until 1871, when he returned to Austin, where he has since devoted himself to the interests of his state. In 1875 and 1879 he was a member of the state senate, doing a great work in purifying the jurisprudence of the state and originating the scheme for the building of the great state capitol by the sale of public lands. He was a member of the state legislature in 1890 and in 1901. He has been for many years state reporter of the supreme court, and in this capacity has prepared wholly or in part twenty-four volumes of Texas reports. He is also

the author of the law setting aside 1,000,000 acres of the public domain as an endowment for the University of Texas. He was appointed minister to Turkey in 1893, and he did valuable service in protecting American citizens during the Armenian massacres. His portrait is hung in the chamber of the Texas house of representatives beside that of General Houston, with the following inscription: "The author of more good laws for Texas than any man living or dead." He is a member of the board of regents of the state university, and president of the State Historical Society.

THACH, Charles Coleman, educator: b. Athens, Ala., 1860; now president of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala. He graduated at this institution in 1877 and was at once employed as an instructor. He studied at Johns Hopkins University in 1880-81, and for one year thereafter was teacher of modern languages in Austin College (Texas). He returned to his *alma mater* and became professor of English in 1885, and president in 1902. He has held many positions of honor and responsibility in connection with educational affairs in his state, and is widely known as a forceful teacher and successful college president.

THANET, Octave. See French, Alice.

THOMAS, Frederick William, author: b. Providence, R. I., Oct. 25, 1808; d. Washington, D. C., Sept. 30, 1866. He came of Massachusetts stock, was a cripple from youth and had a varied career, much of it spent in the South. He first entered the profession of law in Baltimore, then in 1830 engaged in journalism in Cincinnati; from 1841-50 he held a place in the treasury department at Washington. During the next ten years he was a Methodist min-

ister and a professor of literature at the University of Alabama. During the war Thomas took up journalism again in Virginia and South Carolina. For about twenty years he was a fairly prolific author, among his publications being *Clinton Bradshaw* (1835) and *John Randolph of Roanoke, and Other Sketches of Character* (1853). His best-known poem is the song " 'Tis Said That Absence Conquers Love"; but probably his name is best preserved by the fact that he was a correspondent of Poe.

THOMAS, George Henry, soldier: b. Southampton county, Va., July 31, 1816; d. San Francisco, Cal., March 28, 1870. He studied law with the intention of making it his profession in life; but receiving at this time an appointment to the United States Military Academy, he began there as a cadet the career in which he was later destined to achieve eminent distinction. He graduated twelfth in his class in 1840 and was commissioned second-lieutenant in the Third artillery. He took part in the Indian War in Florida in the following year and was brevetted for gallant conduct. In 1845 he was sent to Texas; and in the war with Mexico served under General Taylor, and was successively brevetted for gallant conduct in the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista. From 1851-54 he filled the position of instructor in artillery and cavalry tactics at West Point, and in 1855 was appointed major of a notable cavalry regiment, which, prior to the War of Secession, had amongst its officers Robert E. Lee, Albert Sidney Johnston, William J. Hardee, E. Kirby Smith, Earl VanDorn, John B. Hood and Fitzhugh Lee. From 1855-61 he was stationed with his regiment in Texas. He is said to have contemplated resigning from the United States army, along

with many other officers from the South, upon the outbreak of the war; but influences prevailed to prevent this course, and he remained in the service of the Union. In August, 1861, he was made a brigadier-general of volunteers and assigned to the department of the Cumberland, and organized the First brigade of the army of the Cumberland. He fought the battle of Mill Springs in 1862 and participated actively in the operations prior to the battle of Shiloh. He was made major-general in April, 1862, and succeeded Gen. U. S. Grant in the command of the forces theretofore commanded by him. He commanded the centre of the Federal army in the battle of Murfreesboro in Dec. 31, 1862, and was the central figure of the battle of Chickamauga in September, 1863, where he gained the soubriquet of "The Rock of Chickamauga." On October 19th following he was put in command of the army of the Cumberland and captured Lookout Mountain on the 25th. In the spring of 1864 he entered upon the Atlanta campaign, in command of two-thirds of the forces under General Sherman; and on September 2, the twentieth corps of his army entered Atlanta. In October he was sent to Nashville, Tenn., to defend Sherman's base of supplies; and he fought the battle of Nashville in December. He was thereafter appointed major-general in the United States army, and received the thanks of Congress for his services. In May, 1869, he was placed in command of the military division of the Pacific Coast, which position he held until his death. He was one of the ablest of the Union generals.

THOMAS, Isaac, pioneer: b. Virginia, about 1735; d. Sevierville, Tenn., 1819. He settled near Fort Loudon as an Indian trader about 1755 and was known far and wide throughout the frontier for

his great courage and physical strength. He had great control over the Indians and was of great service to the early settlers who began to push into Tennessee. Through a friendly warning from Nancy Ward, the Cherokee prophetess, he was enabled to prepare Sevier and Robertson for the Indian outbreak of July, 1776, and participated in the defense of Watauga against the Indians. For many years he acted as a scout and guide for Sevier, and many tales are told of his great daring and physical prowess. He settled at Sevierville, Tenn., his house becoming the nucleus of the town which he named after his old leader.

THOMPSON, Hugh Miller, clergyman and author: b. Tamlaght O'Crilly, county Derry, Ireland, June 5, 1830; d. Jackson, Miss., Nov. 18, 1902. He was brought to the United States in childhood; educated in academies in Caldwell, N. J., and Cleveland, Ohio. He received his theological training in the seminary at Nashotah, Wis., graduating in 1852. Was ordained deacon, June 6, 1852; priest, Aug. 31, 1856. He had several charges in Wisconsin. From 1860-70 he was professor of ecclesiastical history at Nashotah, and founded Kemper Hall, a school for girls. Was also editor of the *American Churchman.* He was rector at Madison, Wis.; Maysville, Ky.; Galena, Ill., and Chicago (St. James church). In 1870 he went to New York City as rector of Christ church, and became editor of *The Church Journal and Gospel Messenger.* In 1875 he became rector of Trinity church, New Orleans. In 1883 he was consecrated bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church and made coadjutor to Bishop Green of Mississippi. In 1887 he became bishop of the diocese of Mississippi. Author of: *Copy; More Copy; The World and the Logos; The World and the Kingdom;*

The World and the Man; The World and the Wrestlers; Personality and Responsibility; Unity and Its Restoration; Sin and Penalty; First Principles; The Kingdom of God; Absolution in the Light of Primitive Practice; Is Romanism the Best Religion for the Republic?

THOMPSON, JACOB, politician: b. Caswell county, N. C., May 15, 1810; d. Memphis, Tenn., March 24, 1885. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1831, admitted to the bar in 1834 and engaged in law practice in Chickasaw county, Miss., in 1835. He was a member of Congress in 1839-51, and opposed the Compromise of 1850 as not sufficiently favorable to the South. He was appointed secretary of the interior by President Buchanan in 1857, and in December, 1860, while still holding that office, he was appointed a commissioner from Mississippi to urge upon North Carolina the adoption of a secession ordinance. In January, 1861, he resigned from the cabinet in consequence of the action of President Buchanan in sending reënforcements to Fort Sumter, which he declared to be a violation of an understanding with the cabinet that the order should not be given without the knowledge of that body. He took an active part in the subsequent secession movement, was governor of Mississippi in 1862-64, and later served as aide to General Beauregard and inspector-general for the department of Mississippi. He was Confederate commissioner to Canada in 1864, and a promoter of the plan to seize Chicago and release the prisoners at Camp Douglas near that city. He was accused of being the instigator of plots to burn various Northern cities, also of complicity in the assassination of President Lincoln. A price was put upon his head, and he fled to

Europe. He returned to the United States. but was not brought to trial.

THOMPSON (James) Maurice, author: b. Fairfield, Ind., Sept. 9, 1844; d. Crawfordsville, Ind., Feb. 15, 1901. Though born in the middle West, he was of Southern extraction. The family moved to southeastern Missouri, returned to Indiana, moved again to Kentucky, and finally to north Georgia, where they settled on a plantation in the valley of the Coosawattee. He was educated by private tutors and by his mother, under whose instructions he became well read in the languages and in mathematics. The influence of nature and out-of-doors life was also a strong factor in his education. He entered the Confederate army and served with great gallantry, mostly as a scout. After the war he studied engineering, but kept up his literary reading. In 1867 he went on an exploring expedition to Lake Okeechobee in Florida, and later on similar expeditions to other notable swamps. He became a trained observer of nature, especially along ornithological and geological lines. For a time he turned to the study of law, but was discouraged by the unsettled state of affairs during the reconstruction period. Finally he decided to try his fortunes in his native state. He took up railway surveying and soon became a chief engineer. He turned again to law and rapidly built up an extensive practice at Crawfordsville. He married Alice Lee in 1891. He became prominent in politics, serving in the legislature in 1878, and delegate to the Democratic national convention in 1888. He was state geologist, 1885-89. He had been writing verse and prose during all these years at odd moments. In 1873 he began contributing to the *Atlantic Monthly,* and won recognition and praise from Lowell, Bryant, Emerson, Longfellow,

etc. In 1888 he had already published a number of books, and he was now about ready to devote himself solely to literature. In 1889 he became literary editor of the New York *Independent*. He has written poetry, novels, treatises, essays, scientific studies and juvenile books with apparently equal ease and excellence. His principal works are: *Hoosier Mosaics* (verse, 1875); *The Witchery of Archery* (1878); *A Tallahassee Girl* (1882); *His Second Campaign* (1883); *Songs of Fair Weather* (1883, enlarged and published as poems, 1892); *At Love's Extremes* (1885, republished posthumously, 1901, with prefixed title *Milly*); *Byways and Bird Notes* (1885); *The Boy's Book of Sports* (1886); *A Banker of Bankersville* (1886); *Sylvan Secrets* (1887); *The Story of Louisiana* (1888); *A Fortnight of Folly* (1888); *King of Honey Island* (1892); *Ethics of Literary Art* (1893); *The Ocala Boy* (1895); *Stories of Indiana* (1898); *My Winter Garden* (1900); *Stories of the Cherokee Hills* (1900); *Alice of Old Vincennes* (1900); *Sweetheart Manette* (1901, appeared in *Lippincott's Magazine in* 1894); *Rosalynde's Lovers* (1901).

THOMPSON, John Reuben, author: b. Richmond, Va., Oct. 23, 1823; d. New York City, April 30, 1873. He was educated at the University of Virginia, graduating in 1844. He studied law and began practice at Richmond, but in 1847 he gave up his legal aspirations to become the editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger* at Richmond. For twelve years he managed this notable journal with marked success. In 1859 he became editor of the *Southern Field and Fireside* at Augusta, Ga. His health had already begun to fail, and in 1863 he went abroad to recuperate. His health improved, and on his return to America he again engaged in editorial

work, this time as literary editor on the New York *Evening Post,* which position he filled with great distinction. In 1872 he was again forced to retire on account of ill health. He went to Colorado, hoping that that climate would benefit him; but within a year he returned to New York to die. He was buried in Hollywood cemetery, Richmond. Many of his war poems are still well known, such as "Music in Camp," "Ashby," "The Battle Rainbow," etc., but his works have never been collected. His influence as an editor, especially his encouragement of Southern authors, and his own gift as a writer of good occasional verse, give him a prominent place in the history of Southern literature.

THOMPSON, Richard Wiggington, lawyer and cabinet officer: b. Culpeper county, Va., June 9, 1809; d. Feb. 9, 1900. He received a good preliminary education, but removed to Kentucky while a young man and entered mercantile life. Business interests carried him to Lawrence county, Ind., where he taught for some months. Later he returned to business and studied law at night, being admitted to the bar in 1834. He began practice in Bedford, Ind., and was elected to the legislature in 1834. Two years later he was chosen to the state senate, where he served until 1838 as president pro-tem and as lieutenant-governor. He was a Whig in his politics and supported the Harrison ticket in 1840. Elected to Congress in 1841, he was defeated on the Clay ticket of 1844, but was again named for Congress in 1847. He declined renomination in 1849; refused repeated offers of public office, including minister to Austria under Taylor, the recordship of the land office under Fillmore, and a seat on the court of claims proffered him by Lincoln. He was a presidential elector on the Republican ticket of 1864 and was a delegate

to the national Republican conventions of 1868 and 1876. In the latter convention he made the speech nominating O. P. Morton for the presidency. He served as circuit judge of the Eighteenth Indiana district, 1867-69, but retired to continue his law practice. In March, 1877, he was nominated as secretary of the navy in Hayes' cabinet and served until 1881, when he resigned to become chairman of the Panama Canal commission. In addition to his public services, Thompson found time for some literary work, publishing the *Papacy and Civil Power* in 1876, and *A History of the Tariff* in 1888. He also wrote a number of the national platforms of his party.

THOMPSON, William Tappan, journalist: b. Ravenna, Ohio, Aug. 31, 1812; d. Savannah, Ga., March 24, 1882. He was descended from a Virginia family that moved into the Western Reserve at an early date. He was put in school at Philadelphia. After the death of his father he secured work on the Philadelphia *Chronicle*. About the time of his majority he was appointed secretary to James D. Wescott, territorial governor of Florida, and he moved permanently to the South, gradually identifying himself thoroughly with Southern ideals and movements. In 1835 he removed from Florida to Georgia and became associated with Judge A. B. Longstreet on the *States-Rights Sentinel,* published at Augusta. He was connected with several literary journals, but he made his greatest success as editor of *The Miscellany,* published at Madison, Ga. For this paper he wrote in an exaggerated dialect humorous sketches signed "Major Jones." In 1840 these were collected and published under the title *Major Jones's Courtship.* Others followed, namely: *Major Jones's Chronicles of Pineville* (1843); *Major Jones's Sketches of Travel* (1843), and, posthu-

mously, *John's Alive, or the Bride of a Ghost* (1883). He also wrote *The Live Indian,* a farce, and dramatized the *Vicar of Wakefield.* He was for five years connected with *The Western Continent,* published at Baltimore. In 1850 he established the *Morning News* at Savannah. During the war he served as an aide to Gov. Joseph Brown until 1864, when he entered active service in the field. He was a member of the Georgia constitutional convention in 1877.

THRUSTON, Gates Phillips, lawyer and author: b. Dayton, Ohio, June 11, 1835; now resides in Nashville, Tenn. In 1855 he was graduated from the Cincinnati Law School. He entered the Federal army at the outbreak of the War of Secession and served until 1865. After the war he practiced law in Nashville, where he became prominent. He is a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and is vice-president of the Tennessee Historical Society. Besides magazine articles on military and antiquarian topics, he has published *Antiquities of Tennessee and Adjacent States* (1890). General Thruston is an example of the Federal soldier who after the war made himself a respected position in the South.

THRUSTON, Lucy Meacham, author: b. King and Queen county, Va., March 29, 1862; now makes her home in Baltimore, Md. She received her education in private schools and in Maryland State Normal School. In 1887 she married Julius Thruston. Among her productions are: *Mistree Brent* (1901); *A Girl of Virginia* (1902); *Jack and His Island* (1902); *Where the Tide Comes In* (1904); *Called to the Field* (1906); *Jenifer* (1907). She is one of the most widely known of Southern fiction writers.

TICKNOR, Francis Orrery, physician and poet: b. Baldwin county, Ga., 1822; d. near Columbus, Ga., 1874. He was educated in the schools of Columbus, Ga., and in medical colleges in Philadelphia and New York. He married Miss Rosalie Nelson and settled on a farm near Columbus, Ga. Here, like Ian Maclaren's William MacLure, he spent his life in tender ministrations to the people, especially the poor, of his community. In the midst of a busy life he wrote from time to time, for his own and his friends' pleasure, spontaneous lyrics expressive of simple, humorous, pathetic, martial and tender emotions. Some of his war ballads became and have remained very popular all over the South. His best-known lyrics are "Little Giffen" and "Virginians of the Valley." Many others deserve quite as wide reading and as high praise. A volume of his poems was collected and edited by Kate Mason Rowland and published in 1879 with a memoir by Paul Hamilton Hayne.

TILGHMAN, Matthew, patriot: b. at the Hermitage, Queen Anne county, Md., Feb. 17, 1718; d. there May 4, 1790. His family was a famous one in Maryland, and several of the members attained distinction. His grandfather, Richard, was an eminent surgeon in London, England, and was one of the petitioners for the life of Charles I. Matthew's brother James was prominent in public service in Philadelphia, Pa. The son of this James became chief justice of Pennsylvania. Matthew himself was a distinguished public servant. When a young man he commanded a troop of horse on the frontier to keep off Indian marauders. He was a justice of the peace, and he had a seat in the general assembly for more than a quarter of a century, 1751-77. When friction arose with England, he was in the van of

the local leaders in standing up for the rights of the colonists. He was on the committee to draft a protest against the stamp act in 1768. He was president of the revolutionary convention which was virtually the local government, and he was chairman of the committee on correspondence. He was a delegate in the continental congress for three years, 1774-77. He did not sign the Declaration of Independence, as he had been called home to preside over the convention that drew up the first Maryland constitution. The latter part of his life he was a state senator.

TILGHMAN, TENCH, soldier: b. Talbot county, Md., Dec. 25, 1744; d. Baltimore, Md., April 18, 1786. He was of the same distinguished Maryland family as his uncle, Matthew Tilghman, and he was the eldest of a family of twelve children, six of them boys. With the aid of his grandfather he received the rudiments of education, very likely the best obtainable amid his surroundings. He moved to Philadelphia when young and entered on a mercantile career, but gave it up when his country needed his services. He had joined a military company and had acquired knowledge of military movements, and in 1776 he took a company on the field under his captaincy. His family name, his social standing, his high connections, supplementing his own worth, soon brought him to the notice of his superiors, and he was quickly promoted to Washington's staff, on which he continued to the end, 1776-83. In this capacity he was "in every action in which the main army was concerned." Like his chief, he served without pay—at least, for most of the time. Congress voted him a horse and sword. Knox spoke of him as "an able and upright patriot." But the weightiest testimonial came from the well-poised

Washington, who spoke of him as one "of the pillars of the Revolution."

TILLMAN, Benjamin Ryan, senator: b. Edgefield district, S. C., Aug. 11, 1847; resides in Trenton, S. C. Tillman received a good common school education, but was prevented from going to college by an injury which resulted in the loss of an eye. The same cause cut short his service as a Confederate soldier. Until 1886 Tillman followed the uneventful life of a farmer in up-country South Carolina. About that time he began to assume leadership in various movements—social, economic and political—designed to secure to the average white citizen of South Carolina more influence in politics, better opportunities in education and in general a better position in the social community. In the revolt against the rule of the aristocratic and conservative element in South Carolina, Tillman led the popular forces, and in 1890 and again in 1892 he was elected governor. Since 1895 he has been in the United States senate. As governor he founded Clemson College a technical school for young men, and Winthrop College, a normal and industrial school for young women. Both have been very popular and have had great influence for good. In order to control liquor selling Tillman invented the state dispensary system which worked well until it became involved in politics; it has gradually given way before local-option prohibition. In 1895 Tillman was the leader in the constitutional convention which limited the suffrage privilege in South Carolina so that most blacks were excluded from voting. He is an able senator, the strongest of the Southern leaders and one of the strongest in the country. He is the most vigorous of the strong men who came to leadership as a result of

the radical Democratic revolution in Southern politics, 1885-95.

TIMROD, Henry, poet: b. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 8, 1829; d. Columbia, S. C., Oct. 8, 1867. He was educated at Charleston (being a schoolmate and intimate associate of Paul H. Hayne) and at the University of Georgia. For financial reasons he left the university before graduation. He began the study of law, but gave it up to become a tutor in the family of a rich plantation owner. He had been writing poetry since his college days, many of his productions appearing in Charleston newspapers and in the *Southern Literary Messenger* and *Russell's Magazine.* In 1860 a small volume of his poems was published at Boston. In this year he became a volunteer in the Confederate army, but his weak constitution forbade his entering active service. He wrote stirring songs to encourage his comrades and his fellow citizens. Two of his most popular poems, "Carolina" and "The Cotton Boll," were written at this time. He went out as a war correspondent for the *Charleston Mercury,* but was unable to remain in the field. He returned to become editor of the *South Carolinian,* published at Columbia, S. C. In 1864 he married an English lady, Miss Kate Goodwin, whose beauty and charm he celebrated in his idyl called "Katie." When Columbia was sacked by Sherman's army, Timrod lost his library and all he possessed. He was now in the toils of consumption, and the rest of his life is a pitiable struggle against poverty and disease. For many years his fame was neglected, but recently a monument has been erected over his grave in Trinity cemetery, Columbia, a bronze bust unveiled at Charleston, and a memorial volume of his complete

poems published (1898). He is now ranked among the four or five best poets of the South.

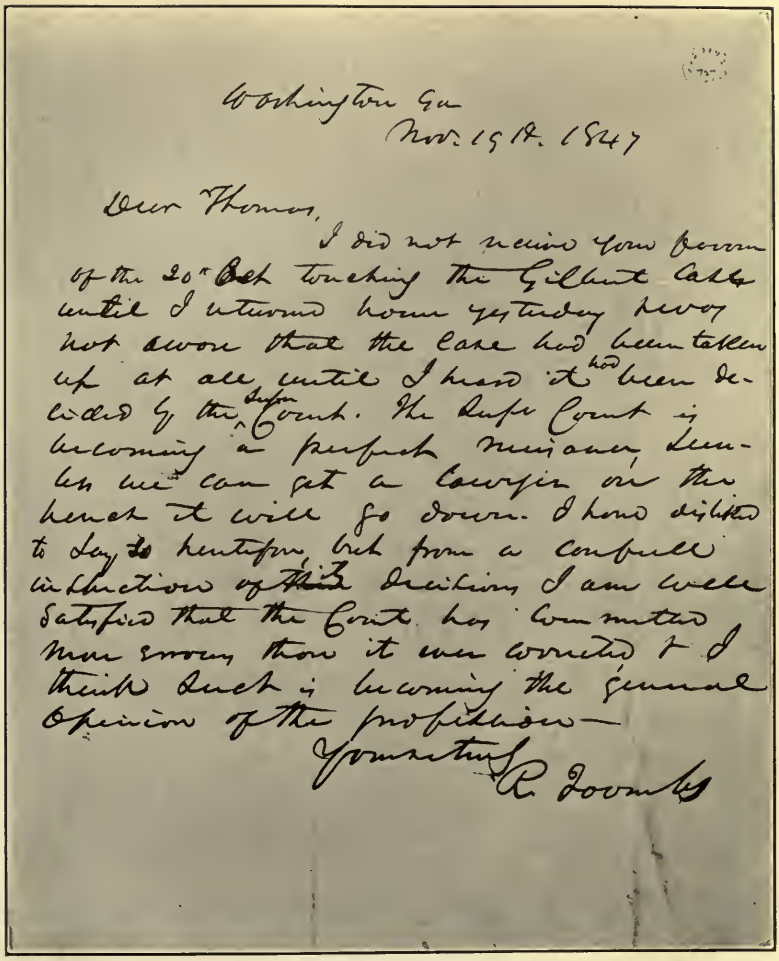
TODD, Charles Scott, soldier and diplomat: b. near Danville, Ky., Jan. 22, 1791; d. Baton Rouge, La., May 14, 1871. He was the son of Judge Thomas Todd. Was graduated at William and Mary College in 1809; studied law with his father at Litchfield, Conn., and began the practice of law at Lexington, Ky., in 1811. He entered the army as judge-advocate in General Harrison's division in 1812. Served on the staffs of Generals Harrison and McArthur, and won high praise from both, rising to the rank of colonel and inspector-general. He resigned in 1815 and for a time practiced law in Frankfort, Ky. In 1817 he was elected secretary of state, and also served as member of the Kentucky legislature. He was sent to the Republic of Colombia on a confidential mission in 1820, and again as bearer of the recognition of that country's independence in 1822. He then retired to his farm. Was president of the Kentucky Agricultural Society for some years. He was a delegate to the Presbyterian general assembly. He wrote a campaign life of General Harrison with B. Drake in 1840, and edited *The Republican* in Cincinnati. President Tyler sent him to Russia as ambassador in 1841. He remained in this post till 1845. He was the first foreigner ever admitted to membership in the Imperial Agricultural Society. His later life was passed in retirement.

TOMPKINS, Daniel A., engineer: b. Edgefield county, S. C., Oct. 12, 1852. He received his collegiate education at the South Carolina College, and subsequently studied in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, N. Y. He studied and served as a machinist at Bessemer Steel Works in Troy, and afterwards was in the Bethlehem Iron Works in

Pennsylvania for ten years, occupying successively positions as machinist, draftsman, head draftsman and master machinist's assistant. From 1880-82 he was master machinist of the Crystal Plate Glass Works and Crystal Railway Company at Crystal City, Mo., and since 1882 has resided at Charlotte, N. C., practicing his profession of contracting engineer. He has constructed a number of cotton mills, cotton seed oil plants and refineries, electric light plants and phosphate works, and is president of the D. A. Tompkins Company, engineers and contractors, and of various industrial enterprises. He has been a member of the United States Industrial Commission, and is the author of a number of books bearing upon cotton and its products. He has published a *History of Mecklenburgh County, North Carolina,* and has served as a director in the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States.

TOOMBS, Robert Augustus, planter, lawyer and statesman: b. Wilkes county, Ga., July 2, 1810; d. Washington, Ga., Dec. 15, 1885. Toombs was the son of a planter and in his youth lived the free life of a Georgia plantation. After intermittent attendance at country academies, he was entered at Franklin College (now the University of Georgia), where his stand was low. From there he went to Union College, New York, and was graduated in 1828. After a few months' study of law at the University of Virginia he was admitted to the bar, and soon became one of the foremost lawyers in the state. In the newer parts of the South, opportunities for lawyers were great, for there was much litigation and many criminal cases, and a successful lawyer soon acquired wealth. From the beginning of his career Toombs was an active Whig politician. While a very young man he was elected to the Geor-

gia legislature, in which he served several terms, and was then sent to Congress, first as representative and later as senator. Toombs and his colleague and close friend, Alexander H. Stephens, took part in all the controversies of the forties and fifties arising out of the slavery question. Toombs was a strict constructionist, believed in the sovereignty of the state and considered slavery a positive good for master and slave—an institution sanctioned by Holy Writ and a necessity under the conditions then existing in the South. He was not a radical pro-slavery leader; rather was he moderate and ready to compromise differences, though his speech was often rash. With Stephens he assisted greatly the passage of the Compromise of 1850, which was opposed by extremists North and South. But fearing that the South would suffer from the attacks of the anti-slavery forces, and as his own party had no settled policy on the slavery question and was breaking up, Toombs acted after 1852 with the Democrats. From this date he, like other Southern leaders, became more energetic in the defense of Southern institutions and in his demands for security from the North. In insisting upon the right of the South to send slaves into all the United States territories, Toombs and others did not expect to create slave states in the Northwest; the object was simply to gain recognition of the principle that Congress had no authority to make laws discriminating against such property—the principle of non-intervention that was later expressed in the Dred Scott decision. In 1860 Toombs lectured on slavery in the New England states, and his careful and moderate statements made an impression not expected. Though advocating secession only as a final refuge from anti-slavery injustice, Toombs, after the election of Lincoln, left the United States senate and led the seces-



Washington Ga
Nov. 19th. 1847

Dear Thomas,

I did not receive your favour of the 20th Oct touching the Gilbert Case until I returned home yesterday & was not aware that the case had been taken up at all until I heard it had been decided by the Supr Court. The Supr Court is becoming a perfect nuisance, seemless we can get a lawyer on the bench it will go down. I have disliked to say so heretofore, but from a careful instruction of this decisions I am well satisfied that the Court has committed more errors than it ever corrected & I think such is becoming the general opinion of the profession—

Yours truly
R. Toombs

ROBERT TOOMBS,
LETTER NOVEMBER 19, 1847.

sion movement in Georgia. He was one of the chief organizers of the Confederate states government and was a prominent candidate for Confederate president. He was for a few months secretary of state, and then resigned to become brigadier-general in Lee's army. He fought with distinction at Manassas and Sharpsburg, but was too insubordinate to make a successful commander. In 1864 he resigned and retired to Georgia, where he was given a militia command. Toombs disliked President Davis and opposed the policy of the Confederate administration. Proscribed by the victors at the close of the war, he escaped to England, but after a few years returned to Georgia and was soon at the head of the bar and a leader in state politics. So bitterly did he dislike the reconstruction policy of the victorious North that he always refused to take an oath of allegiance, and hence was debarred from service in Congress. But he gave valuable service to his state, especially in framing and enforcing legislation regulating railways. Much of the later state and national legislation in regard to railways was framed after Toombs' model laws.

Both before and after the war Toombs was a successful planter. His home was open to all. He opposed the building of a hotel in his home town because, he said, all proper people could come to his house, and others were not wanted in town. In personal appearance he was "leonine," but he was an inordinate user of chewing tobacco. His speech was frequently reckless and sometimes profane, but his conduct in public and private was otherwise without reproach. Though not a constructive statesman of the first rank, he was among the ablest of the third Southern generation of leaders, who, in character, training and opinions, reflected the nature of the people to which they belonged.

TOURGEE, Albion Winegar, jurist and author: b. Williamsfield, Ohio, May 2, 1838; d. Bordeaux, France, May 21, 1905. He was of Huguenot descent. He graduated at the University of Rochester, New York, in 1862. Throughout the war he served in the Federal army, being wounded at Bull Run and Perryville and imprisoned for six months. In 1863 he married Emma L. Kilbourne, and the next year was admitted to the Ohio bar. After the war he settled in Greensboro, N. C. He opposed the plan of reconstruction adopted, favoring the establishing of territorial governments. He was an active member of the North Carolina constitutional conventions of 1868 and 1874, and from 1868-75 was judge of the superior court. In 1876 he was appointed pension agent for North Carolina. Several unsuccessful raids were planned for his capture by the Ku Klux. He was editor of *The Continent,* 1881-84; United States consul to Bordeaux, 1897-1903, and United States consul-general, Halifax, N. S., 1903-05. He was well known as a lecturer and published numerous works, among which are: *North Carolina Form Book* (1869); *Toinette* (1874); *The North Carolina Code, with Notes and Decisions* (1878); *A Digest of Cited Cases* (1879); *Statutory Decisions of the North Carolina Reports* (1879); *A Royal Gentleman; Figs and Thistles* (1879); *A Fool's Errand, by One of the Fools* (of which 135,000 copies were sold, 1879); *Bricks Without Straw* (1880); *Hot Plowshares* (1883); *An Appeal to Cæsar* (1884); *Button's Inn* (1887); *Black Ice* (1888); *An Outing with the Queen of Hearts; Letters to a King* (1888); and many other novels and essays.

TOURO, Judah, philanthropist: b. Newport, R. I., June 16, 1775; d. New Orleans, La., June 18, 1854. He was the son of Isaac Touro, a rabbi and native

of Holland. He left Newport in 1798 and settled in New Orleans in 1801 after a short period of commercial life in Boston. He rapidly acquired what was great wealth for his day. When the British invaded Louisiana he volunteered under Gen. Andrew Jackson. Being incapacitated physically from fighting, he carried shot for the troops and was desperately wounded in the preliminary fighting, Jan. 1, 1815. He was saved by the bravery and care of Rezin Davis Shepherd, to whom he left a large sum of money in his will. Though self-denying to an extreme, Touro gave lavishly. For the Jews of New Orleans he built a synagogue, an almshouse and an infirmary, and purchased a cemetery. By his will he left $40,000 to the Newport cemetery, where he was buried. He built a Christian church and contributed to every charity. He gave $20,000 to the fund for the Bunker Hill monument. There is no record of his gifts during epidemics. At one time he sent his clerk to buy him a coat. Finding later that he could buy one exactly like it two dollars cheaper, he returned it. A few hours later he gave $5,000 to the sufferers from a fire in Mobile without waiting to be asked. When he died he left half his fortune to charity. Every Hebrew congregation in the United States was remembered. He also left a legacy to the Zionist movement.

TOWNES, John Charles, lawyer: b. Tuscumbia, Ala., Jan. 30, 1852; now dean of the law department in the University of Texas. He was educated chiefly at Baylor University, Waco. He did not reach graduation, but he has since been honored with the degree of LL.D. from this university. He was admitted to the bar in 1872, and practiced in Travis county until 1877, when he removed to San Saba. In 1882 he was elected judge of the Thirty-third district of Texas.

He resigned after three years and began private practice at Georgetown. In 1888 he was appointed judge of the Twenty-eighth district, but he soon again retired to private practice. In 1896 he became professor in the University of Texas. He was made dean of the law department in 1900, but resigned in 1902. He was again made dean in 1908. He has published *Texas Pleading and Practice; Elementary Law; Torts; Civil Government of the United States and Texas.* In August, 1909, he was chosen president of the American Association of Law Schools.

TOWNSEND, Mrs. Mary Ashley (Van Vooris), author: b. Lyons, N. Y., 1836; d. Galveston, Tex., June 7, 1901. She was educated at Lyons, but married Gideon Townsend, of New Orleans. She began to write about 1856, and under the pseudonym of "Xariffa" made a reputation as the author of *Quillotypes,* a series of humorous papers that appeared in the New Orleans *Delta.* She was officially appointed to deliver the poem on the opening of the New Orleans exposition in 1884, and at the unveiling of the statue of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston in 1887. Among her most important early poems are: *Creed, A Woman's Wish, The Bather and The Wind.* Other works are: *The Brother Clerks* (1859); *Poems* (1870); *The Captain's Story* (1874); *Down the Bayou, and Other Poems* (1884); and *Distaff and Spindle.*

TOY, Crawford Howell, Oriental scholar: b. Norfolk, Va., March 23, 1836. After a course in the Norfolk Academy, Mr. Toy went to the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated, with the degree of master of arts, 1856. From 1856-59 he taught in the Albemarle Institute, Charlottesville, going thence, as a student, to the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary. During the War of Seces-

sion he served gallantly in the Confederate army. After the war he taught for a year in the University of Virginia, going then to Germany, where he studied at the University of Berlin, 1866-68. On his return to America he was made professor of Greek in Furman University, Greenville, S. C., accepting in 1869 the chair of Hebrew in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, which was then located at Greenville, now at Louisville, Ky. Mr. Toy held this chair for ten years. In 1880 he was made Hancock professor of Hebrew and other Oriental languages, and Dexter lecturer on Biblical literature at Harvard. Mr. Toy's writings include, besides many articles in reviews and magazines: *History of the Religion of Israel; Quotations from the Old Testament in the New Testament; Judaism and Christianity; Commentary on Proverbs,* etc.

TRAVIS, William Barrett, lawyer and soldier: b. Conecuh county, Ala., 1811; d. in the Alamo, near San Antonio, Tex., March 6, 1836. He was licensed to practice law in 1830; practiced at Claiborne, Ala.; went to Texas in 1832, and became engaged in the movement for the independence of Texas. An old mission station near San Antonio had been converted into a fort which was called the Alamo. A garrison of 140 men held it, Travis in command with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. On Feb. 23, 1836, Santa Anna attacked with an army of 4,000 Mexicans. Travis defended with the utmost heroism, sending despatches in which he declared that he never would surrender. For ten days the assaults continued, the Texans not losing a man, and receiving only one reinforcement of thirty-two men. A breach in the wall was finally made, and a desperate hand-to-hand fight occurred in which all of the Texans, including Bowie and Crockett, but excepting Travis

and four of his men, were killed on the spot. These five were taken prisoners, but were put to death by Santa Anna. This was the Texan Thermopylæ. The delay accomplished what Travis intended: it gave the Texans time to rally their forces; and six weeks later Travis and his men were avenged at the battle of San Jacinto, where the battle-cry was "Remember the Alamo."

TRENHOLM, George A., merchant: b. South Carolina, 1806; d. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 10, 1876. Little is known of Trenholm's early life and education. He conducted one of the largest mercantile establishments in Charleston for years before the war, trading largely in cotton with foreign firms. His house was largely engaged in blockade running during the war, and the members of the firm were strong supporters of the Confederacy, endeavoring in most daring ways to bring in supplies from the West Indies. Trenholm was made secretary of the Confederate treasury in 1864 and served until the end of the war. He was then imprisoned for several months in a Northern prison, after which he was pardoned by President Johnson and returned to Charleston, where he again engaged in business.

TRENT, William Peterfield, educator and author: b. Richmond, Va., Nov. 10, 1862. He was educated at the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated in 1884. In 1887-88 he studied history at Johns Hopkins University under Herbert B. Adams. After teaching school in Richmond for two years he became (1888) professor of English in the University of the South. This position he held until 1900, when he was made professor of English literature in Columbia University. From 1892-1900 he was editor of the *Sewanee Review*, the best of the Southern literary magazines. Professor Trent has

edited for school and college use and for general readers editions of Thackeray, Balzac, Milton, Macaulay, Poe, Arnold and Blackmore. Two very important collections should be mentioned: *Colonial Prose and Poetry* (three vols., which, with B. W. Wells, he selected and edited), and *Southern Writers* (1905), a notable selection. Trent has done much in the field of Southern history and literature. His principal writings are: *English Culture in Virginia* (1889); *Life of William Gilmore Simms* (1892); *Southern Statesmen of the Old Régime* (1897); *Robert E. Lee* (1899); *Verses* (1899); *John Milton* (1899); *History of American Literature* (1903); *History of the United States* (with C. K. Adams, 1903). In addition he has published several volumes of essays and addresses. To the present work he has contributed the "Introduction" to Volume VII and biographies of E. A. Poe, Sidney Lanier, and others.

TRESCOT, William Henry, diplomatist: b. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 10, 1822; d. Pendleton, S. C., May 4, 1898. His education was received at the College of Charleston, from which he was graduated in 1840. After studying law at Harvard, he was admitted to the bar in 1843. Besides his legal practice he managed a cotton plantation on one of the islands of the coast. He later held several important offices: secretary of the American legation at London (1852); assistant secretary of state (1860), which position he resigned at the outbreak of the war and joined the Confederacy; member of the South Carolina legislature in 1862-66; member of the staff of General Ripley of the South Carolina troops; member of the executive council of the state; reviser of the South Carolina code. After the war he was sent to Washington as a commissioner from

his state in regard to certain points arising under the reconstruction acts. In 1875 he began the practice of law in Washington, and in 1877 he again entered the public service of the United States, in which he remained for fifteen years. He was counsel for the United States before the fishery commission at Halifax, N. S. (1877). Three years later he entered the diplomatic service, serving as commissioner to China to revise the treaties with that country and the United States. In 1881 he represented the United States in settling a boundary dispute on the Isthmus of Panama. The same year he was made minister of the United States to Peru, Chili and Bolivia, which were then at war (1881); and in 1882, with General Grant, he was sent as special envoy to arrange a commercial treaty with Mexico. His later years were spent in the practice of law in Washington, D. C., where he served also as the agent of the state of South Carolina in settling questions growing out of the war. Among his writings, besides numerous addresses, are: *Thoughts on the Foreign Policy of the United States* (1894); *Diplomacy of the Revolution* (1852); *The Diplomatic System of the United States* (1853); *An American View of the Eastern Question* (1854); *Diplomatic History of the Administrations of Washington and Adams* (1857); *Memoirs of General Johnston Pettigrew* (1870). All of Trescot's writings on diplomatic subjects still have considerable value, and until recently were the best authorities.

TRIMBLE, Isaac Ridgeway, soldier (son of John Trimble, who removed with his family to Kentucky in 1805): b. Culpeper county, Va., May 15, 1802; d. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 2, 1888. Young Trimble was graduated from West Point in July, 1822, entering the artillery branch of the army. He was engaged

for some time in surveying the way for a military road from Washington to the Ohio River, after which, for a year, he was stationed at the artillery school at Fortress Monroe. On May 31, 1832, he resigned his commission in the army and entered upon the practice of his profession of engineering, holding from that year to 1861 the important posts of assistant and chief engineer of several large railroads in this country. He was also interested in the promotion of road construction in the West Indies. Mr. Trimble returned to Baltimore at the outbreak of hostilities between the North and South, and in April, 1861, commanded in that city the troops raised for its defense against the United States soldiers. In May of that year he connected himself with the engineering branch of the Virginia forces and was assigned by General Lee to Norfolk. He entered the service with the rank of colonel, and in the August following was commissioned brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate states. Transferred to Johnston's army, and subsequently serving under Ewell and Jackson with distinguished courage, he was promoted brigadier-general in January, 1863, and assigned to Jackson's old division. He was in the battles at Gettysburg, and on the third day charged with Pickett, losing a leg and being captured by the enemy. He was confined in Fort Warren and on Johnson's Island until February, 1865, and was chosen by General Lee to organize the Confederacy's volunteers in Maryland. After the war he settled in Baltimore, returning to the practice of his profession.

TRIMBLE, Robert, jurist: b. Berkeley county, Va. (now W. Va.), 1776; d. Aug. 25, 1828. When three years old he was carried by his parents to Kentucky, among whose early settlers they were. Young

Trimble's educational advantages were meager, but by diligent application to such opportunities as were afforded him and the wise use of such books as were kindly loaned him by his more fortunate neighbors, he succeeded in laying a solid foundation for his life's work. After teaching several years, Trimble read law with the eminent George Nicholas, continuing his studies after Nicholas's death with James Brown. In 1803 he was admitted to the bar and settled in Paris, Ky., for the practice of his profession, being the same year elected to the legislature as a representative from Bourbon county. Twice he refused nomination for one of the United States senatorships from Kentucky, but in 1808 accepted the appointment as second judge of the state court of appeals, declining the office as chief justice (which was tendered him in 1810, "in consequence," it is said, "of his limited circumstances.") He resumed the practice of law on retiring from the bench, and in 1813 was one of the district-attorneys of the state. President Madison appointed him in 1816 judge of the Federal district court of Kentucky, and in 1826 President John Quincy Adams elevated him to a seat on the bench of the United States Supreme Court. Trimble county, Ky., was named in his honor.

TRIST, Nicholas Philip, lawyer: b. Charlottesville, Va., June 2, 1800; d. Alexandria, Va., Feb. 11, 1874. He was educated at West Point, but left before graduation and took up the study of law under Jefferson. In 1824 he became a clerk in the treasury department at Washington, and in 1829 private secretary to President Jackson. He was consul at Havana, 1834-36. In 1845 he was made chief clerk of the department of state, and on April 15, 1847, President Polk appointed him a special agent to negotiate

a peace with Mexico. Trist met the Mexican commissioners in August, 1847, and laid before them the demands of the American government, which called for the cession of the territory afterwards ceded. General Scott, however, terminated the armistice, and hostilities were renewed. After the occupation of Mexico City by the American army, negotiations were resumed. Trist's commission had been canceled, but Scott induced him to continue to act as agent, and he signed the treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo, which brought an end to the war and added a vast expanse to the United States. Trist then resumed the practice of law. In 1870 he was appointed postmaster at Alexandria, Va.

TROUP, GEORGE MCINTOSH, statesman: b. McIntosh Bluff, Ga., Sept. 8, 1780; d. Dublin, Laurens county, Ga., May 3, 1856. He was graduated from the College of New Jersey, receiving the degree of A.B. in 1797, and that of A.M. in 1800. He studied law and established his practice in Dublin, Ga. He was a representative in the state legislature, 1803-04. In 1807 he was elected to the United States Congress, and remained the representative of his district until 1815. In 1816 he was appointed United States senator to fill the unexpired term of W. W. Bibbs, and in 1817 was elected for a full term, which, however, he resigned in 1819. From 1823-27 he was governor of Georgia. His firmness and address led to the negotiation of a treaty with the Creek chiefs by which the state secured a right to the Creek lands. The tribe, however, refused to recognize this transaction and appealed to President Adams for support against the state. Adams sympathized with the Indians, who stood in formal treaty relations with the Federal government, and did his best to overthrow the arrangement which deprived them of their lands.

In this he came into collision with Governor Troup, who at one time called out the state militia to resist the Federal forces. Congress, fortunately for Georgia, was in determined opposition to Adams at the time and refused to support him, expressing its sympathy with Governor Troup and Georgia. This led to the ultimate settlement of the vexed question. In 1829 Troup was again elected to the senate, and served until 1833, when he resigned on account of failing health. He was twice nominated for the presidency by the States-Rights party. For many years he was the leader of one of the parties in Georgia, which was known as the "Troup party," and represented chiefly the aristocratic seaboard element in their struggle against the small planters and frontier communities who followed the leadership of John Clarke and were known as the "Clarke party." These later took the name of the "Union" party, upon which the Troup faction called themselves the "States-Rights" party.

TRUETT, George W., clergyman: b. Clay county, N. C., May 6, 1867; since 1897 pastor of the First Baptist church, Dallas. He obtained a rudimentary education at Hayesville Academy, N. C., and at eighteen began teaching. He founded Hiawassee (Ga.) High School, building it up from twenty to 250 students within three years. He displayed his magnetic power in a speech on education before the Georgia Baptist convention, and it was proposed that he be educated at Mercer University at the expense of the convention. He moved with his father to Texas in 1889, however, and entered Baylor University. He became financial secretary of the institution, and within two years raised a debt of $100,000. He resumed his studies, graduating in 1897, and was honored with the degree of D.D. in 1899. He was or-

dained in 1890, and during his college career he assumed the pastorate of a weak church in Waco, which he soon built up into a large interest. In 1899 he refused the presidency of Baylor University because he desired to preach. He writes much for denominational papers and is a leading spirit in many large denominational and charitable enterprises. He is recognized as one of the most powerful preachers not only in his denomination, but in the whole country.

TUCKER, Henry Holcombe, educator: b. Warren county, Ga., May 10, 1819; d. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 9, 1889. He received the degree of A.B. from the Columbian College, Washington, D. C., in 1838, and A.M. in 1841. He entered business life, then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1846, practicing in Forsyth, Ga., for two years. From 1848-51 he was an instructor in the Southern Female College at Lagrange, Ga., while studying for the Baptist ministry, which he actively entered in 1851. In 1853 he was offered the presidency of Wake Forest College, North Carolina, which he declined, accepting a pastorate at Alexandria, Va. In 1856 he became president of Mercer University, and continued in its administration—except during the temporary suspension during the war—until 1871. From 1874-78 he was chancellor of the University of Georgia at Athens. He then became editor of the *Baptist Christian Index,* in Atlanta, a work in which he remained engaged until his death in 1889. In 1888 he became the proprietor of the publication. He received the degree of D.D. from Columbian College in 1866, and that of LL.D. from Mercer in 1876. He organized the Georgia Relief and Hospital Association during the war. He is the author of: *Letters to Alexander H. Stephens; Religious Liberty; The Gospel in*

Enoch; The Position of Baptism in the Christian System; and *The Old Theology Restated in Sermons.*

TUCKER, Harry St. George, lawyer: b. Winchester, Va., April 5, 1853. He is the son of the Hon. John Randolph Tucker. His college preparatory education was received from schools in Loudoun county, where a great part of his boyhood was spent. In 1875 Mr. Tucker graduated from Washington and Lee University with the degree of master of arts, receiving from the same institution his degree in law the following year. For some years he practised law in Staunton, Va., entering the political arena from there in 1888, in which year he was elected to Congress, continuing to serve in that body until 1897. He was a member of the committee of foreign affairs for four years and the author of the constitutional amendment (which passed the house of representatives), making the election of the United States senators subject to popular vote. The bill repealing all Federal statues passed since the War of Secession, interfering with elections in the states, was introduced by him. Mr. Tucker's not uncertain position relative to the "16 to 1" question cost him his seat in Congress, his constituency refusing to reëlect him. In 1897 he was appointed professor of law in Washington and Lee University to succeed his father, remaining in that position until 1902, when he went, as dean of the schools of law and diplomacy, to what is now George Washington University. In 1906 he was chosen president of the Jamestown Exposition Company, to succeed Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. The University of Mississippi and George Washington have both conferred on Mr. Tucker the degree of doctor of laws.

TUCKER, Henry St. George, lawyer: b. Williamsburg, Va., Dec. 29, 1780; d. Winchester, Va., Aug. 28, 1848. He was the son of St. George Tucker and Frances (Bland) Randolph. He was graduated from William and Mary College, chose law for his life's work, was admitted to the bar and settled in Winchester in 1802. He served as an officer in the War of 1812, and was a member of the United States house of representatives, 1815-19; of the Virginia senate, 1819-23; chancellor of the state, 1824-31; president of the Virginia supreme court of appeals, 1831-41, and professor of law in the University of Virginia, 1841-45. In 1837 William and Mary College conferred on him the degree of doctor of laws. While chancellor of the state he established in Winchester a private law school which was one of the most celebrated institutions of learning in its day. Mr. Tucker contributed several well-known works on the law and politics to the literature of his time.

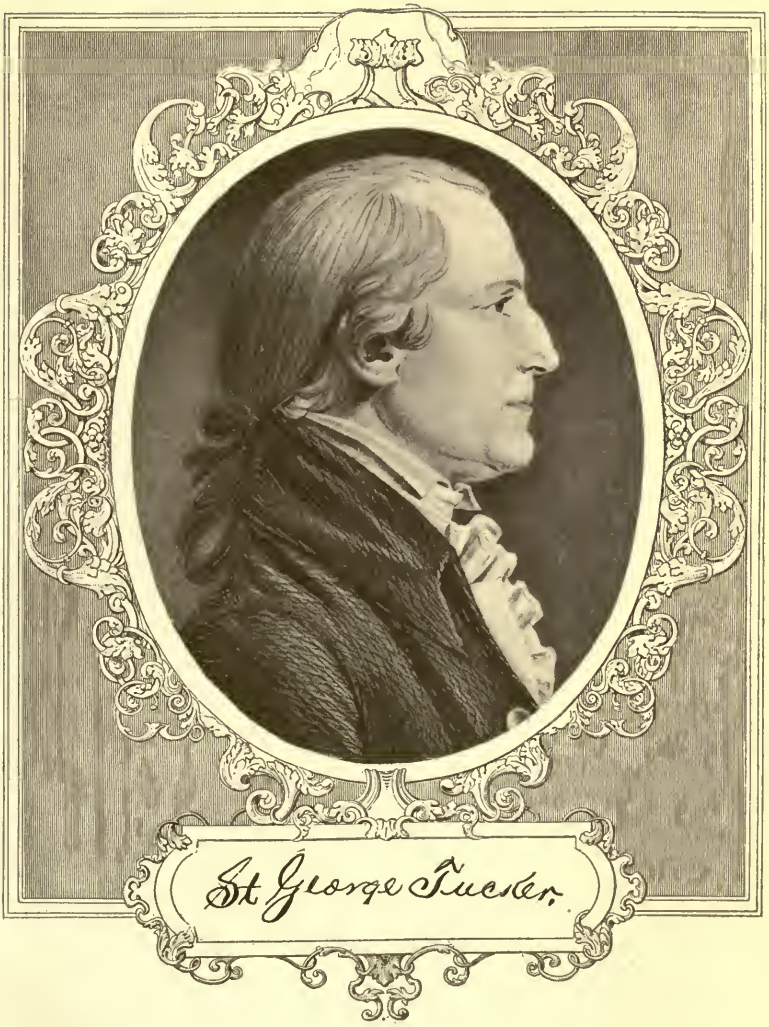
TUCKER, John Randolph, naval officer: b. Alexandria, Va., Jan. 31, 1812; d. Petersburg, Va., June 12, 1883. He joined the navy in 1826, and during the Mexican War took part in several operations. He resigned in April, 1861, and became a commander in the Confederate navy, taking part in the engagements at Hampton Roads, including the conflict between the *Monitor* and the *Merrimac*. He was prominent in the engagement at Drewry's Bluff, and was soon afterward promoted captain and sent to Charleston, S. C., to command the naval forces. After the fall of that city he went to Virginia and organized the naval brigade, which he commanded until the retreat of the Confederate army from Richmond. He received a commission as rear-admiral in the Peruvian navy in 1866, and directed the combined squadrons of Peru and Chile in their war with

Spain. Being made president of the Peruvian hydrographic commission, he instituted explorations and surveys of the head waters of the Amazon.

TUCKER, JOHN RANDOLPH, lawyer: b. Winchester, Va., Dec. 24, 1823; d. Lexington, Va., Feb. 12, 1897. He was educated at private schools in Winchester, the Richmond Academy and the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated in 1844. He was a lawyer of eminent ability; entered politics; was presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1852 and 1856; attorney-general of Virginia, 1857-63; professor of equity and public law, Washington and Lee University, 1870-74; member of Congress, 1874-87, and professor of law at Washington and Lee until his death. Yale University conferred on him the degree of doctor of laws.

TUCKER, NATHANIEL BEVERLEY, the elder, lawyer (son of St. George Tucker): b. Williamsburg, Va., Sept. 6, 1784; d. Winchester, Va., Aug. 26, 1851. He was graduated from William and Mary College, read law and was admitted to the bar, where he achieved a marked success. He removed to Missouri, where from 1815-30 he was judge of the circuit court. Returning to Virginia he was made professor of law in William and Mary College in 1834, continuing in that office until his death. Besides a work entitled *Lectures on the Science of Government,* he wrote several works of fiction and contributed many articles on politics and of a literary nature to the periodicals of his day.

TUCKER, NATHANIEL BEVERLEY, journalist: b. Winchester, Va., June 8, 1820. He was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1837, and for many years was engaged in journalistic work. He founded the Washington *Sentinel,* 1853, was printer to the


St George Tucker.

United States senate and consul to Liverpool, England. He served on several commissions for the Confederate government, going, after the War of Secession, to Mexico, where he remained until the end of Maximilian's reign, then returning to the United States. He married Jane Shelton Ellis, and is the father of the Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker, present bishop-coadjutor of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the diocese of Southern Virginia.

TUCKER, St. George, jurist: b. Bermuda, June 29, 1752; d. 1828. He was the fourth child of Col. Henry Tucker and Anne Butterfield. During the civil wars in England, George Tucker, of county Kent, emigrated and settled in this island, where successive generations distinguished themselves as civil and military authorities to the time of the family's coming to continental America. St. George Tucker went to Virginia in 1771, graduating the year following from William and Mary College. He served as lieutenant-colonel in the Virginia troops during the Revolutionary War; was subsequently a member of the Annapolis convention, judge of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia (of which he was also president), professor of law in the faculty of his *alma mater,* and judge of the United States district court in Virginia. He was a gifted writer of verse, essay and drama, and did not eschew the dryness of such an undertaking as annotating an edition of Blackstone's *Commentaries,* which, after all, is doubtless his most noteworthy contribution to literature. St. George Tucker was twice married: first to Frances, widow of John Randolph, daughter of Theodorick Bland (and mother of the brilliant John Randolph of "Roanoke"); secondly, to Lelia, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith.

TURNBULL, Robert James, political writer: b. New Smyrna, Fla., Jan. 1775; d. Charleston, S. C., June 15, 1833. He was the son of an English physician who made an unsuccessful attempt to establish a colony of about 1,500 Greeks and Moravians upon a grant of land in Florida, which colony he called New Smyrna. The family removed to Charleston, S. C., and the son was sent to England to be educated. On his return he studied law in Charleston and Philadelphia, and practiced in the former city until 1810, when he began planting. Turnbull became an influential leader in favor of the nullification movement, and in 1827 wrote able articles on the subject under the signature of "Brutus." These articles published in the *Mercury* were later collected under the title *The Crisis*. Turnbull was an able speaker and debater and took part in the free trade convention of 1831 at Columbia, S. C.; in the convention of 1832 at Charleston, and in the general convention of 1832 in which the ordinance of nullification was passed. When the call was made for troops to aid in the defense of the state against the general government after President Jackson's proclamation was made known, Turnbull was the first to enlist. Besides his many addresses and political articles, he wrote: *Visit to the Philadelphia Penitentiary,* translated into French; *The Crisis,* used as the textbook of the nullification party (1827-32); *The Tribunal of Dernier Ressort* (1830).

TURNER, William Wilberforce, author: b. Putnam county, Ga., Sept. 25, 1830. He was educated at an academy at Turnwold and spent the early years of his maturity superintending his father's planting interests. His study of law for one year was followed by a long and adventurous tour through the West. In 1853 he practiced law at Americus,

Ga. At the death of his father he returned to Turnwold and established a school. He served in various capacities through most of the war, after which he returned home. After farming a year or two, he removed to Eatonton. He wrote for various journals, and was especially known for his novel, *Jack Hopeton* (1845), a dramatic and true story of Southern life.

TURNEY, Peter, soldier and jurist: b. Jasper, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1827; d. Winchester, Ky., Oct. 19, 1903. He was educated in the schools of Winchester and the academy at Nashville, studied law with his father and with W. E. Venable and Judge Nathan Greene of the supreme court, and practiced law at Winchester, Tenn., 1848-61. He was defeated for attorney-general in 1854, was alternate elector on the Breckinridge and Lane ticket in 1860. He favored the cause of secession, raised a company of which he was elected captain, and upon the organization of the First Tennessee regiment was chosen its colonel. He served in Jackson's valley campaign and was wounded at Fredericksburg. He was placed in command of the eastern division of Florida, 1864-65, and did not surrender until May 19, 1865. He was judge of the supreme court of Tennessee, 1870-93; chief justice, 1886-93, and was elected governor of Tennessee in 1892, entering upon his office January, 1893, and serving until 1897.

TUTWILER, Henry, educator: b. Harrisonburg, Va., Nov. 16, 1807; d. Green Springs, Ala., Sept. 22, 1884. He received a primary education in private schools, and was among the earliest students of the University of Virginia, from the academic department of which institution he was graduated in 1829. Later he studied law; but having determined to adopt the profession of teaching, to which he de-

voted his life with great success and distinction, he never offered for practice in the courts. In 1831 he was elected professor of mathematics in the University of Alabama, which had just been established and opened; and he continued to discharge the duties of this position until 1837, when he became professor of mathematics in the Industrial College at Marion, Ala., where he remained for two years. In 1839 he was called to the professorship of mathematics and chemistry in Lagrange College, Alabama, in which he continued for ten years. At the end of this period he entered upon the work in which he achieved his highest distinction and success, as principal of a classical and mathematical school for boys and young men at Green Springs, Ala. He enjoyed a wide and well-deserved reputation for the ability with which he conducted this school, which ranked among the best in the South. He was a frequent contributor to technical and other periodical publications.

TUTWILER, Julia S., educator: b. Tuscaloosa, Ala. She is the daughter of Henry Tutwiler, who was famous in the South as an educator and as the head master of the school for boys at Green Springs, Ala. Largely through her efforts the University of Alabama was made a co-educational institution; and in recognition of her services in thus securing to the young women of the state the opportunity of university education, the woman's annex to the university was named for her. She has for many years been interested in practical prison reform in Alabama and in the reformation of the convict-lease system, in behalf of which she has obtained through her own personal efforts the enactment of legislation by the law-making body of the state. She has been a frequent contributor to literary periodicals

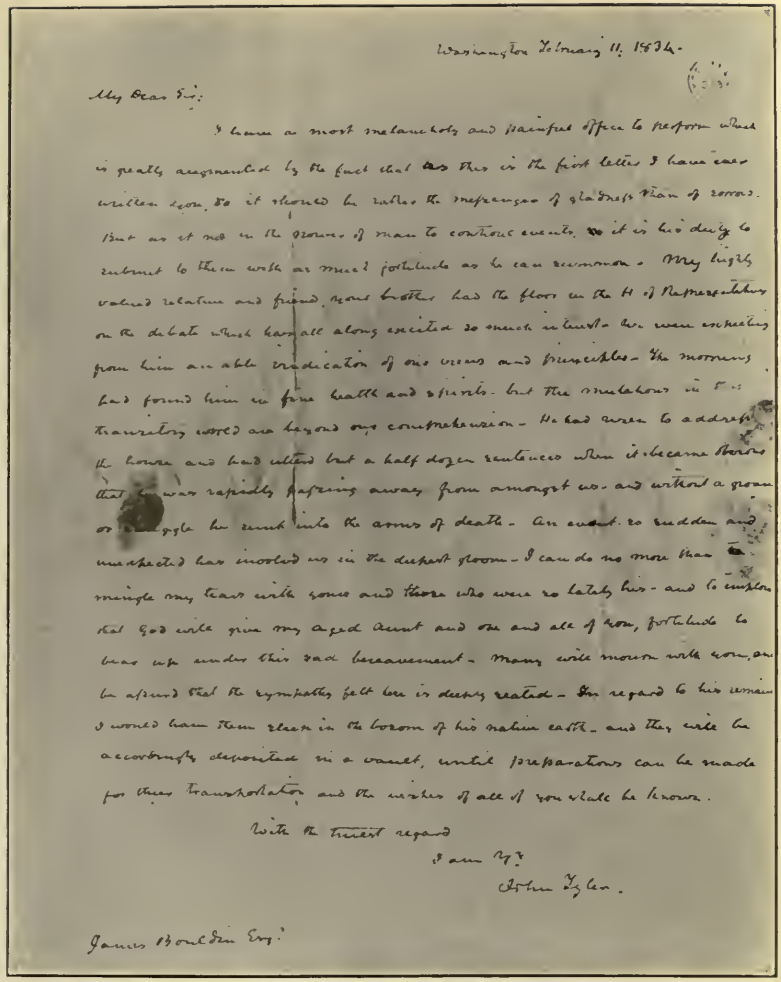
and is the author of a number of successful songs, some of which are used in the public schools of Alabama. She occupies a prominent position in the educational life of her state, and is the president of the State Normal College at Livingstone, Ala.

TWIGGS, David Emanuel, soldier: b. Richmond county, Ga., 1790; d. Augusta, Ga., Sept. 15, 1862. He was the son of Gen. John Twiggs, a distinguished leader in the Revolutionary War. The son enlisted in the War of 1812 as captain, and was promoted to major in 1874. During this time he was severely wounded. After the war he was retained in the regular army with the rank of captain. He served in the Black Hawk War and in the Seminole War, and in 1836 was made colonel of the Second dragoons, a new cavalry regiment. During the Mexican War he served under Gen. Zachary Taylor, and for gallant service at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma he was brevetted brigadier-general. He was brevetted major-general and was given a sword by Congress for gallantry at Monterey. Later he was transferred to General Scott's army and fought with distinction in the campaign which ended in the capture of the City of Mexico. At the outbreak of the war he was in command of the department of Texas. In 1861 he, without resistance, surrendered to the Confederate general, Ben McCulloch, his troops and supplies of his department. For this he was dismissed dishonorably from the United States army. He entered the Confederate service as major-general and was placed in command of the district of Louisiana. But this position he resigned a few months later on account of old age and poor health, and died soon after.

TWIGGS, Levi, soldier and brother of above: b. Richmond county, Ga., May 21, 1793; d. Chapultepec,

Mexico, Sept. 13, 1847. His education was received at Franklin College (now the University of Georgia). He served in the War of 1812; was under the command of Commodore Decatur on his vessel the *President,* for his able services on which he was commended and promoted. He was in the Mexican War, but was killed a few months after reaching Mexico.

TYLER, JOHN, tenth President of the United States: b. Greenway, Charles City county, Va., March 29, 1790; d. Richmond, Va., Jan. 18, 1862. Mr. Tyler was the son of John Tyler (1740-1813), who was a judge of the admiralty court of Virginia during the Revolutionary War; a member of the Virginia house of delegates, the council of state, judge of the supreme court of appeals and of the United States district court, and governor of Virginia. The Tylers descended from Henry Tyler, who came from England and settled in Virginia near the present Williamsburg about 1640. John Tyler, "the president," received his early education from Mr. McMurdo, who taught in Charles City county, and at William and Mary College. In 1802 he entered the grammar school of the college, and five years later completed the full course of study prescribed by that institution for graduation. Mr. Tyler read law with his father and was admitted to the bar in Virginia in 1809. In his twenty-first year he was elected a representative from his native county to the Virginia assembly, and here first became conspicuous by introducing resolutions of censure on Brent and Giles, then Virginia's representatives in the United States senate. Brent had voted for re-chartering the United States Bank, in direct opposition to instruction from the state legislature; Giles had denied the right of the legislature to "instruct" its state senators in the Federal Congress.



Washington February 11, 1834.

My Dear Sir:

I have a most melancholy and painful office to perform which is greatly augmented by the fact that as this is the first letter I have ever written you, so it should be rather the messenger of gladness than of sorrow. But as it not in the power of man to controul events, so it is his duty to submit to them with as much fortitude as he can summon. My highly valued relative and friend, your brother had the floor in the H. of Representatives on the debate which has all along excited so much interest. We were expecting from him an able vindication of our views and principles. The morning had found him in fine health and spirits. but the mutations in this transitory world are beyond our comprehension. He had risen to address the house and had uttered but a half dozen sentences when it became obvious that he was rapidly passing away from amongst us. and without a groan or struggle he sunk into the arms of death. An event so sudden and unexpected has involved us in the deepest gloom. I can do no more than to mingle my tears with yours and those who were so lately his. and to implore that God will give my aged Aunt and one and all of you, fortitude to bear up under this sad bereavement. Many will mourn with you, and be assured that the sympathy felt here is deeply seated. In regard to his remains I would have them sleep in the bosom of his native earth. and they will be accordingly deposited in a vault, until preparations can be made for their transportation and the wishes of all of you shall be known.

With the truest regard

I am Yr.

John Tyler.

James Bouldin Esqr.

PRESIDENT JOHN TYLER, LETTER TO JAMES BOULDIN,

FEBRUARY 11, 1834, WITH REGARD TO THE DEATH OF THE LATTER'S BROTHER ON THE FLOOR OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

During the War of 1812 Mr. Tyler placed himself at the head of a militia company raised in Charles City county for the defense of Richmond against invasion by the British troops. He remained in command of this force until all danger was passed. From 1811-15 he was a member of the Virginia assembly, and in the latter year was made a member of the executive council. After a year's service in the council, he retired on his election to Congress to succeed John Clopton, who for twenty years had represented the Richmond district in the house of representatives. Mr. Tyler was a strict constructionist. He opposed the Missouri Compromise, contending, not only "that the restriction of the extension of slavery was injudicious, but even that Congress had not constitutional authority to establish rules for the control of slavery." He further distinguished himself during the first period of his service in Congress by strongly opposing a protective tariff. In 1821 he declined reëlection to Congress, but the broken condition of health, which was his plea on retiring from public life, did not long keep him inactive. In 1823 he was again a member of the Virginia assembly, and from 1825-27 was governor of the commonwealth. Before the expiration of the second term, for which he had been elected to fill the office of chief executive of Virginia, he resigned in order to accept an election to the United States senate. During both of Jackson's administrations Mr. Tyler was opposed to the policies of the president. Jackson's threats against South Carolina for her "nullification legislation" and his national bank policy, both brought forth pronounced opposition from Tyler. In 1836 Mr. Tyler resigned his seat in the senate. He was a member of the very notable Virginia constitutional convention of 1829-30, and in 1838 was elected president of the Colonization Society. The Whig

party met in convention at Harrisburg, Pa., in 1839 to nominate its candidates for the presidency and vice-presidency of the United States, and Mr. Tyler was sent as a delegate to this body. This convention nominated William Henry Harrison for the presidency and gave Mr. Tyler the second place on the ticket. The Whigs carried the election of 1840, and on March 4, 1841, Harrison and Tyler were inaugurated. A month after entering office Harrison died, and on April 4 Tyler was sworn in as his successor. Tyler's administration as President was a stormy one. His persistent use of veto power to stop all legislation which was opposed to his oft-pronounced political principles and the principles of the wing of the party which he represented, created considerable friction between himself and the Whig element in Congress. He vetoed two acts of Congress passed to establish a national bank, his second veto resulting in the resignation of his cabinet, with one exception. In 1842 he exercised the same power to stop the protective tariff measures. During Tyler's administration the Ashburton Treaty with England was signed, the first treaty with China made and Fremont was sent to the West. Mr. Tyler was a strong advocate of civil service reform, and the final annexation of Texas to the Union may be largely attributed to his unceasing efforts in that direction. Retiring from the presidency on March 4, 1845, Mr. Tyler returned to Virginia and went to live at "Sherwood Forest," Charles City county. He was the originator of the movement to have a peace congress to try and settle the difficulties between the North and South in order to maintain the Union, and when that body met in Washington in February, 1861, Mr. Tyler was chosen its president. He was a member of the Virginia secession convention and of the provisional congress of the Confederate states. He was elected

a representative from Virginia to the permanent congress, but died at the Exchange Hotel in Richmond before taking his seat.

TYLER, Lyon Gardiner, educator: b. Sherwood Forest, Charles City county, Va., August, 1853. He is the son of John Tyler (1790-1862), President of the United States, and his second wife, Julia Gardiner. Mr. Tyler was first under the tuition of Austin Ferguson in his native country, and later a pupil with Ralph Dayton and Dr. Percy G. Mejer, Staten Island, N. Y. He entered the University of Virginia in 1870, graduating with the degree of bachelor of arts in 1874 and taking his master's degree in 1875. He was professor of *belles-lettres,* William and Mary College, 1877-78; principal of Memphis (Tenn.) High School, 1878-82. In the latter year he returned to Virginia and settled in Richmond, where he entered upon the practice of law (having read law for a year after his graduation from the University of Virginia). He was a member of the Virginia house of delegates from the city of Richmond, 1887, and in 1888 was elected president of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, which position he accepted, and which he still holds. Mr. Tyler has always been deeply interested in broadening the educational facilities of Virginia. He was one of the founders of the Virginia Mechanics Institute, Richmond, and obtained the passage of a law through the Virginia assembly appropriating $10,000 annually to William and Mary College, thereby reëstablishing that ancient and honorable institution. Mr. Tyler has contributed freely to the historical literature of Virginia and the United States. *The Cradle of the Republic; Williamsburg, the Colonial Capital; Parties and Patronage in the United States; The English in America;* and *Life and Times of the*

Tylers are among his best-known works, while for seventeen years he has edited the *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine,* through which he has most patriotically endeavored to preserve the sources of early local Virginia history. In 1895 Trinity College, Connecticut, conferred on him the degree of doctor of laws. To THE SOUTH IN THE BUILDING OF THE NATION he has contributed *Virginia as a Royal Province* (Vol. I); *The South in the War for Southern Independence* (Vol. IV), and several papers to the economic section (Vol. V).

UNDERWOOD, JOHN COX, soldier and civil engineer: b. Georgetown, D. C., Sept. 12, 1840. He was graduated as a civil engineer at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., in 1862, and served with distinction in the Confederate army during the War of Secession, reaching the rank of lieutenant-colonel. For nearly a year he was held as a prisoner at Fort Warren. In 1870-72 he was mayor of Bowling Green, Ky., and during 1866-75 served as city, county and consulting state engineer. From 1875-79 he was lieutenant-governor of Kentucky. He was prominent in several secret fraternal organizations and Confederate patriotic societies; published many reports embracing plans for architectural and civil engineering works, and in 1896 was chosen superintendent of the Confederate Memorial Association.

UNDERWOOD, JOSEPH ROGERS, soldier and politician: b. Goochland county, Va., Oct. 24, 1791; d. near Bowling Green, Ky., Aug. 23, 1876. He was born of substantial Virginia ancestry, but as his father's financial condition during Joseph's boyhood proved prohibitive of educational advantages, the youth was adopted by his maternal uncle, Edward Rogers, and carried by him to his home in Kentucky in 1803. Here he attended public schools and later

Transylvania University, from which he was graduated in 1811. He read law with Robert Wyckliffe in Lexington, but in 1813 temporarily abandoned his studies to enter the volunteer service for the war then waging between the United States and Great Britain. He held a commission as first lieutenant and figured conspicuously in the Canadian campaign, where he was taken prisoner on May 5, 1813, opposite Fort Meigs. On his release, Underwood returned to Kentucky, resumed study and was admitted to the bar, settling in Glasgow. He was a trustee and auditor of the town until 1823; a member of the Kentucky legislature, 1816-19; presidential elector, 1820-44. In 1823 he removed to Bowling Green and was again in the legislature in 1825-26, and in 1845 was chosen speaker of the house. Underwood was a candidate for lieutenant-governor, 1828; judge of the Kentucky court of appeals, 1828-35, resigning in the latter year and going to Congress as a Whig representative, in which capacity he served until 1835. He was one of Kentucky's United States senators, 1847-53, when he resumed the practice of law. He was elected a delegate to the national Democratic convention at Chicago, 1864.

UPSHUR, Abel Parker, cabinet officer: b. Northampton county, Va., June 17, 1790; d. Potomac River, near Washington, D. C., Feb. 28, 1844. He practiced law in Richmond, Va., 1810-24; was a representative in the legislature, 1824-26; judge of the general court, 1826-29; was a member of the constitutional convention, 1829; was elected judge of the general court remodelled by the revised constitution, serving till 1841, when Tyler made him secretary of the navy. Daniel Webster resigning, he became secretary of state. He was an extreme pro-slavery and states-rights man in politics. He was killed by the

bursting of a large gun on the *Princeton.* He was the author of: *Brief Inquiry into the True Nature and Character of Our Federal Government; Review of Judge Joseph Story's Commentaries on the Constitution* (1840); and of certain essays and addresses.

UPSHUR, John Henry, naval officer: b. Northampton county, Va., Dec. 5, 1823. He was the son of John Nottingham, but on entering the navy, Nov. 4, 1841, assumed his mother's maiden name, one very prominent in naval annals. He attended William and Mary grammar school, 1834-41. He served in the Mediterranean, Brazil and Gulf of Mexico, and was graduated from the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis in 1848. He was at the siege and capture of Vera Cruz; was instructor at the naval academy when the War of Secession commenced; was in the North Atlantic squadron two years, taking part in the captures of Fort Hatteras and Port Royal, and in other coast operations. He was made lieutenant-commander on July 16, 1862; flagship commander in the North Atlantic fleet in 1864; was in all the operations against Fort Fisher; was made commander on July 25, 1866; captain, Jan. 31, 1872; commodore, July 11, 1880; rear-admiral, Oct. 1, 1884. He was commander-in-chief of the Pacific station, 1884-85, and retired after forty-four years of service on June 1, 1885.

VALENTINE, Edward Virginius, sculptor: b. Richmond, Va., Nov. 12, 1838. He was educated at private schools and by tutors, and as a youth studied anatomy in the Medical College of Virginia. He went to Europe for an art education in 1859, studying drawing under Couture, and working for awhile in Jouffroy's studio in Paris, in Florence, and at the Royal Academy of Arts in Berlin. He returned to

Richmond in 1865 and opened a studio, soon coming into notice with such work as his statuette of Robert E. Lee, "The Samaritan Woman" and "The Penitent Thief." Valentine has lived a very busy life and has produced many works, some of them among the most notable in the United States. His best-known works are: "Grief," "The Blind Girl"; figures of Stonewall Jackson, John C. Breckinridge, Gen. Williams C. Wickham, Gen. Hugh Mercer, Thomas Jefferson; busts of Matthew F. Maury, John V. Minor, Albert Sidney Johnston and Edwin Booth. His most famous work is the recumbent statue of Robert E. Lee in the chapel at Washington and Lee University, Lexington, where Lee is buried. His best idealistic piece is the "Andromanche and Astyanax," which depicts the parting of Hector and Andromache as given in the *Iliad.* Valentine's other activities have been great. He was long president of the Richmond Art Club, and has been vice-president of the Virginia Historical Society, president of the Valentine Museum, member of the advisory board of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

VANCE, Mrs. Ada Reedy, poet: b. Northern Alabama, about 1840. During her infancy her father, Capt. James Reedy, moved to Lexington, Miss. She had a liberal education and traveled extensively in America. During the war she married Mr. Vance, of Kentucky. While in her teens she wrote *Charity,* a poem that became famous. Other well-known poems are: *Death by the Wayside,* a lyric tragedy; and *The Sisters,* an allegorical lyric.

VANCE, Zebulon Baird, soldier and politician: b. Buncombe county, N. C., May 13, 1830; d. Washington, D. C., April 14, 1894. He was one of the three men around whom the greater part of North

Carolina's political history can be grouped, the other two being Nathaniel Macon and Willie P. Mangum. Vance was one of the most upright, facile, marvelous voices that a local Democracy has ever found for uttering its hopes and aspirations. The son of a small farmer and slave owner in the western part of the state; of limited education, obtained almost entirely in the little neighborhood schools; of tall, commanding presence; of abounding humor, unfailing cheerfulness and ever-ready homely wit, he was bountifully endowed by both nature and circumstance to be an interpreter for the two great social classes in his state—the slaveholder and the "poor white." His one year at the state university put him in touch with the spirit and traditions of the ruling element, while his early days, his practice of law and his electioneering brought him in contact with all circles and every strata of the people. It was an instinctive recognition on the part of the mass that here was an admirable mouthpiece, and he was hardly more than grown before he was a public official, and such he continued, either in fact or in prospect, to the end. He was county solicitor; then, as a Whig, a member of the local legislature. He aimed higher, but overrated even his extraordinary qualities, and was beaten for the upper house. But two years later, in 1858, he retrieved this single defeat and was elected to Congress. Although opposed to secession, he was among the first to raise a company, and made a gallant soldier. He was elected governor in 1862 and reëlected in 1864, and in 1870 was elected to the United States senate; but not being allowed to take his seat there on account of his political disabilities not having been removed, he resigned in 1872. In 1876 he again become governor; and being elected to the United States senate in 1879, retained his seat there until his death.

VAN DORN, Earl, soldier: b. near Port Gibson, Miss., Sept. 17, 1820; d. Spring Hill, Tenn., May 8, 1863. Graduating from West Point in 1842 as brevet second lieutenant and assigned to the Seventh infantry, he was commissioned second lieutenant, Nov. 30, 1844. He was distinguished in the Mexican War in the defense of Fort Brown, the storming of Monterey, the siege of Vera Cruz, the battle of Cerro Gordo and all the important engagements around the City of Mexico, receiving a wound as he entered the Belen gates of that city. He was promoted to first lieutenant, then brevetted captain and then major for gallant and meritorious services in these various engagements. For daring services against the Comanche Indians he was commissioned captain in the Second cavalry, March 3, 1855, and after recovering from four severe wounds received near Washita Village, Indian Territory, Oct. 1, 1858, he received his commsision as major, June 28, 1860. Resigning upon the secession of Mississippi, he was appointed brigadier-general of state forces by the legislature, and then major-general. Upon entering the Confederate army he was commissioned colonel, March 16, 1861; brigadier-general in June, and major-general in September, 1861. With a body of Texas volunteers he captured the steamer, *Star of the West,* in Galveston harbor, April 20, and four days later at Saluria received the surrender of thirteen companies of United States infantry with Col. Isaac V. D. Reese and Major Caleb C. Sibley. Then, after serving awhile in Virginia, being sent to the trans-Mississippi department, he fought the battle of Elkhorn, with success at first, but final defeat on account of the death of Generals McCulloch and McIntosh and consequent confusion in their forces. Under orders from Gen. A. S. Johnston he brought his army across the Mississippi and joined Beaure-

gard just after the battle of Shiloh. He defended Vicksburg successfully, but was defeated in an attack upon Corinth. Being now transferred to the command of cavalry, he defeated Grant's invasion of Mississippi, in December, 1862, by the capture of Holly Springs and the destruction of the stores there accumulated, and in March, 1863, captured a Federal force of 1,000 men. His sudden death by assassination, May 8, 1863, cut short the career of one of the most brilliant cavalry officers of the Confederate army of the West.

VARDAMAN, JAMES KIMBLE, editor and politician: b. Jackson county, Texas, July 26, 1861. In 1868 he was brought to Yalobusha county, Miss. He studied law at Carrollton, under private instruction; was licensed in 1882, and practiced at Winona. In 1883 he edited the *Winona Advance*. Having removed to Greenwood, he edited the *Greenwood Enterprise*, 1890-96, and in 1896 founded *The Commonwealth*. He was in the lower house of the legislature, as member from Leflore county, in the three sessions of 1890, 1892 and 1894, and was speaker in 1894. He was Democratic presidential elector in 1892 and 1896. He entered the volunteer service in the Spanish War; was captain of Company A, Fifth regiment, United States volunteers; afterwards major. Served in Santiago, Cuba, from August, 1898, until May, 1899. He was governor of Mississippi, 1904-08. His special political platform is the advocacy of the repeal of the amendments to the constitution of the United States which invest negroes with all the rights and privileges of full citizenship. Since the end of his term he has engaged in lecturing. He established at Jackson a weekly political paper called *The Issue*, which presents his views. In 1908

he was a candidate for United States senate, but was defeated by J. S. Williams by a narrow margin.

VENABLE, Abraham B., senator: b. Prince Edward county, Va., 1760; d. Dec. 26, 1811. He received the degree of A.B. from the College of New Jersey in 1789; A.M. in 1791. He was a planter in Prince Edward county, and was elected to the congressional lower house, 1791-99; he was elected United States senator in the place of Stevens T. Mason, who resigned, and he served from Dec. 13, 1803, till he resigned, March 27, 1804. He was a close friend of Thomas Jefferson, who appointed him president of the Bank of Virginia, the same being under Jefferson's control. He lost his life in the burning of the Richmond Theatre.

VENABLE, Abraham Woodson, congressman: b. Prince Edward county, Va., Oct. 17, 1799; d. Feb. 24, 1876. He was graduated from Hampden-Sidney College in 1816, and from the College of New Jersey in 1819, reading medicine in the meanwhile; was admitted to the bar in 1821. He removed to North Carolina in 1828 and soon had a large practice. In 1832 he was a Jackson, and in 1836 a Van Buren, presidential elector. He was in the congressional lower house, 1845-53, and was then defeated. In Congress he was an able debater against abolition and nullification. In 1860 he was a Breckinridge presidential elector, and was in the Confederate congress, 1861-64.

VENABLE, Charles Scott, educator: b. Prince Edward county, Va., April 19, 1827. He was graduated from the Hampden-Sidney College in 1842; University of Virginia, 1848; studied in Berlin in 1852, and in Bonn, 1854. He was professor of mathematics in Hampden-Sidney College, 1848-56; pro-

fessor of physics and chemistry in University of Georgia in 1856; of mathematics and astronomy in the University of South Carolina, 1858-61. In 1860 he was one of the five commissioners appointed to observe the solar eclipse in Labrador; was captain of engineers in the Confederate states army in 1861; lieutenant-colonel, 1862-65; aide-de-camp to Lee, and took part in all his great battles. He is professor of mathematics in the University of Virginia; received the degree of LL.D. from the same in 1868, and in 1870-73 and 1887 was chairman of the faculty.

VENABLE, Francis Preston, educator: b. Prince Edward county, Va., Nov. 17, 1856. He received an academic education at the famous boys' school conducted by Major Horace W. Jones, of Charlottesville, Va., and at the University of Virginia. He was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1879, and later went abroad and studied at the Universities of Bonn, Göttingen and Berlin. He received the degree of doctor of philosophy from the University of Göttingen in 1881. In 1880 he was elected professor of chemistry in the University of North Carolina, and continued to discharge the duties of the chair until 1900, when he was elected president of the university, which office he has since continuously held. He is a member of the American Chemical Society, and was its president in 1905; and he is a member of the German Chemical Society, and a fellow of the London Chemical Society. He has served as president of the Southern Educational Association, and has published a number of text-books upon subjects of his profession, including: *A Manual of Qualitative Analysis; A Short History of Chemistry; Development of Periodic Law,* and *Study of the Atom.*

VEST, GEORGE GRAHAM, senator: b. Frankfort, Ky., Dec. 6, 1830; d. Sweet Springs, Mo., Aug. 9, 1904. His education was received at Centre College (Kentucky) and in the law department of Transylvania University, from which schools he graduated respectively in 1848 and in 1853. He settled for law practice in Missouri, and in 1860 was a Democratic presidential elector. He was an able speaker and good debater. In 1861 he became a member of the Missouri legislature. He was a strong Southerner in his views which he expressed in his speeches. He introduced into the legislature a resolution against the coercive policy of the Lincoln administration, and it was adopted by an overwhelming majority. In 1861-62 Vest was in the Confederate army. In 1863 he resigned to enter the Confederate House of Representatives where he remained until near the close of the war when he was appointed to the senate to fill a vacancy. He then practiced law in Sedalia, and later (1877) removed to Kansas City. From 1879-1903 he was in the United States senate. Vest was one of the last as well as one of the ablest of the ex-Confederate leaders who served after the war in the United States Congress. He was on the most important senate committees and was an able debater.

WADDEL, JAMES, Presbyterian minister: b. Newry, Ireland, July, 1739; d. Louisa county, Va., Sept. 17, 1805. When very young he came to America with his parents and settled in Southwestern Pennsylvania. His education was received at Nottingham, after which he taught school in Pequea, Pa., and then removed to Virginia. Here he studied for the ministry, and in 1761 was licensed to preach. Among the various churches that he served was the one at Tinkling Spring, Augusta county, and one at Stan-

ton. In 1785 he removed to Louisa county, and here became principal of a classical school and also preached irregularly. Two years later he lost his sight, but continued his work. He wrote much, but his mass of manuscript was burned before his death. As a preacher he ranked very high. Patrick Henry classed him as one of the two most eloquent preachers he had ever heard. Waddel's eloquence was described by William Wirt in his *British Spy* (1803). Wirt called him "The Blind Preacher."

WADDELL, Alfred Moore, lawyer: b. Hillsborough, N. C., Sept. 16, 1834. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1853, after which he studied law, was admitted to the bar and was made clerk of the court of equity of New Hanover county, N. C. Turning his attention to journalism, he edited the *Wilmington Herald,* (1860) and the *Charlotte Journal-Observer* (1881-82). In 1860 he was a delegate to the constitutional Union convention that nominated John Bell for president. He served in the Confederate army as lieutenant-colonel of the Third North Carolina cavalry. From 1871-79 Waddell was in Congress; during a portion of this time he served as chairman of the committee on postoffices and post-roads. He then returned to his law practice. He was a Democratic presidential elector at large (1888); a delegate to the Democratic conventions at Cincinnati (1880), and at Chicago (1896). He was a leader of the whites against the rule of the negro in Wilmington, N. C., and later served as mayor of that city. He has published *A Colonial Officer and His Times.*

WADDELL, Hugh, soldier: b. Lisburn, Down county, Ireland, 1734; d. Castle Haynes, New Hanover county, N. C., April 9, 1773. In 1753 he emigrated to America and settled in North Carolina.

The following year he was appointed clerk of the council, and at intervals served in the state legislature. He took an active part in the Southern campaigns of the French and Indian War, constructed and commanded Fort Dobbs (1756-57) and led the North Carolina troops against the Fort Duquesne (1758). In 1759 he was made colonel. He prevented the British warship *Diligence,* having on board government stamps, from landing at Brunswick, N. C. (1765), and forced the stamp master to sign a paper stating that he would not receive any more stamps from England nor have any official dealings in the distribution of stamps in North Carolina. He was concerned in the uprisings of the "Regulators" and other ante-Revolutionary movements.

WADDELL, James Iredell, naval officer: b. Pittsboro, N. C., 1824; d. Annapolis, Md., March 15, 1886. He entered the United States navy in 1841 and served throughout the Mexican War. During the construction of the Panama railway he was stationed at Aspinwall on the supply ship *Release.* Here all the officers and men on the ship had the yellow fever, and at one time during the return to Boston Lieutenant Waddell commanded the ship with a few sailors. Later Waddell was assistant professor of navigation at the naval academy, and in 1860 was sent to China. At the outbreak of the War of Secession he was offered the command of the United States gunboat fleet, but declined and resigned his commission to enter the Confederate service. He was stationed on the *Louisiana* at New Orleans, which vessel he destroyed when Farragut captured the city. He then served as ordnance officer at Drewry's Bluff, Va., and at Charleston, S. C., after which was sent to England to take charge of the *Shenandoah,* a British merchantman which was being fit-

ted out for the Confederate service. The *Shenandoah* was the only Confederate vessel that sailed around the world. She captured thirty-eight vessels —releasing six on bond and destroying the remainder—and continued her destructive work until Aug. 2, 1865, when Waddell, then in the Pacific Ocean, heard of General Lee's surrender. He then returned to England and surrendered his vessel to the United States consul at Liverpool. After the war he lived for some time in Europe, and upon his return to the United States he was placed in command (1875) of the *San Francisco*, belonging to the Pacific Mail Steamship Company.

WADDELL, Moses, clergyman and educator: b. Rowan county, N. C., July 29, 1770; d. Athens, Ga., July 21, 1840. He was graduated from Hampden-Sidney College in 1791 and became a Presbyterian minister. After teaching in several schools, he founded (1804) a school in Willington, S. C., which was highly successful. Both in this school and in the University of Georgia of which he was president (1819-29), he numbered among his pupils many who later were leaders in the South, and who always spoke of Waddell in the highest terms. The Willington Academy was probably the most famous of all ante-bellum schools. It was in the country far from town; the life was simple and discipline was strict; the hardest work was required of all students. Calhoun, McDuffie, A. B. Longstreet and many other famous men received their early training at this school. Waddell's son, John Newton Waddell, was also a successful educator, and was identified with leading universities in Mississippi and Tennessee.

WAGGENER, Francis Leslie, educator: b. Trenton, Ky., Sept. 11, 1841; d. Aug. 19, 1896. He was educated at Union University, Murfreesboro, Tenn.,

and Bethel College, Russellville, Ky. He was graduated from Bethel College with the highest honors in 1859. He entered Harvard College and was graduated A.B., 1860. He at once enlisted in the Ninth Kentucky infantry, serving in Breckinridge's brigade with distinction throughout the war. After the war he began teaching, and married Fannie Pendleton, of Virginia, in 1867. In 1870 he became the first incumbent of a newly endowed chair of English in Bethel College. In 1873 he succeeded Noah K. Davis as chairman of the faculty. He was made LL.D. by Georgetown College, Kentucky. In 1883 he became a member of the first faculty of the University of Texas as professor of English, and for eleven years, as the executive officer of the faculty, he guided the destinies of this great state university through its most critical period.

WALKER, Abram Joseph, lawyer: b. near Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1819; d. Alabama, April 25, 1872. He was graduated from the University of Nashville in 1837 and afterward taught school for some time. He was admitted to the bar in Nashville in 1841, and a year later removed to Jacksonville, Ala. He was sent to the legislature in 1845, and to the state senate in 1851. He was a presidential elector in 1848. While residing in Talladega he was the law partner of Gen. John T. Morgan. From 1853-56 he was chancellor of the northern division; then judge of the state supreme court, and chief justice, 1857-68, with the exception of a few months in 1865. During this time he prepared the *Revised Code of Alabama.* Losing his position during Reconstruction, he resumed the practice of law.

WALKER, Alexander, lawyer and historian: b. Frdericksburg, Va., Oct. 13, 1819; d. New Orleans, La., Jan. 24, 1893. He was graduated from the Uni-

versity of Virginia, removed to New Orleans, La., where he practiced law and was a journalist. He edited the *Jeffersonian,* the official organ of Louisiana Democracy, and later edited the *Delta,* the *Times,* the *Herald,* the *Picayune.* At one time he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he edited the *Enquirer.* Returning to New Orleans, he became judge of the city court of New Orleans, and in 1861 he was a member of the secession convention of Louisiana. Among his writings are: *Life of Andrew Jackson; Jackson and New Orleans; History of the Battle of Shiloh; Battle of New Orleans.* In his sketches he was fond of words for their own sake, and not always chose his points with sufficient care, but would frequently give to the most trivial details undue consideration.

WALKER, Leroy Pope, cabinet officer: b. Huntsville, Ala., July 28, 1817; d. there Aug. 22, 1884. He was the son of John William Walker, a distinguished Alabamian, who was president of the convention which framed the first constitution for Alabama. The younger Walker took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1838. In the course of a few years he was named as brigadier-general of the Alabama state militia. In 1843 he entered the legislature from Laurence county, and in 1847 represented Lauderdale county in the same body. In the latter year he was chosen as speaker of the house and was honored with the same post in 1849. In the next year he was appointed to a judgeship, but resigned in 1853 to re-enter the legislature and to practice his profession. He soon became a leader in the councils of the Democratic party and was named as one of the Alabama delegation to the Charleston and Baltimore conventions of 1860. The next year, when President Davis formed his first cabinet, Walker was

nominated as secretary of war upon the recommendation of C. C. Clay, who declined the place. Walker held office during the opening months of the war, and was particularly distinguished for his determined attitude at the commencement of hostilities around Charleston. On Sept. 21, 1861, he resigned as secretary of war and was named as brigadier-general. In March, 1862, however, he resigned his commission and retired to private life. After the war he practiced law with success.

WALKER, Richard Wilde, senator, brother of Leroy Pope Walker: b. Madison county, Ala., Feb. 16, 1823; d. Huntsville, Ala., after 1870. He was educated at Spring Hill College, Mobile; the University of Virginia, and Princeton, graduating from the last in 1841. He was admitted to the bar in 1844 and began his practice in Florence, Ala. From 1845-48 he was district solicitor, and in 1851 and 1855 was sent to the legislature. In 1859 he was made judge of the state supreme court and held this office until elected a delegate to the Confederate provisional congress. From 1863 to the fall of the Confederacy Walker was in the Confederate senate. After the war he returned to his law practice in Florence, Ala.

WALKER, Thomas, pioneer: b. King and Queen county, Va., Jan. 25, 1715; d. Castle Hill, Albemarle county, Va., Nov. 9, 1794. He is believed to have been the first white man who entered Kentucky, having preceded Daniel Boone thirteen years. Walker's Mountain, in Southwest Virginia, was named for him, and he gave their names to the Cumberland Gap and the Cumberland River on his first journey to Kentucky in 1750. He received an academic education at the College of William and Mary, and was licensed to practice medicine after studying pri-

vately under a physician in Virginia. He was commissary-general of the Virginia troops under Washington in Braddock's army, and was present at Braddock's defeat in 1755. He was commissioner with Andrew Lewis to treat with the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix, N. Y., in 1768, on behalf of Virginia, and was president of the meeting of the commissioners who treated with the Indians at Pittsburg, about 1777. He was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses in 1775, and a member of the committee of safety. He assisted in establishing the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina in 1778. He was Thomas Jefferson's guardian; and both of his wives were second cousins of George Washington.

WALKER, William, adventurer: b. Nashville, Tenn., May 8, 1824; d. Trujillo, Honduras, Sept. 22, 1860. After studying law in Nashville, medicine in Heidelberg, Germany, and trying newspaper work in New Orleans and then in San Francisco, Walker settled in Marysville, Cal., to practice law. But he soon became interested in the tumultuous conditions in Mexico and Central America, and in 1853 he organized a filibustering force of 170 men with three field pieces to seize the government of the state of Sonora, Mexico. He managed to escape the American officers who were guarding the coast and landed at La Paz, Lower California. He then proclaimed himself president of Sonora; but being closely pursued by a large force of Mexican soldiers, Walker surrendered to the United States commander at San Diego, Cal. After his trial at San Francisco (1854) for violating the neutrality law, and his acquittal, Walker made other plans to seize the government of Sonora, but was unable to carry them into effect. In 1855 American speculators in Nicaragua, notably

Vanderbilt, induced Walker to attempt to put an end to the internal troubles in that country. With a force of sixty-two men he landed in Nicaragua, was joined by a small band of natives, and attempted to seize the Southern transit route. He was defeated at first, but, receiving reinforcements, he seized the city of Grenada. By the treaty between Walker and Gen. Ponciana Corral, the leader of the opposing forces, Walker was made secretary of war and commander-in-chief of the army. Being recruited from the United States until his forces numbered 1,200, Walker accused Corral of conspiracy, and a court-martial sentenced him to be shot. The trouble with Costa Rica was soon ended, and he then had undisputed possession of the country. He had himself elected president (1856), and sent a minister to Washington, who was recognized by President Pierce. Funds for his government he had secured by confiscating property of Vanderbilt Steamship Company and by revoking their charter, and the insurrection that soon broke out was instigated by this company. Walker was forced to surrender (1857) to an officer of the United States navy, and was carried to New Orleans and released on bail, which he forfeited, and soon returned to Nicaragua, but again was forced to surrender to an American naval officer. He was tried in New York for violation of neutrality laws and acquitted. He was arrested in New Orleans on his way to Nicaragua (1858), and being a third time acquitted, he left New Orleans for Honduras to attempt to overthrow the government in that state (1860). His surrender was demanded by the British authorities by whom he was turned over to the Honduras government, which tried him by court-martial and shot him. In 1860 Walker published *The War in Nicaragua* to explain his motives for interfering in Central Ameri-

can affairs. Walker was the most important of the adventurous Americans who, in the decade before the War of Secession, tempted by the disorderly conditions in the Central American states, organized filibustering expeditions for the purpose of seizing territory to be annexed ultimately to the United States.

WALKER, William Henry Talbot, soldier: b. Georgia, October, 1816; d. near Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864. In 1837 he was graduated at the United States Military Academy and served in the Seminole War in Florida, where he was wounded three times. In 1838 he resigned from the army, but two years later he was reappointed to the infantry with the rank of first lieutenant and rose to the grade of major. He served again in Florida (1840-42), and in the Mexican War played an important part in the battles of Contreras, Churubusco and Molino del Rey, and was promoted for bravery. In 1852 he was appointed governor of the East Pascagoula Military Asylum, and was sent to the United States Military Academy as commandant of cadets and instructor in tactics (1854-56). At the beginning of the war Walker entered the Confederate army and served first on the Atlantic and Gulf Coast defenses, and in 1863 as major-general he commanded a division in Johnston's army in Mississippi. Walker afterward distinguished himself at Chickamauga and in all the fights of the Georgia campaign. He was killed in the attack upon Sherman's army near Atlanta.

WALLIS, Severn Teackle, lawyer and author: b. Baltimore, Sept. 8, 1816; d. there April 11, 1894. He was the son of Philip and Elizabeth Teackle Wallis, and was educated for the law. Admitted to the bar in 1837, he showed a strong taste for Spanish literature and was soon elected a member of the Spanish

Royal Academy of History. A visit to Spain in 1847, and a stay of some months in that country as special agent for the United States in 1849, confirmed his taste for Spanish literature and led him to write a number of books on Spanish subjects. While engaged in library pursuits he was also prominent in public life. He was a recognized figure in the Whig party until the advent of Know-Nothingism, when he became a Democrat. In 1859 he became attached to the editorial staff of the *Baltimore Exchange* and contributed to that and other papers until the outbreak of the war. He was chosen to the legislature of 1861, and was named as chairman of its committee on Federal relations. In this capacity, his strong Southern sentiments led to his arrest by the Federal authorities on Sept. 12, 1861. He remained in prison until November, 1862, when he was released and was permitted to resume the practice of law in his native city. In 1870 he was chosen to succeed Hon. J. P. Kennedy as provost of the University of Maryland and, a few years later, was named as president of the Civil Service Reform and of the Reform League. He never married. His published writings include *Glimpses of Spain; Spain; George Peabody,* and a large number of critical reviews and poems. His collected works were published by the Wallis Memorial Association in 1907.

WALSINGHAM, Mary, author: b. Charleston, S. C., about 1835, but moved to New Orleans during her infancy. She was educated in a convent and in the public schools of that city, graduating from the Girls' High School under Mme. Angela Pogaud. She wrote impressive and passionate verse and prose tales. Of the latter, *The Palmetto Swamp,* a war tale, is worthy of mention. Of her poems, *Shot,*

Frown Not and *The Old Tomb* are perhaps the most intense and earnest.

WALTHALL, Edward Cary, senator: b. Richmond, Va., April 4, 1831; d. Washington, D. C., April 21, 1898. He attended school at Holly Springs, Miss., and after studying law was admitted to the bar in 1852. He began practice at Coffeeville, Miss., and was district-attorney, 1856-59. At the outbreak of the war Walthall entered the Confederate service as lieutenant in the Fifteenth Mississippi infantry. He rose to the rank of major-general (1864) and served in Virginia and in many of the most important battles in the South, including the battles of Missionary Ridge and Nashville, after both of which he covered and secured the retreat of the Confederates. After the war Walthall resumed his law practice, residing at Grenada, Miss., 1871-85. In 1885 he was appointed to the United States senate to fill out the unexpired term of L. Q. C. Lamar, and in 1888 and 1892 was elected to the legislature. Walthall was a prominent Democrat, and in 1868, 1876, 1880 and 1884 was sent as a delegate-at-large to the national Democratic conventions. He was an "almost ideal senator" and proved to be one of the ablest of the post-bellum leaders.

WALTON, George, signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. Frederick county, Va., 1740; d. Augusta, Ga., Feb. 2, 1804. He was apprenticed to a carpenter when quite a young boy, and by studying diligently at night by the light of pine knots he obtained a general education. When his term of apprenticeship had expired he removed to Georgia, where he studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1774 and settled for practice at Augusta. He resisted vigorously the British colonial policy, and he and three others called a public meeting at Savan-

nah in 1774, and another in 1775, to consider their grievances and draw up resolutions. Though the people were reluctant, Walton urged on the Revolution. He was a member of the continental congress (1776-81), and was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In 1778 he was appointed colonel of the militia in General Howe's army, was severely wounded when Savannah was captured and was imprisoned for several months. He later held the following public offices: governor of Georgia (1780-82); chief justice (1783); delegate to the convention to draw up a constitution for the states, but he did not take his seat; judge of the supreme court (1793), and United States senator (1795-96). During these years he was several times a member of the Georgia legislature, and he also served as one of the United States commissioners to draw up a treaty with the Cherokee Indians. In 1783 a case was brought before the Georgia legislature in which Walton was accused by General McIntosh of taking part in sending to Congress a forged letter asking for the removal of McIntosh as head of the militia. His son, George Walton, served under President Jackson as secretary of state.

WARFIELD, Mrs. Catherine Anne, author: b. Natchez, Miss., June 6, 1816; d. Pewee Valley, Ky., May 21, 1877. She was the daughter of Nathaniel A. Ware, and granddaughter of Capt. Charles Percy of the British navy, one of the early colonists of Louisiana. After completing her education at Philadelphia, she went to Cincinnati, where in 1833 she married R. Elisha Warfield, of Lexington, Ky. In 1857 she removed to a farm near Louisville, Ky. Her publications are numerous: *The Wife of Leon, and Other Poems, by Two Sisters of the West* (1844, with her sister Eleanor); *The Indian Chamber, and*

Other Poems (1846, with her sister Eleanor); *The Household of Bouverie* (1860); *The Romance of the Green Seal* (1867); *Miriam's Memoirs, or the Romance of Beauseincourt* (1867); *Miriam Monfort, of Monfort Hall* (1873); *Hester Howard's Temptation* (1875); *A Double Wedding* (1875); *Lady Ernestine* (1876); *Sea and Shore* (1876); *Ferne Fleming* (1877); *The Cardinal's Daughter* (1877).

WARRINGTON, Lewis, naval officer: b. Williamsburg, Va., Nov. 3, 1782; d. Washington, D. C., Oct. 12, 1851. He was educated at William and Mary College and entered the navy as midshipman in 1800. He remained in the naval service without intermission from this date until his death. His first cruise was in the *Chesapeake,* from which he was removed to the *Vixen* in 1803. On this vessel he participated in the war with Tripoli and was promoted acting-lieutenant in 1805. He served in turn on the *Siren* and on the *Enterprise* during the next few years and was promoted lieutenant, Feb. 7, 1807. During the War of 1812 he was an officer on the *Essex,* the *Congress,* and was promoted commander, July 24, 1813. Transferred at this time to the *Peacock,* he was in command of that vessel when it attacked and sank the British sloop *Epervier* in an engagement lasting only forty-two minutes. For this service Warrington was promoted captain on Nov. 22, 1814, received a gold medal and was honored with a vote of thanks by Congress. After further service in Mediterranean waters as commander of the *Macedonian* and *Java,* he was appointed commander of the Norfolk navy yard in 1821. Three years later he was appointed first commander of the navy yard at Pensacola. He served as a member of the board of navy commissioners, 1827-31; was again commander at Norfolk, 1832-39, and in

1841 was elected president of the board of navy commissioners. Upon the reorganization of the board he was made chief of the bureau of docks and yards, and later, in 1847, the chief of the bureau of ordnance. This position he held at the time of his death.

WASHINGTON, Booker Taliaferro, educator and author: was born a slave near Hale's Ford, Va., about 1859. He attended the school for negroes and Indians at Hampton, Va., from which he was graduated in 1875. He taught at Hampton until 1881, when he was elected to the principalship of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute for colored people at Tuskegee, Ala., which he organized and has since conducted with eminent success and distinction. He received the degree of master of arts from Harvard University in 1896, and that of doctor of laws from Dartmouth College in 1901; and he has been a prolific writer and speaker upon topics relating to the social and educational betterment and progress of his race. He has published a number of books, one of which, *Up from Slavery,* is an unusual human document, illustrative of what energy, ability and character may develop in life from the most humble beginnings. Among his other works are: *Sowing and Reaping; The Future of the American Negro; Character Building; Story of My Life and Work; Working with Hands; Tuskegee and Its People; Putting the Most into Life; Life of Frederick Douglass;* and *The Negro in Business.*

WASHINGTON, Bushrod, jurist: b. Westmoreland county, Va., June 5, 1762; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 26, 1829. He was the son of John Augustine Washington (1736-87) and Hannah Bushrod, and fifth in descent from Col. John Washington, who, with his brother Laurence, emigrated to Virginia

prior to 1655 and settled in Westmoreland county. Bushrod Washington was a nephew of George Washington, and to him, after Mrs. Martha Washington's death, passed the estate of Mount Vernon. Bushrod Washington graduated from William and Mary College, 1778, and served as a private soldier in the continental army, 1780-81. He read law under the distinguished James Wilson in Philadelphia, was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession for sometime in Alexandria and Richmond, Va. He was a member of the Virginia house of delegates and of the Virginia convention which ratified the Federal constitution in 1788. In 1798 Mr. Washington was appointed associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, which office he held until his death. Upon its organization in 1817, Mr. Washington became president of the Colonization Society of Virginia. He was a man widely known for his deep scholarship, while his judicial capacity was equalled by that of very few men. In 1803 the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University) conferred the degree of doctor of laws on him. He edited the "Reports" of the Virginia Court of Appeals, 1790-96, and of the third circuit of the United States court, 1803-27.

WASHINGTON, George, soldier and first President of the United States: b. Wakefield, Westmoreland county, Va., Feb. 22, 1732; d. Mount Vernon, Fairfax county, Va., Dec. 14, 1799. His ancestry was English, and his pedigree has been very clearly traced of late years to a family which was prominent among the gentry of England as far back as the sixteenth century, and included among its members lawyers and authors, Oxford scholars, and soldiers in the civil wars. The emigrant ancestor of George Washington was John Washington, who came to Vir-

WASHINGTON'S HOME, MOUNT VERNON, VIRGINIA.

ginia with his brother Lawrence in 1658. Their father was Lawrence Washington, a fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, and rector of Purleigh, a man distasteful to the Puritans of his generation, who ejected him from his church living as a "malignant." John Washington, prior to his emigration, is said to have resided for some years at South Cave, near the Humber, in the East Riding of Yorkshire; but he was probably a young man when he came to America. He bought lands in Westmoreland county, Va., became prosperous, was a member of the bench of magistrates, and served in the house of burgesses of the colony. The parish in which he resided came to be called Washington after his family; though there seems to be nothing of its establishment in the acts of the house of burgesses. Augustine Washington, grandson of the emigrant, John, and son of the latter's son, Lawrence Washington, was born in this parish in Westmoreland in 1694; and was twice married. Two sons, children of Augustine's first marriage, survived their mother's death. They were Lawrence and Augustine; and later their father married his second wife, who was Mary Ball, daughter of Joseph Ball of Lancaster county, Va., and his second wife, Mary Johnson. Her oldest child was George Washington, and her name is perpetuated in history through this fortunate relationship, as "Mary, the mother of Washington." She lived to see her son President of the country, whose independence he had been so largely instrumental in achieving; and she left behind her, at her death, the testimony that "George had always been a good son." When he was three years old, his father removed to the Mount Vernon plantation, on the Potomac; and George Washington resided here as a child from 1735-39. The residence at Mount Vernon, then called "Wash-

ington," was burned in the last-named year; and the family again moved, this time to a plantation on the north side of the Rappahannock River, near Fredericksburg, where Augustine Washington died when his son George was eleven years old.

Augustine Washington had been educated at Appleby School in England; and he had sent his two older sons to the same school, following the custom of many of the colonial planters, who by educating their children in the old country, thus kept in close touch with it, in spite of time and distance. But Augustine's death debarred his son George from the opportunity of instruction at Appleby; and the lad's schooling in Virginia turned out to be of a brief and meagre character. His half-brother, Augustine, was then living on the old homestead in Westmoreland; and thither George went, and attended an "old field school" near Wakefield. His mother, however, soon recalled him; and returning to the Prince George home, he was put to school in Fredericksburg, across the river, with the Reverend James Marye. Here he acquired some proficiency in arithmetic, but made little success with either spelling or grammar. These deficiencies of his earlier years were overcome in later life; and even before the end of his sixteenth year, when he quit school, he had come to learn some geometry and surveying, and had made marked progress with his handwriting. In the meanwhile he had developed a vigorous physique and a strong vitality in the exercise of the various outdoor sports, which were familiar to the Virginia boys of the period.

Upon leaving school, he went back to Mount Vernon, where the dwelling had been rebuilt, and resided there, upon the invitation of his brother Lawrence, who had served as an officer in the English expedition against Cartagena, under Admiral Ver-

non, for whom he renamed his dwelling, and who contemplated obtaining for his young half-brother a position as midshipman in the British navy. Nothing came of this scheme; and George's thoughts and pursuits were very soon turned in another direction. His brother, Lawrence Washington, fourteen years his senior, had married Anne Fairfax, daughter of William Fairfax of Belvoir, who was the agent for the large landed estates in the Northern Neck, that belonged to Thomas, Lord Fairfax. Lord Fairfax had himself now come to Virginia; and through the connection of his brother with the family, George attracted the attention and acquired the friendship of the great landed proprietor. He became Lord Fairfax's clerk and surveyor; and soon thereafter surveyed and mapped many large tracts of land lying west of the Blue Ridge Mountains for his employer, who claimed them under his "Northern Neck" grant. Great legal controversies, continuing through three generations, grew up about some of these lands, the failure to determine promptly the titles of which served to retard for a considerable period the settlement of the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia.

George Washington continued in the business of surveyor for Lord Fairfax for three successive years, having been regularly commissioned surveyor of Culpeper county by the president and masters of the College of William and Mary in Virginia; and a number of his plats and surveys of this wilderness region west of the Blue Ridge are still extant.

When nineteen years of age he was appointed adjutant general, with the rank of major, in one of the bodies of Virginia troops raised for frontier defense in the French and Indian Wars; and in 1753 he was sent by Governor Dinwiddie upon an embassy of great responsibility and importance to the French

commander, then stationed at a distance of some six hundred miles from the Virginia capital at Williamsburg. Washington traveled this journey without military escort; and after overcoming many perils and formidable obstacles in his way, he returned successfully with the French commander's reply. His experiences and adventures he recorded in a "journal," which was published about this time in London. His successful achievement of this undertaking marked him from that time as "the rising hope of Virginia."

In 1754 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Virginia forces; and shortly thereafter, upon the sudden death of the commander-in-chief, Joshua Fry, the accomplished Oxford scholar, and the associate with Peter Jefferson as a distinguished colonial mapmaker and cartographer, was left in command of the expedition, which culminated in the battle of Great Meadows, and the final surrender of Fort Necessity to the outnumbering forces of the French. In 1755 he accompanied General Braddock, recently arrived from England with two regiments of British regulars, as volunteer aide-de-camp, on his ill-fated expedition against Fort Duquesne. Washington's training and experience as a frontier fighter against the French and Indians warranted him in proffering to his commanding officer wise counsels both before beginning the expedition and during its progress; but his advice was disregarded, and the adventure resulted in the defeat of the British and Virginia forces, and the death of their gallant leader, General Braddock, over whose dead body Washington read the funeral service of the Episcopal Church at the Great Meadows, where he had himself, in the preceding year, surrendered to the French commander.

The General Assembly of Virginia, disquieted by the unfortunate result of Braddock's expedition,

raised an army of two thousand troops, and Washington was appointed to their chief command. Burning with the desire to succeed where Braddock had failed, and to take Fort Duquesne, in 1758 he led a second expedition against this French military outpost, with General Forbes, and participated in its capture, marching on November 25 of that year into the fort, and planting the British flag "on the yet smoking ruins of the fortress," which thenceforward was to bear the name of Fort Pitt in honor of the great English prime minister.

In 1759, at the White House in New Kent county, Va., whose designation later gave its title to the official residence of the presidents of the United States in the capital of his country, he married Mrs. Martha Custis, daughter of John Dandridge of Virginia, then the young and charming widow of Daniel Parke Custis; and having resigned his commission as an officer in the Virginia forces, settled at Mount Vernon to pursue the life of a planter and country gentleman. But his character and career had made so marked an impression on the people of the colony that he was not permitted to remain quietly in private life. His friends and neighbors, knowing his capacity and integrity, insisted upon his serving them in civic life; and at the time of his marriage he had already been elected a member of the Virginia house of burgesses. This position he continued to hold for several years, to the satisfaction of his constituency and the advantage of the colony, though he did not figure upon the floor of the house either as an orator or a debater. Upon his first election to the burgesses, when he appeared in the house, the speaker, pursuant to a previous resolution, tendered to him the thanks of the assembly for the honorable and distinguished military services that he had rendered Virginia. Overcome

with embarrassment and confusion, he halted and stammered in acknowledgment of the unexpected compliment.

"Sit down, Mr. Washington," said the speaker; "your modesty equals your valor, and that surpasses the power of any language I possess."

He was made a member of the Colonial convention which, in 1773, met at Williamsburg to elect delegates to the general congress of the colonies that convened in Philadelphia the following year; and he was chosen one of the delegates from Virginia to this general congress. He went to the meeting in Philadelphia in the company of two of his fellow-delegates, Edmund Pendleton and Patrick Henry. When the latter came back to Virginia, and was asked who in his opinion was the greatest man in that gathering, of which Lord Chatham soon after said: "For solidity of reasoning, force of sagacity and wisdom of conclusion, under such a complication of difficult circumstances, no nation or body of men can stand in preference to the general congress at Philadelphia," Henry said: "If you speak of eloquence, Mr. Rutledge of South Carolina is by far the greatest orator; but if you speak of solid information and sound judgment, Colonel Washington is unquestionably the greatest man on that floor."

In June, 1775, at the suggestion of John Adams of Massachusetts, he was unanimously elected by the second session of the Continental Congress, of which he was a member, the commander-in-chief of the American forces; and on July 2, 1775, two weeks after the battle of Bunker Hill, he took command of the colonial army at Cambridge, Mass. With a force of fifteen thousand men, undisciplined and lacking equipment, he began the siege of Boston, in which Lord Howe with a trained army of British

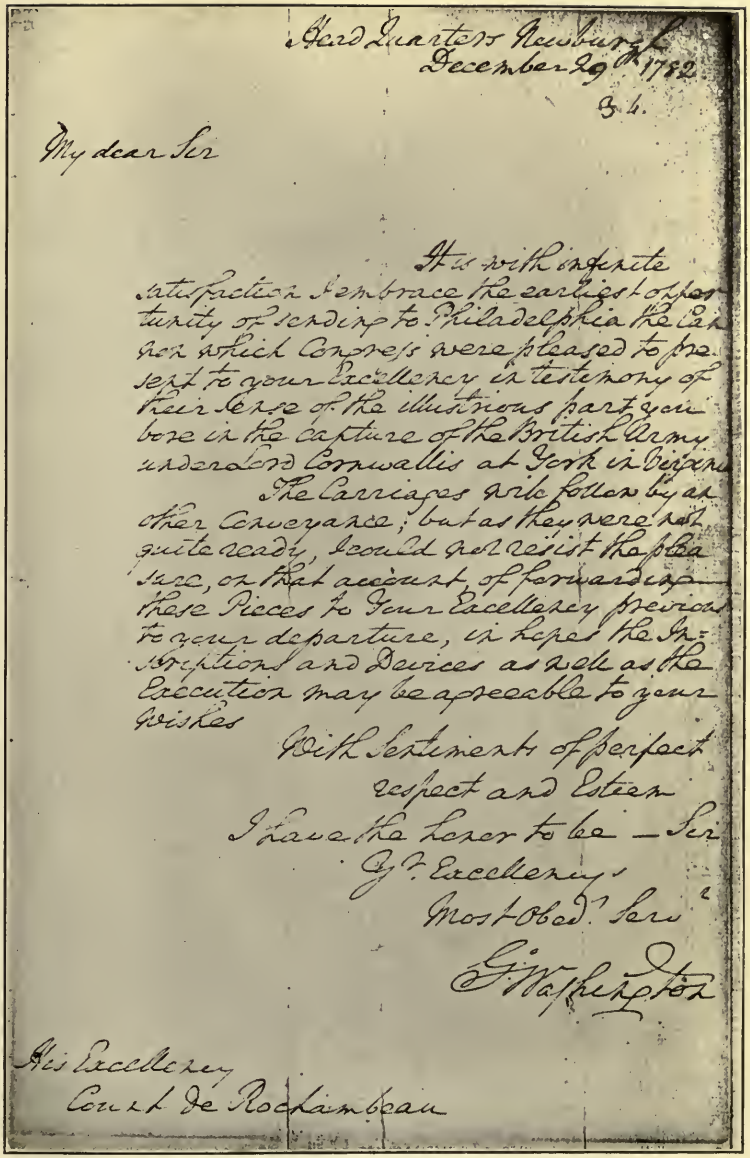
regulars was established. In March, 1776, after a beleaguerment of eight months, he succeeded in compelling the British forces, eleven thousand strong, to abandon the city and retreat to Halifax, Nova Scotia, by sea. Washington received the thanks of the Congress, and a handsome gold medal, bearing his own likeness on one side and a suitable inscription on the other, for his successful conduct of the siege. In April, 1776, he marched with his army from Massachusetts to the city of New York, then threatened by the enemy, and engaged the British forces under Lord Howe in the battle of Long Island on August 27. The issue was disastrous. The American army was defeated, losing nearly two thousand men; and Washington retreated to the west side of the Delaware River, leaving New York to be captured by the enemy. Five months later he recrossed the Delaware, in mid-winter, transporting his army in open boats, and successfully attacked the British at Trenton, capturing a thousand prisoners. On Jan. 3, 1777, ten days after the battle of Trenton, he fought and won the battle of Princeton. In the September following he engaged the British army under General Howe at Brandywine, and, overcome by superior numbers, was forced to retreat. The British army captured Philadelphia. Washington went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, where his army suffered great hardships and privations during the rigorous winter of 1777-78. In June, 1778, he fought the battle of Monmouth. He spent the winter of 1779-80 near Morristown, in New Jersey, and again he spent the winter of 1780-81 in winter quarters in New Jersey.

In September, 1781, he moved his army from the north to Virginia, and began the siege of Yorktown, where Lord Cornwallis was entrenched with his British troops, and on Oct. 19, 1781, Washington

and Lafayette, commanding the allied American and French forces, received the surrender of the place at the hands of the English general. The capture of Yorktown and its beleaguered army was the final blow that put an end to the hopes of British ascendency in America; and though the war dragged on, it was with but feeble effort on the part of the invaders. On Sept. 3, 1783, the treaty of peace between the colonies and the mother country was signed at Paris, and the independence of the new government was recognized.

Washington resigned his commission as commander-in-chief of the American forces Dec. 23, 1783, and returned to Mount Vernon to take up again the quiet life and familiar pursuits of a Virginia planter. In tendering his resignation to Congress, he said: "Having now finished the work assigned to me, I retire from the great theatre of action, and bidding an affectionate farewell to this august body, under whose orders I have long acted, I here offer my commission, and take my leave of all the employments of public life." To which the presiding officer of Congress responded, with the spirit of prophecy: "You retire from the theatre of action with the blessings of your fellow-citizens, but the glory of your virtues will not terminate with your military command; it will continue to animate remote ages."

In his military career Washington had displayed the abilities of a great soldier and general. He had conquered the independence of his country with raw and inexperienced troops, destitute of adequate supplies and ammunition, under adventitious circumstances, and in the face of frequent political indifference and intriguing antagonisms; and he had vindicated the choice of the Congress which at the beginning of the war confided to him by its single



Head Quarters Newburgh
December 29th 1782

Sir.

My dear Sir

It is with infinite satisfaction I embrace the earliest opportunity of sending to Philadelphia the Car[riage] which Congress were pleased to present to your Excellency in testimony of their Sense of the illustrious part you bore in the capture of the British Army under Lord Cornwallis at York in Virginia.

The Carriages will follow by another Conveyance; but as they were not quite ready, I could not resist the Opportunity, on that account, of forwarding these Pieces to Your Excellency previous to your departure, in hopes the Inscriptions and Devices as well as the Execution may be agreeable to your Wishes

With Sentiments of perfect respect and Esteem

I have the honor to be — Sir

Your Excellency's

Most Obed.t Serv.t

G.o Washington

His Excellency
Count de Rochambeau

PRESIDENT WASHINGTON TO COUNT DE ROCHAMBEAU,
DECEMBER 29, 1782.

vote the command of the American armies. They were no unmeaning words with which, at a later day, Frederick the Great is said to have accompanied the presentation of a portrait of himself to Washington: "From the oldest general in Europe to the greatest general in the world!"

The articles of confederation between the states had been adopted in February, 1781, while the war was still progressing. They soon proved insufficiently cohesive, and a convention of the representatives of the states of the confederation was called, and assembled in Philadelphia, May, 1780. Washington was one of the delegates from Virginia, and upon arriving at the scene of its session was chosen unanimously to preside over its deliberations; and in the following September he communicated, as its presiding officer, to the Congress a letter announcing the adoption by the convention of a constitution of the United States of America. The new constitution, with amendments, having been later ratified by the individual sovereign states, the government was organized and put into operation. The confidence and admiration which his fellow-countrymen everywhere reposed in him were again manifested in his unanimous election to the office of President of the United States for a term of four years from March 4, 1788. The news of his election was officially conveyed to him at Mount Vernon on April 14, 1788, and two days later he set out for the seat of government at New York to take the oath of office.

Entering upon his political career with difficulties confronting him scarcely inferior in their magnitude and character to those which he had encountered as a military leader, he again vindicated the wisdom of his election to the office of chief magistrate of the young republic. With resolution and unerring judgment, and with a patriotism which was characteristic

of his whole career, he proceeded to gather into his grasp the reins of government and to direct it upon a safe course. Looking to no other consideration than that of their conspicuous fitness, he surrounded himself with official advisers and assistants of the most approved ability. He appointed Thomas Jefferson secretary of state, Alexander Hamilton secretary of the treasury, Henry Knox secretary of war, and Edmund Randolph attorney-general. That the talents, the ambitions, the diverse temperaments and various political views of these men should arouse, sooner or later, in the formative period of the new government, serious antagonisms and differences was inevitable. Yet in his domination and control within bounds of their ever-growing dissentient opinions of public policy and administration he continued to exhibit through the four years of his first term his mastery of men. Jefferson and Hamilton differed in their respective theories and constructions of the new constitution, and between them Washington preserved with resolute will the prudent and conservative middle course. But out of the clash of these two mighty intellects emerged from his first cabinet enunciations of those fundamentals of American government upon which all the great antagonistic political parties, of later periods, have in one direction or another, established their bases. Washington held himself aloof from partisan association with either faction. Federalist and Republican, represented respectively by Hamilton and Jefferson, differed essentially upon the constructive issues of state sovereignty and Federal centralization; upon the financial policies and plans proposed and advocated with consummate ability by Hamilton, and upon the grave question of the government's attitude towards France in the war between that country and Great Britain. But Washington, with fixed

opinions and inflexible will, conducted himself throughout their political contests with a wisdom, a spirit of conciliation, and a lofty sense of patriotism which left little room for partisan misinterpretation. In 1792 he was a second time unanimously elected President, and the new alignment of political forces was now indicated in the ballot for Vice-President in the same election. For this office the Federalist, John Adams, received seventy-seven votes, and the Republican, George Clinton, fifty. The flame of factional politics broke out in full fury in Washington's second administration; and he, himself, did not continue to escape the intemperate attacks of political or personal hostility. "His military and political character," says one of his most distinguished biographers, "was attacked with equal violence; and it was averred that he was totally destitute of merit, either as a soldier or a statesman." Yet in spite of his enemies, so great was Washington's hold upon the affection and esteem of the people that he would have been again elected President after the expiration of his second term, had he not announced his purpose to retire finally from the office. In September, 1796, he issued a "Farewell Address," which made a deep and permanent impression upon the country for its wisdom and patriotism, and which continues to the present time to be regarded as one of the most notable of American state papers.

Upon the inauguration of his successor, John Adams, on March 4, 1797, Washington returned to Mount Vernon, and took up again the pursuits of a Virginia planter. But early in Adams' administration, difficulties between the United States and France portended possible war; and, though with reluctance, in response to the insistent appeals of the country, he consented to organize a new army to be

raised to meet this emergency, and was again commissioned commander-in-chief of the forces of the United States. But the crisis with France was fortunately concluded, and Washington continued thenceforward in the arts of peace, and the pleasures of retirement until his death. He died at Mount Vernon, of an affection of the throat induced by a violent cold. His last words, uttered shortly before his death, and in consciousness of his approaching end, were: "It is well." His body was entombed in the vault at Mount Vernon, where it has since remained, although the United States government has made an effort to cause its removal to the crypt prepared for it beneath the dome of the capitol at Washington, and the commonwealth of Virginia has sought to lay it within the base of the stately equestrian monument at Richmond, which commemorates him and the other great Virginians whose bronze figures surround his there. Statues and busts of him in memorial marble and enduring brass have been made by great sculptors, and portraits beyond enumeration, by renowned or undistinguished artists, present his features to the world; but his great monument is the tribute which history must always pay to his character, his life and his achievements.

He has been described by a contemporary writer who saw him in 1778 as "remarkably tall, full six feet, erect and well proportioned. The strength and proportion of his joints and muscles appear to be commensurate with the preëminent powers of his mind. The serenity of his countenance and majestic gracefulness of his deportment impart a strong impression of that dignity and grandeur which are his peculiar characteristics, and no one can stand in his presence without feeling the ascendancy of his mind, and associating with his countenance the idea of wisdom, philanthropy, magnanimity and patriotism."

WASHINGTON'S TOMB, MOUNT VERNON, VIRGINIA.

His great contemporary, Thomas Jefferson, said of him: "His person was fine, his stature exactly what one would wish, his deportment easy, erect and noble; the best horseman of his age, and the most graceful figure that could be seen on horseback."

Without the unusual intellectual abilities of either Jefferson or Hamilton, he was gifted with a homely common sense and a constitutionally well-balanced judgment, that with his wide experience and resolute will, combined to make him wise beyond most men of his time. He was a precisian neither in morals nor in manners; yet his personal deportment was accompanied by a noble dignity and a self-restraint which commanded the admiration of his contemporaries. With no pretence to pietism, he was a member of the Episcopal Church of his day, and a vestryman of two of its parishes, inculcating by his former relation his respect for revealed religion, and in the latter relation participating in the local business affairs of his neighborhood.

He suffered repulses, and was often on the defensive in his military career; but these apparent delinquencies arose from the weakness and destitution of his military forces rather than from his own ineptitude or lack of military skill. His ability as a general is conceded by the judgment of history; and the fact that he had the advantage of contending at home with the invading armies of a distant foe has not served to detract from it.

As a statesman and successful politician he developed and illustrated the sanity and wholesome judgment that arise usually from long experience in the civic field; and he conciliated warring political factions and great intellectual ambitions and antagonisms with an adroitness and skill that exemplified his powers of understanding and governing men. He administered the uncertain affairs of a new

nation, venturing upon an untried experiment in civil government, with a wisdom and a firmness that compelled the respect of the civilized countries of the world; and he crowned his later fame as a statesman and civil ruler by the exhibition in his state papers and addresses of a prophetic prescience in his indication of the perils which the republic might expect to encounter, and of the means by which it might avoid or escape them.

He had the noble and unequaled fortune, through ability and circumstances, to vindicate by successful achievement the popular idea of political freedom which had developed and spread itself abroad among the civilized peoples of the world of his times; and by the successful establishment through force of arms of a constitutional republic in the western hemisphere he converted rebellion into revolution. What fame might have followed his failure under adverse circumstance it is vain to inquire. He accomplished independence for his country; he was the foremost figure in the establishment of the union of its states; and he started with guiding hand the Nation on its later great career. He was rightly acclaimed "the Father of his Country." His character, his life, his illustrious achievements, all justify and vindicate the eloquent words spoken of him in lofty funeral eulogium by his fellow-Virginian and fellow-patriot, Henry Lee. Washington was, is, and will remain in the estimation of the generations of his people, "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

WASHINGTON, John Augustine, soldier, son of John Augustine Washington and great-great-great nephew of George Washington, and the last of the family: b. Blakeley, Jefferson county, Va., May 3, 1821; d. near Rich Mountain, Va., Sept. 13, 1861.

He was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1840. He inherited the Mt. Vernon estate, but unable to keep it up he sold it to the patriotic association of ladies to whom it now belongs. Washington entered the Confederate army and served as aide-de-camp on the staff of his uncle, Gen. Robert E. Lee. He was killed while on duty near Rich Mountain in what is now West Virginia.

WASHINGTON, JOHN MARSHALL, soldier: b. Virginia, October, 1797; d. at sea, Dec. 24, 1853. In 1814 he was graduated from the United States Military Academy and assigned to the artillery. He was instructor in mathematics in the artillery school of practice at Fort Monroe (1824-25); served against the Creek Indians (1833-34 and 1836); in the Indian wars in Florida (1836-39) and in the troubles on the Canadian frontier (1839-40). During the Mexican War, Washington served with conspicuous bravery in Gen. John E. Wool's division in some of the most important battles. He was promoted for gallantry in the battle of Buena Vista. For a few months in 1847 Washington acted as governor of Saltillo, Mexico; in 1848 he commanded an expedition to Santa Fe; and in 1848-49 he was appointed military and civil governor of New Mexico. He with a number of other officers and one hundred and eighty soldiers were lost on the *San Francisco,* which sank in a storm off the Capes of the Delaware.

WATSON, THOMAS E., lawyer, politician and author: b. near Thomson, Ga., Sept. 5, 1856. Received a good English education at the high school in Thomson, and attended college at Mercer University for two years. Was forced to leave the University on account of the financial failure of his father in the panic of 1873. Went to Screven county, Ga., and taught country schools for two years,

during which time he studied law at night. Was admitted to the bar in 1875, and in 1876 returned to his old home in Thomson to take up the practice of his profession. Married in 1878 Miss Georgia Durham. Was elected to the legislature for the session of 1882-83. Was congressman for one term, 1892-93. Having been elected on what was known as the Alliance Platform, and having been pledged to that platform regardless of the caucus dictation of the Democratic party, he remained out of the caucus, and thus created intense antagonism, which manifested itself at the next election. He carried nine out of the eleven counties of his district. He contended that the ballot boxes were stuffed with illegal votes in the City of Augusta, but he was declared defeated. Upon carrying his contested election case to Congress, he was refused a hearing,—this being the first time that a claimant for seat had ever been denied the right to be heard in his own behalf. While in Congress, he secured the first appropriation for the delivery of mails outside of incorporated towns and villages. This, the true Rural Free Delivery, is now generally regarded as one of the most powerful agencies of civilization at work upon the American continent. In 1896, he was nominated by the Populist party for Vice-President to run with W. J. Bryan, the Democratic nominee; in 1904, was the Presidential candidate of his party; in 1908, the same. After being thrown out of Congress in 1892, he began to write books, publishing first *The Story of France;* this was followed by *The Life of Napoleon; The Life and Times of Thomas Jefferson; Bethany,* a story or study of the Old South, and *Waterloo.* Besides these, he has published *Sketches from Roman History,* a *Political and Economical Hand Book,* and a collection of "Speeches." To recuperate his exhausted finances, he returned to the

practice of law in 1895, but after having again made his circumstances comfortable, he again withdrew from the active practice of law and is now devoting his time to editorial and literary work. He publishes the *Weekly Jeffersonian* and the *Monthly Jeffersonian Magazine,* and has in hand another book, *The Life and Times of Andrew Jackson.* He is editor of the volume on Southern Oratory in the present work, to which he has contributed several articles.

WATTERSON, Harvey Magee, lawyer, legislator and editor: b. Bedford county, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1811; d. Louisville, Ky., Oct. 1, 1891. He was educated at Cumberland College, Princeton, Ky., but returned to Tennessee to establish a newspaper. In 1835 he was in the state legislature, and in the lower house of Congress, 1839-43. In 1844 he was appointed special agent of the United States to Buenos Ayres, and was in the Tennessee senate, 1845. Watterson edited the Nashville *Union,* in 1850, and was later connected with the Washington *Union.* He was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Baltimore, in 1860, and voted for the nomination of Stephen A. Douglas. In 1861 he was sent to the Tennessee state convention, which considered the secession of the state. For the next fourteen years Watterson practiced law in Washington, D. C., being President Andrew Johnson's confidential adviser for some time. From 1878 until his death he was an editorial writer for his famous son's newspaper, the Louisville *Courier-Journal,* writing under the pen-name of "An Old Fogy."

WATTERSON, Henry, journalist and orator: b. Washington, D. C., Feb. 16, 1840, the son of Harvey M. Watterson. Because of defective vision he was educated by private tutors, and at the Episcopal

Academy, in Philadelphia. In 1858 he made his entrance into journalism on the Washington *States,* and, in 1861, returned to Tennessee and edited the Nashville *Republican Banner.* He served the Confederacy as a private soldier, and on the staffs of Generals Forrest and Polk (1861-62), when he went to Chattanooga and edited *The Rebel* for a year. In 1864 Watterson was Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's chief of scouts. After the war he revived the Nashville *Republican Banner,* but, in 1867, removed to Louisville, Ky., to succeed George D. Prentice as editor of the *Journal.* In 1868 Watterson, with Walter N. Haldeman, consolidated the *Journal, Courier* and *Democrat,* forming the present *Courier-Journal,* of which he has since been editor. He filled an unexpired term in Congress (1876-77), but declined reëlection. He was a delegate-at-large from Kentucky to six Democratic national conventions—1876, 1880, 1884, 1888, 1892, 1896—being temporary chairman of the St. Louis convention of 1876 that nominated his personal friend, Samuel J. Tilden, for the presidency, and chairman of the platform committees in 1880 and 1892. Mr. Watterson has published a *History of the Spanish-American War, The Compromises of Life,* and *Oddities of Southern Life and Character.* He now has a comprehensive life of Abraham Lincoln in preparation, but his lecture on Lincoln, first delivered before the Lincoln Club, of Chicago, Feb. 12, 1895, is his finest literary production. It has been repeated on lecture platform "from Richmond and Charleston to New Orleans and Galveston." Mr. Watterson and the late Henry W. Grady, of Georgia, have been the greatest apostles of the New South. In 1896 he opposed William J. Bryan for president and declared himself a Gold Democrat, but in the

last three presidential campaigns he has supported the regular Democratic nominee.

WATTS, Thomas Hill, governor: b. Butler county, Ala., Jan. 3, 1819; d. Montgomery, Ala., Sept. 16, 1892. He studied law in the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated in 1840; and having been admitted to the bar, began the practice of his profession in his native county. Entering the field of politics, he was elected to the state legislature, in which he represented Butler county from 1842 to 1845. In 1847 he removed to Montgomery county, and two years later he was returned to the lower branch of the legislature, and in 1853 to the state senate. He was a member of the Alabama secession convention which met in Montgomery, Jan. 7, 1861; and shortly thereafter he entered the service of the new provisional government as colonel of the Seventeenth Alabama regiment. He resigned his commission in April, 1862, to become attorney-general in the cabinet of President Davis, and served in this capacity until his election as governor of Alabama in 1863. He made an efficient war governor, and in 1865 was imprisoned for several months. He then returned to the practice of law, and except for one term in the legislature (1880-81) he never held office again.

WAUCHOPE, George Armstrong, educator: b. Natural Bridge, Va., May 26, 1862. In 1889 he was graduated from Washington and Lee University, after which he pursued advanced work at Harvard University and in Berlin. He taught at Washington and Lee University and later was assistant literary editor of the *Baltimore Sun*. Since 1898 has been professor of English in the University of South Carolina. He has written *The Writers of South Carolina* (1907), and has edited the following: De

Quincey's *Confessions of an Opium Eater* (1898); De Quincey's *Revolt of the Tartars* (1897); George Eliot's *Silas Marner* (1898); *Essays of Charles Lamb* (1902); Lamb's *Essays of Elia* (1903); Longfellow's *Courtship of Miles Standish and Other Poems* (1902); Spencer's *Faerie Queene* (Book I, 1903); *From Generation to Generation* (1905).

WEATHERFORD, WILLIAM, Indian chief and planter: b. near Coosada, Ala., about 1780; d. Baldwin county, Ala., 1824. His father was a wealthy Scotch trader and his mother was Sehoy Durant, a half sister of the Indian chief, Alexander McGillivray. Weatherford possessed many of the traits of the savage, cared nothing for education, was a proficient horseman and athlete, and acquired great influence among the Indians by his eloquent speeches and his wild life. He had a large plantation with negro slaves on the Alabama River. Influenced by the deeds of Tecumseh and his dislike of the encroachments of the whites, he reluctantly entered the war and tried to prevent the massacre at Fort Mims. He was made chief of his tribe. After the battle of Tohopeka he went to General Jackson's tent and demanded that the Indian women and children be brought in from the woods and protected. Because of his courage, Jackson protected Weatherford from the infuriated relatives of the victims of Fort Mims, and treated him with courtesy. Weatherford then retired to his home in Monroe county, Ala., and led a quiet, peaceful life attending to his plantation.

WEBB, WILLIAM ROBERT, educator: b. Mt. Tizah, N. C., Nov. 11, 1842; now principal of the Webb Preparatory School at Bell Buckle, Tenn. He was educated at the Bingham School, S. C., and at the University of North Carolina. His college educa-

tion was interrupted by his service in the Confederate army. In 1861 he joined the Fifteenth North Carolina volunteers and soon rose to the rank of a first lieutenant. He resigned his commission to become a private in the Second North Carolina cavalry. He became adjutant of the regiment and commander of Company K at Namozine Church, Va., where he was captured April 3, 1865. After the war he resumed his studies and prepared himself for graduation by examination, receiving his bachelor's degree from the University of North Carolina in 1868, and his master's degree in 1869. He was assistant principal of the Horner School, Oxford, N. C., 1866-70. In the latter year he went to Tennessee and founded at Culleoka the first preparatory training school west of the Alleghanies. He removed his school to Bell Buckle in 1886, where he has since developed it very successfully. He has served on various educational committees of the National Educational Association, notably the committee of twelve on preparation for college in Latin.

WEBBER, Charles Wilkins, explorer and author: b. Russellville, Ky., May 29, 1819; d. Nicaragua, April 11, 1856. In 1838, to satisfy his desire for adventure and wild life, he left home to join the Texas Rangers in the Texans' struggle for independence. He returned to Kentucky to prepare for a profession, choosing medicine first, but abandoning it for theology. He attended Princeton Theological Seminary, but shortly gave up the ministry for a literary career. He went to New York and found work on several journals, finally becoming part owner and associate editor of the *Whig Review.* The old desire for wild adventure reasserted itself in 1849, and he organized an exploring expedition up the Colorado and Gila rivers. On account of

Indian depredations the expedition failed, and he returned to New York. In 1855 he determined to join William Walker's filibustering party in Central America. In the battle of Rivas in Nicaragua he was killed in 1856. He was a prolific writer of stories of wild adventure and mystery, and his natural descriptions have been greatly admired. Some of his works are *Old Hicks, the Guide or Adventures in the Comanche Country in Search of a Gold Mine* (1848); *The Gold Mines of the Gila* (1849); *The Hunter Naturalist* (1851), (abridged and published in London as *The Romance of Forest and Prairie Life,* 1853); *The Texan Virago* (1852); *The Wild Girl of Nebraska* (1852); *Tales of the Southern Border* (1852-53); *Yieger's Cabinet: Spiritual Vampirism* (1853); *Shot in the Eye* (1853); *Adventures with the Texas Rifle Rangers* (1853); *Wild Scenes and Song Birds* (1854); *Sam: or the History of Mystery* (1855); *Historical and Revolutionary Incidents of the Early Settlers* (an abridgment of the preceding, 1859).

WEEDEN, Miss Howard, author and artist: b. Huntsville, Ala. Her early life was spent upon a cotton plantation, and from the associations there formed was developed the knowledge of the plantation life and of the characteristics of the negro race, which illustrates her talents both as an author and an artist. Upon the background of the domestic and kindly side of the old slavery régime, she has depicted alike on canvas and the printed page, with great fidelity, the physical and mental qualities of the Southern negro; and has achieved a notable success as a painter of negro subjects, and as a writer of poems and verses dealing with the negro character and peculiarities. Among her books are

Shadows on the Wall; Bandanna Ballads; Songs of the Old South, and *Old Voices.*

WEEKS, Stephen Beauregard, educator and historian: b. Pasquotank county, N. C., Feb. 2, 1865. He studied at the University of North Carolina, from which he was graduated, 1886. He was a tutor in English in the University of North Carolina, 1887-88; an honorary Johns Hopkins Scholar, 1888-91; and a fellow by courtesy of Johns Hopkins University, 1893-94. From 1891-93 he was professor of history and political science in Trinity College, North Carolina; and from 1894-99 he was a specialist in educational history and was an associate editor of the Annual Report of the United States Commissioner of Education. He served from 1899 to 1907 as teacher, assistant superintendent and superintendent in the United States Indian school service. He holds the degree of master of arts from the University of North Carolina; that of doctor of philosophy from the Johns Hopkins University, and that of doctor of laws from Wake Forest College, North Carolina. He is an authority on North Carolina history, and has accumulated a library of more than thirty-seven hundred titles on that subject. He has been a voluminous writer on educational and historical subjects, and has published a number of volumes.

WEEMS, Mason Locke, author: b. Dumfries, Va., about 1760; d. Beaufort, S. C., May 23, 1825. He was educated in London for the Protestant Episcopal ministry, and for some time served the Pohick church of Mount Vernon parish, Virginia, which George Washington attended. Because he could not support his large family upon his salary, Weems was forced to resign from his charge, and later (about 1790) traveled for Matthew Carey, a book

publisher of Philadelphia. In this work he proved to be highly successful. He traveled on horseback through the South, making it a point to attend as many fairs and other such public meetings as possible to sell his books. He also preached where an opportunity presented. Weems was of a humorous disposition, was a good narrator of anecdotes of which he possessed a large supply, and so amusing was he to his hearers that he had little difficulty in selling whatever he presented. His *Drunkard's Looking Glass,* extravagantly illustrated, had large sales in the taverns where Weems would delight in imitating the antics of the drinkers. Another thing that added largely to his popularity was his violin, upon which he was a good player. He often played for the country dances, which caused the church people to criticise him severely. His temperance tracts did much good, and for this they were commended by Bishop William Meade, of Virginia, but he adds that in them no one knows what to really believe. That Weems was wont to exaggerate and even to invent interesting stories for the sake of effect is charged against all of his writings. General Peter Horry, from whom Weems got material for his *Life of General Francis Marion* (1805) stated that he would not be responsible for the way in which the author deals with the subject. The famous hatchet story and other stories of George Washington's early years seem to have been told for the first time in Weems' *Life of George Washington* (1800). Besides these books Weems wrote a *Life of Benjamin Franklin, with Essays* (1817); *Life of William Penn* (1819); and numerous pamphlets. All of his work is inaccurate and full of his own inventions and twistings of facts. But so widely read were they that many of the Weems fables became firmly imbedded in American history

and were with difficulty finally rooted out of standard accounts. The career of Weems was also important because of the fact that after he studied for the ministry and applied to English bishops for admission to orders, he failed to find one who would consent. This experience of Weems' had much influence in causing the establishment of the Protestant Episcopal church in America, separate from the Anglican church.

WEISS, Mrs. Susan Archer Talley, author: b. Hanover county, Va., Feb. 14, 1835. Her ancestors were Huguenots who settled in Hanover county. Her father, Thomas Talley, a lawyer, removed to Richmond in 1842, where she went to school. At the age of eleven she became deaf and afterward educated herself. During the war she had a clerkship in the war department at Richmond. She was accused by the national authorities of being a spy, and was arrested and imprisoned at Fort McHenry, Baltimore. In 1863 she married Colonel von Weiss, a German officer, who died in 1869. In a paper, *The Home Life of Poe,* published in *Scribner's Monthly,* March, 1876, she threw new light upon Poe's domestic character. Her poems, some of which were praised by Poe, were published in a volume in 1859.

WEST, Thomas, Baron Delawarr or Delaware, colonial governor of Virginia: b. July 9, 1577; d. at sea off the Atlantic coast of America, June 7, 1618. He was educated at Queen's College, Oxford; in 1597 was returned to parliament for Lymington; fought in the Low Countries and in Ireland; in 1609 became a member of the council of the Virginia Company, and in 1610 was made first governor and captain-general for life. On June 10 he arrived at Jamestown, where he soon restored order and comparative prosperity. He established a post at

Riquotau (now Hampton) and built two forts. At the time of his coming want and mismanagement had almost compelled the settlement to disperse. By June, 1611, he was again in England, where he printed a very favorable report as *The Relation of the Right Honorable the Lord De-La-Warre.* In March, 1618, he set sail once more for Virginia, but he died on the voyage.

WHARTON, Charles Henry, clergyman: b. St. Mary's county, Md., June 5, 1748; d. Burlington, N. J., July 22, 1833. He was educated at the Jesuits' College at St. Omer's, France, where he was a proficient student. In 1773 he was ordained in the Roman Catholic priesthood. He served as chaplain in Worcester, England, during the Revolutionary War, but returned to America about 1783. The following year he became a minister of the Protestant Episcopal church and served as rector of the Immanuel church of New Castle, Del., and St. Mary's church of Burlington, N. J., serving the latter church from 1798 until his death, except for a short time when he was president of Columbia College, New York. With Reverend Dr. Abercrombie he published the *Quarterly Theological Magazine and Religious Repository* (1813-14). He occupied important positions in his church. Among the important committees upon which he served was the one to prepare the constitution of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, and to Americanize the prayer book. He was a profound scholar, an able leader and a good speaker. Among his writings are a poetical letter to General Washington with a biographical sketch written for the benefit of the American Revolutionary prisoners in England (1779); *Letter to the Roman Catholics of Worcester* (1784); *Reply to an Address (by Bishop Carroll) to the Ro-*

man Catholics of the United States (1785); *Inquiry into the Proofs of the Divinity of Christ* (1796); *Concise View of the Principal Points of Controversy between the Protestant and Roman Churches* (1817); besides short poems.

WHARTON, John A., lawyer and soldier: b. in Texas; d. Houston, Tex., April 6, 1865. He studied law and became distinguished in the practice of his profession both as a lawyer and advocate. At the breaking out of the War between the States, he entered the service of the Confederate states as captain of a Texas regiment. He was soon promoted colonel, and commanded his regiment in the battle of Shiloh, where he was wounded. He participated in the Kentucky campaign, and on Nov. 18, 1862, was made a brigadier-general. He distinguished himself for gallantry in the battle of Murfreesboro, and exhibited an ability and courage at Chickamauga which won for him a major-generalship, Nov. 10, 1863. In 1864, on account of ill-health, he was granted leave of absence. Before reaching his home in Texas he visited Gen. Dick Taylor's headquarters and was tendered command of his cavalry. He accepted the command and played a distinguished part in the campaigns of the trans-Mississippi army. He was killed in a personal encounter with General Baylor at Houston.

WHEELER, Joseph, soldier: b. Augusta, Ga., Sept. 10, 1836; d. Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1906. He was graduated at West Point in 1859, and served in the United States army first at Carlisle cavalry school and then in New Mexico. Resigning his commission in the United States army he was commissioned in the Confederate artillery and served at Pensacola, and then made colonel of the Nineteenth Alabama infantry regiment, and in

July, 1862, he was made brigadier-general of cavalry, early in 1863 major-general of cavalry, and on Feb. 28, 1865, lieutenant-general. He was almost constantly engaged in battle from the early part of 1862 to the close of the war. He was wounded three times, sixteen horses were shot under him, and thirty-six of his staff were killed or wounded. At the battle of Shiloh he captured General Prentiss and over 2,000 men. Then in command of cavalry he was distinguished for his services in Bragg's Kentucky campaign, at Perryville driving the enemy and capturing a battery, and bravely protected Bragg's rear on his retreat. On July 13 Bragg appointed him chief of cavalry. At Murfreesboro he made a raid around the Federal army, and in a fierce attack upon Rosecrans' left drove in cavalry, infantry and artillery. Two weeks later he made a successful raid in the enemy's rear, capturing four large transports and capturing and destroying a gunboat which pursued him. General Bragg asked his promotion as "a just reward to distinguished merit," and he was then made major-general. He ably covered Bragg's retreat and distinguished himself in the battle of Chickamauga. With 3,780 men he made a notable raid to the rear of Rosecrans' army at Chattanooga in which he destroyed 1,200 loaded wagons, killed 4,000 mules, blew up 300 ammunition wagons, captured the fortified town of McMinnville with 600 prisoners, destroyed the stores of the left wing of the Federal army, together with several railway trains and a wagon train. Next day he captured the forts at Stone's River, destroyed bridges and railroads for many miles, captured Shelbyville and Columbia, and then, closely followed by a force of 7,500 Federals, he reached the Tennessee River at Muscle Shoals. To save time for crossing he led in person a fierce charge

on the enemy and was the last man to cross the river under the terrific fire of the Federal advance. In thanking Wheeler for this brilliant service, Bragg authorized him to designate officers for promotion—two for major-generals and four for brigadier-generals, and the appointments were made by telegraph, one of them the late Senator J. T. Morgan. Subsequently Wheeler led Longstreet's advance on Knoxville, defeating Burnside's cavalry and capturing trains, batteries and nearly 1,000 prisoners. Returning to the main army he performed his full duty as chief of cavalry. Late in July, with a force of less than 5,000 he defeated 9,000 Federal cavalry under generals Stoneman, McCook and Garrard, capturing their batteries and trains and 3,200 prisoners, including one major-general and five brigade commanders. He did fine work on the Dalton-Atlanta campaign of J. E. Johnston, and when Sherman started on his "march to the sea" Wheeler, hanging on his flanks, did him much damage and prevented much pillage. He subsequently contested Sherman's march through the Carolinas, receiving the thanks of the state of South Carolina. He fought at Averysboro and at Bentonville. At Johnston's surrender he issued a beautiful farewell address to his command in which he thus sums up their exploits: "You are the sole victors of more than two hundred severely contested fields; you have participated in more than a thousand conflicts of arms; you are heroes, veterans, patriots; the bones of your comrades mark the battlefields upon the soils of Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi; you have done all that human exertion could accomplish."

After the war General Wheeler spent three years in the commission business in New Orleans, and

then moved to his plantation in Laurence county, Ala., where he entered upon the practice of law, and in 1880 was elected a member of Congress from that district. In Congress he became one of the most active and useful members, his most noted speech being in defense of Fitz John Porter. When the war with Spain broke out he was made major-general of volunteers. At Santiago, despite an order from General Shafter to fall back, he pressed forward to victory. It was told of him that at the height of the battle he exclaimed, "Charge them boys, the Yankees are running," but immediately correcting himself he said, "No, I mean that the Spaniards are running, and both Yankees and Rebels must charge them." He was given full credit for that victory. On his return to his country he had many receptions and made many speeches in which he warmly advocated the cordial friendship between "the once belligerent but now fraternal sections of our common country." General Wheeler was one of the most romantic and universally admired soldiers of the country, and was a high-toned gentleman whom everybody loved.

WHEELER, Junius B., soldier in Mexican War and in regular United States army: b. Hertford county, N. C., in 1830; d. Lenoir, N. C., July 15, 1886. According to the best belief, he descended from a New York family, a member of which coming South to serve under General Greene was so attracted by the geniality of the climate that he permanently settled in Murfreesboro, N. C. With such patriotic strain in his nature, it was a logical sequence that Junius B. Wheeler should take the first opportunity to serve his country. When only a boy, he volunteered in the Mexican War, and for gallant conduct was promoted to be a lieutenant. Feeling his

lack of qualification for a soldier's career, he resigned after peace was made, though he could have remained in the rank he had attained. But the President nominated him for West Point, from which he was graduated, 1855. His military duties were mainly in the engineering branch, and he was connected with harbor and river work in and around the Great Lakes for several years. During the War of Secession he sided with the general government, and was assigned mostly to the western field. Afterwards he was a professor in West Point. He was the author of several scientific books.

WHELAN, Richard Vincent, bishop in the Catholic church: b. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 28, 1809; d. there, July 7, 1874. Receiving his early education at Emmittsburg, Md., and his theological training in Paris, France, like Cardinal Gibbons, he labored earnestly for his faith in the South, where the outlook was unfavorable. But while Cardinal Gibbons gave only a few years to North Carolina and Virginia, Bishop Whelan gave all of his days to the latter state, Ordained in 1832, consecrated bishop of Richmond, Va., in 1841, he was placed in a territory of over 60,000 square miles, and only one-tenth as many members of his faith. For these few and widely scattered adherents there were six priests. After being installed in his bishopric, one of his first acts was to secure aid from European societies for the propagation of the faith. He saw the need of education, and he bent his energies to the establishment of a boys' school near Richmond to be a nursery for the priesthood. But his activities soon turned towards the western part of the state, largely what is now West Virginia. He never spared himself, no matter how bitter the cold, how rough the road, how slight the results. When the

railroad from the Atlantic seaboard to the west was being constructed he saw the demand for ministrations among the laborers, and he laid aside all of the formality of his high rank and became a single-hearted missionary in those wild regions, giving comfort to the distressed and, with rare foresight, putting down material foundations for future growth. He erected churches, and his chapel at Wheeling finally expanded into his cathedral, for on his advice, in 1850, a separate diocese was created at this point with himself as bishop. Starting then with two priests, two churches and almost no schools, at his death there were twenty-nine priests, forty-eight churches and a dozen educational and charitable institutions.

WHITE, Edward Douglass, jurist: b. parish of Lafourche, La., Nov. 3, 1845. He was educated at Mount St. Mary's College, Md., and at the Jesuit College in New Orleans, and during the War of Secession served in the Confederate army. He subsequently studied law and was admitted to the Louisiana bar in December, 1868. He was state senator in 1874, associate justice of the supreme court in Louisiana in 1878, and United States senator in 1889-94. While still a member of the senate he was appointed an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court.

WHITE, Henry, diplomat: b. Baltimore, Md., March 29, 1850. He was educated by private tutors and in schools in the United States and France. He was secretary of the American Legation at Vienna, 1883-84; was transferred as second secretary to the legation at London in 1884, and was promoted to secretary in 1886; was recalled by President Cleveland in 1893. He was secretary of the embassy to London, 1897-1905; from 1886 repeatedly

acted as charge d'affaires. White represented the United States at the International Conference in London for the abolition of the sugar bounties, 1887-88; he was senior delegate from the United States to the International Conference on Moroccan affairs at Algeciras, 1906; was American ambassador to Italy from March, 1905, to March, 1907; to France, 1907. He received the degree of doctor of laws from St. Andrew's University, Scotland.

WHITE, Henry Alexander, historian and educator: b. Greenbrier county, Va., April 15, 1861. He was graduated from Washington and Lee University with the degree of A.M. in 1885, and received the degree of doctor of philosophy in 1887. He studied at the Union Theological Seminary, Virginia, and at the Princeton University and Seminary; received the degree of doctor of divinity from the Central University of Kentucky, 1891. He was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1889. He was professor of history at Washington and Lee University, 1899-1902, and has been professor in the Columbia Theological Seminary, South Carolina, since 1902. He is the author of *The Pentateuch, in Light of the Ancient Monuments* (1894); *Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy* (1897); *History of the United States* (1904); *The Making of South Carolina* (1906); *Beginner's History of the United States* (1906); *Life of Stonewall Jackson* (1907).

WHITE, Henry Clay, scientist and educator: b. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 30, 1850. In 1870 he was graduated from the University of Virginia, and the following session was professor of chemistry in the Maryland Institute. In 1871 he was lecturer on science at the Peabody Institute in Baltimore, and at St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., 1871-72. Since that date he has been professor of chemistry,

in the University of Georgia, chief chemist of the state experiment station since 1888, and president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of the same institution since 1890. From 1880-90 he was the state chemist of Georgia. He is a member of many prominent chemical and scientific associations in this country and in England, and in 1897-98 was president of the Association of American Agricultural Colleges and Experiment Stations. He has published the following: *Elementary Geology of Tennessee* (1873, with William Gibbs McAdoo); *Complete Chemistry of the Cotton Plant* (1874); *Lectures and Addresses* (2 vols., 1885-91); *Manuring of Cotton* (1896); *Collaboration of United States Department of Agriculture Cotton Investigations* (1895-96); *Dietary Studies* (1903-05).

WHITE, Hugh Lawson, jurist: b. Iredell county, N. C., Oct. 30, 1773; d. Knoxville, Tenn., April 10, 1840. He went with his father's family in 1791 to the western frontier, and settled on the site of the present city of Knoxville. Here he begun the study of law while still a lad. He served in the Cherokee War under General Sevier, and is said to have fired the shot which mortally wounded the Indian chief, Kingfisher, at the battle of Etowah. Later he read law at Lancaster, Pa., and began its practice at Knoxville. When only twenty-eight years of age he was made chief-justice of Tennessee, and occupied this office for six years, when he received the appointment of United States district-attorney. He served in the state senate, and in 1825 succeeded Gen. Andrew Jackson in the senate of the United States. He attacked the administration of President Jackson in a speech in the senate in 1835, and in that year was nominated for President of the United States on a ticket styled "The Peoples'

Republican-Whig Ticket." Its supporters were the National Republicans and anti-Masons of the North, and the States-Rights, strict construction Democrats and other opponents of General Jackson in the South. He carried his own state of Tennessee by a majority of ten thousand, and also received the electoral vote of Georgia. He resigned from the senate three years later, because he could not obey certain instructions given him by the Tennessee legislature.

WHITE, Israel C., geologist: b. Monongalia county, W. Va., Nov. 1, 1848. He graduated from the University of West Virginia in 1872 with the degree of A.M.; received Ph.D. from the University of Arkansas; he took a post-graduate course in geology at Columbia in 1876-77; was assistant geologist of the second geological survey in Pennsylvania, 1875-84, and author of eight geological reports; was assistant geologist of the United States Geological Survey, 1884-88; was professor of geology at the University of West Virginia, 1877-92, which position he resigned to take charge of a large petroleum business. He is a specialist in coal, petroleum and natural gas, and the author of valuable discoveries in connection with those products. He has been treasurer of the Geological Society of America since 1892; was vice-president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, 1896-97; was a delegate to the International Geological Congress at St. Petersburg, 1897, and at Paris in 1900. He was chief of the Brazilian Coal Commission, 1904-06. He has been state geologist of West Virginia since 1897.

WHITE, John Blake, painter and dramatist: b. near Eutaw Springs, S. C., Sept. 2, 1781; d. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 24, 1859. He began the study of

law, but was diverted to art, and went to England in 1800 to study under Benjamin West. He returned to America in 1804, and after an unsuccessful attempt to establish himself as a painter at Boston, he returned to Charleston, finished his study of law and was admitted to the bar. He succeeded in building up a lucrative practice, and he also had some success in politics, being several times sent to the state legislature. He continued his study of art as an amateur, painting many historical paintings, some of which have become very popular. Among his paintings are the following: battle scenes, etc., "General Marion Inviting the British Officer to Dinner," "Mrs. Motte Presenting the Bow and Arrows," "Battle of Eutaw Springs," "Battle of Fort Moultrie," "Battle of New Orleans," "Unfurling of the United States Flag in the City of Mexico" (destroyed during the Civil War); portraits, C. C. Pinckney, Calhoun, Governor Middleton, Keating L. Simmons, etc. In 1840 he received from the South Carolina Institute a gold medal for the best historical painting, and he was several times honored by distinguished art societies. In addition to his law practice and his painting, he found time to write a number of plays. Among these are *Foscari, or the Venetian Exile* (1805); *Mysteries of the Castle* (1806); *Modern Honor* (1812); *Triumph of Liberty, or Louisiana Preserved* (1819); *Intemperance* (1839).

WHITE, Joseph Hill, physician: b. Milledgeville, Ga., May 4, 1859. He received his preparatory education at private and high schools, and received the degree of M.D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, in 1883. He entered the United States Marine Hospital Service Oct. 2, 1884, passed as assistant surgeon October, 1887, and sur-

geon, August, 1898. He was detailed to assistant surgeon-general, 1899-1902; was lecturer on hygiene and tropical diseases at the University of Alabama, 1903-05; began sanitary work as quarantine officer, 1885-91. He was in charge of the smallpox epidemic in Southern Georgia in 1891; was the sanitary representative of the United States at Hamburg during the cholera epidemic, 1893; inspecting quarantine officer from Norfolk to Jacksonville, 1894; was in charge of the smallpox epidemic in Louisiana and West Florida, 1896, of the yellow fever epidemic in Louisiana and Mississippi, 1897-98; inspected the troops returning from Cuba, 1898; eliminated the yellow fever outbreak at the Soldiers' Home in Hampton, 1899; disinfected San Francisco after the plague, 1900; was given full control by the national, state and city authorities to stamp out the yellow fever epidemic in New Orleans, 1905. He is a member of the American Medical Association, American Society of Tropical Diseases, honorary member of the New Orleans Parish Medical Society.

WHITE, Octavius Augustus, physician and surgeon: b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 8, 1826; d. New York, in 1903. He was educated at the College of Charleston, being graduated A.B. in 1846, A.M. in 1847, and honored with LL.D. in 1890. He took his medical degree from the State Medical College of South Carolina in 1848, and practiced successfully in Charleston until the war, when he became a surgeon in the Confederate army, serving throughout the war. On the reëstablishment of peace he settled in New York and soon rose to eminence in his profession, being a member of various learned societies, a frequent contributor to the medical journals and the author of many scientific monographs, the inventor of many highly valued surgical instru-

ments, and an expert on yellow fever and kindred subjects. He served through yellow fever epidemics at Charleston at various times, at Wilmington, N. C., in 1862, and at Savannah, Ga., in 1876, making extensive reports on the situation at the two last-named places. Among his more important contributions to medical literature are *The Bradyscote Treatment of Yellow Fever* (1858); *Varicocele and Its Radical Cure* (1872); *Observations on the Pulse, Introducing an Original Instrument of Precision* (the hermarumascope), *for the Demonstration of Arterial and Venous Currents* (1877).

WHITING, William Henry Chase: b. Biloxi, Miss., March 22, 1824; d. Governor's Island, N. Y., March 10, 1865. He was of New England descent, his father, Lieutenant-Colonel Levi Whiting of the United States army having been a native of Massachusetts. The son graduated at West Point at the head of his class in 1845, and entering the engineering corps became a captain in 1858. Upon the outbreak of the War of Secession he resigned his commission and entered the Confederate service. He was made chief engineer, with the rank of major, of the army of the Shenandoah in July, 1861; and on Aug. 21, 1861, was commissioned brigadier and commanded a brigade in the first battle of Manassas. In 1863 he was made a major-general. Fort Fisher, at the mouth of the Cape Fear River, controlling the approach to Wilmington, N. C., was built and commanded by him in 1864. He made a successful and notable defense of this fort against the combined attack of Gen. B. F. Butler and the Federal fleet in 1864, and was taken prisoner in the final capture of Fort Fisher by the land forces under Gen. A. H. Terry and the fleet under Admiral Porter, after a most heroic resistance in January, 1865. He

was severely wounded at the time of his capture, and was transported as a prisoner of war to Governor's Island, N. Y., where he died.

WHITSITT, William Heth, Baptist clergyman and educator: b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1841. He was graduated from the Union University, Murfreesboro, Tenn., in 1861, served in the Confederate army, 1862-65, and was pastor of Mill Creek church, Nashville, 1865-66. He subsequently studied at the University of Virginia, the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, Ky., and at Leipsic, and became pastor of a Baptist church in Albany, Ga., in 1872. He was professor in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1872-95, president of that institution, 1895-99, and has been professor of philosophy at Richmond College, 1901. He has published: *History of the Origin of Infant Baptism; History of Communion Among Baptists; Origin of the Disciples of Christ; Life and Times of Judge Caleb Wallace; A Question in Baptist History* (1897); *Annals of a Scotch-Irish Family—The Whitsitts of Nashville, Tenn.* (1904).

WHYTE, William Pinkney, lawyer and legislator: b. Baltimore, Md., Aug. 9, 1824; d. there, March 17, 1908. At an early age he entered the mercantile house of Peabody, Riggs and Company, but later studied law, graduating from Harvard in 1845. He was admitted to the bar the next year and represented Baltimore in the Maryland legislature, 1847-48. He was chosen comptroller of the Maryland treasury in 1853 and served until 1856. In the following year he was a candidate for Congress against the Know-Nothing party but was defeated. He contested the seat, but was unable to secure it. From this date until 1868, he remained in private life, devoting himself to the interests of his law

practice. Chosen a delegate to the National Democratic convention of 1868, he was named the same year by the governor to fill the vacancy in the United States senate caused by the resignation of Reverdy Johnson. At the expiration of his term in 1871 he was elected governor of Maryland, but he resigned in 1874 to give the legislature an opportunity to name his successor. He was at once chosen to the United States senate for a full term, beginning in 1875. At the end of this term he was chosen mayor of Baltimore, and, in 1887, was elected attorney-general of Maryland, serving until 1891. He was also city solicitor for Baltimore, 1900-03, and, on June 8, 1906, he was named by Governor Warfield to take the seat in the senate made vacant by the death of A. P. Gorman. In addition to his record for long public service, Mr. Whyte was considered one of the ablest lawyers of his day.

WIGFALL, Louis Trezevant, senator: b. Edgefield district, S. C., April 21, 1816; d. Galveston, Tex., Feb. 18, 1874. He attended South Carolina College but left before graduation to join the volunteer forces in the Seminole War in Florida. His legal training was received at the University of Virginia, and he settled for law practice in Marshall, Tex. He held the following public offices: member of the Texas legislature, 1849-50; in the Texas senate, 1857-58, 1859-60; United States senator, 1860-61; Confederate senator, 1862-65. As United States senator he was a strong supporter of the South and its institutions. After the outbreak of the war Wigfall served at Charleston as a volunteer on General Beauregard's staff during the bombardment of Fort Sumter. He also served as colonel of the Second infantry regulars, in the Confederate army, and was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. This

commission he resigned (1862) to take his seat in the Confederate senate (1862), which position he retained until the downfall of the Confederacy. Wigfall was a powerful speaker, and used most of his influence opposing the Davis administration. After the war he removed to England to live, and after his return chose Baltimore as a home (1873). He later traveled extensively as a lecturer, and it was while on one of these trips that he died in Texas.

WIGGINS, Benjamin Lawton, educator: b. at Sand Ridge, S. C., Sept. 11, 1861; d. June 14, 1909, Sewanee, Tenn. He was educated at the University of the South, graduating A.B. 1880, M.A. 1882. In the latter year he was elected professor of Greek in his *alma mater,* and he spent the next year doing graduate work in Johns Hopkins University. He was made vice-chancellor of the University of the South in 1893. From this time till his death most of his work was of an executive nature, but he kept up his interest in various learned societies and in scholarly work. He was a member of the American Philological Association and the American Historical Association. As vice-chancellor of the University of the South he was recognized as one of the leading Southern educators. His death came suddenly while he was yet in the full possession of all his powers and in the early fruitage of a noble career.

WILCOX, Cadmus Marcellus, soldier: b. Wayne county, N. C., May 29, 1826; d. Washington, D. C., Dec. 2, 1890. When he was two years old the family removed to Tennessee. He was educated in part at Cumberland College in Nashville, was appointed from the Memphis district to West Point in 1842, was graduated in 1846 and going at once to Monterey, Mexico, was assigned as brevet second lieu-

tenant to the Fourth infantry. Being appointed aide to Major-Gen. John A. Quitman, he acted as adjutant at Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo, and for gallant conduct at Chapultepec, Cavita de Belen and City of Mexico, was breveted first lieutenant and commissioned such Aug. 24, 1851. He was assistant instructor of mathematics at West Point, 1852-57, when he went to Europe on a twelve months' furlough. Returning he published a work on *Rifles and Rifle Firing,* which was made a textbook at West Point, and also published *Infantry Evolutions in the Austrian Army.* While on duty in New Mexico he was commissioned captain, Dec. 20, 1860. Learning of the secession of Tennessee, June, 1861, he resigned, and repairing to Richmond was commissioned colonel of the Ninth Alabama regiment, July 9, 1861, and on October 21 following received his commission as brigadier-general, commanding Alabama, Mississippi and Virginia troops. He won great distinction in the battles of the army of Northern Virginia, his command winning special renown in the Seven Days' battles at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, after which last battle Wilcox was commissioned major-general, Aug. 9, 1863, having in his division Lane's five North Carolina regiments, Thomas' four Georgia regiments, McGowan's five South Carolina regiments and Scale's five North Carolina regiments. From the Wilderness to Appomattox, Wilcox and his division did splendid service. After the close of the war, General Wilcox was offered a command in the Egyptian army, but declined it. He was appointed chief of railroad division in a government department in Washington, and in that city he died.

WILDE, Richard Henry, poet: b. Dublin, Ireland, Sept. 24, 1789; d. New Orleans, Sept. 10, 1847. He

was the son of an Irish patriot who refugeed to Baltimore in 1797 and died a few years later. Finding an opening in a dry-goods store in Augusta, Ga., the boy went there, induced his mother to follow him, and together they built up a general merchandise business. After seven years he began to study law, being then eighteen years old. He was admitted to the bar in 1809. He was at one time attorney-general of Georgia. In 1815, shortly after reaching his twenty-fifth birthday, he was sent to Congress. Later he filled an unexpired term by appointment and was reëlected to serve from 1827 to 1835. His opposition to Jackson effectually closed his political career, and he went abroad for travel and study, remaining nearly seven years in Southern Europe, chiefly Florence. Here he studied especially the work of Dante and Tasso. He discovered one of the authentic portraits of Dante and wrote a life (unpunished) of this poet. He also collected a large amount of material on Tasso which he published in two volumes under the title *Conjectures and Researches Concerning the Love, Madness and Imprisonment of Tasso* (1842). He also wrote a number of original poems and made many translations from French, Spanish and Italian poets. He returned to the United States, and in 1842 settled in New Orleans to practice law. He was later called to be professor of constitutional law in the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University). He succumbed to yellow fever in 1847 and was buried in Augusta, Ga. His best known lyric, *The Lament of the Captive,* better known from its first line, "My life is like the summer rose," was an interpolated song in his unfinished epic dealing with the Seminole War in Florida. It was published without his consent in 1815. One long poem, *Hesperia,* was

edited and published by his son, William C. Wilde, in 1867.

WILKINSON, James, soldier: b. Calvert county, Md., 1757; d. in Mexico, Dec. 28, 1825. After having studied for the medical profession, he enlisted in the Revolutionary army under Washington. After the evacuation of Boston he was attached to Arnold's command, and made the Canada campaign as captain. He was intimate with Burr and Arnold. He was made major and won some distinction under General Gates. Was made adjutant-general before battle of Bemis Heights, in 1777. After Burgoyne's surrender, Wilkinson was sent by Gates to bear the news to Congress with the recommendation that he be made brigadier-general. His claim was a fictitious one, for he took credit for service which was later shown to have been rendered by Col. John Hardin, of Kentucky. As he took eighteen days to bring his news, he was satirized by Dr. Witherspoon, but got his commission nevertheless. Through Gates' influence he was made a member of the board of war. He was involved in the Conway cabal against Washington, and he was forced to resign. It was through him that the plot leaked out. Near the end of the war he reëntered the service in the quartermaster-general's department. After the war he speculated in trade with the Spaniards at New Orleans, and was involved in the attempts to detach Kentucky from the Union. It is now known that he was in the pay of Spain and was pensioned up to 1800. He was reinstated in the army in 1791, and made brigadier-general in 1792, and succeeded Wayne as commander-in-chief in 1796. In 1805 he commanded in Louisiana during the Aaron Burr episode, in which he was curiously involved. He was charged with treason and court-marshaled in 1811

and acquitted, though evidence now available would have convicted him. He was appointed major-general in 1813, but got into more trouble and was investigated in 1815. At the end of the war with England he was discharged from the army and went to Mexico, where he owned much land, for the rest of his life.

WILLIAMS, JOHN SHARP, lawyer, congressman, senator: b. Memphis, Tenn., July 30, 1854. His family removed to Yazoo City during the War of Secession. He was educated at the Kentucky Military Institute, the University of the South, University of Virginia and University of Heidelberg in Germany. Took a law course at the University of Virginia and was admitted to the bar in March, 1877. He is also a cotton planter. Was delegate to the Democratic national convention of 1892; temporary chairman of that of 1904. Member of Congress from Fifth and Eighth Mississippi districts, continuously, from 1893 to 1909. Was minority leader during several of his later terms. Was elected United States senator to succeed H. D. Money in 1908, for term 1909 to 1915, defeating ex-Governor J. K. Vardaman by a small majority.

WILLIAMS, MRS. MARY BUSHNELL, author: b. Baton Rouge, La., 1826. Her father, Judge Charles Bushnell, was a native of Boston; her mother was descended from an old Creole family. She was educated by the well-known teacher, Professor Alexander Dimitry. She married Josiah P. Williams, a planter of Rapides parish, and resided near Alexandria on the Red River till 1869, when she removed to Opelousas, her husband having died and their residence having been destroyed during the Red River expedition in 1864. For some time during the war she was a refugee in Texas. She was a

frequent contributor to periodical literature, and her poetry was much admired, notably *The Serfs of Châteney.*

WILMER, Joseph Pierre Bell, Protestant Episcopal bishop: b. Kent county, Md., Feb. 11, 1812; d. New Orleans, La., Dec. 2, 1878. He was a student at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, and later studied divinity at the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va. He was ordained deacon in 1834, and priest in 1838, and served for a brief period as chaplain at the University of Virginia, and as chaplain in the United States army from 1843. After having been rector of parishes in Virginia from 1843 to 1848, he was called to the ministry of St. Mark's Church, Philadelphia, from which he retired upon the outbreak of the War of Secession in 1861, and went to Albemarle county, Va., to live on his plantation. In 1863 he went to England to get Bibles for the Confederate soldiers, and on his return was captured and confined in the Old Capitol Prison at Washington. He was consecrated bishop of the diocese of Louisiana in 1866.

WILMER, Richard Hooker, second Protestant Episcopal bishop of Alabama: b. Alexandria, Va., March 15, 1816; d. June 14, 1900. He was the son of Dr. Richard Holland Wilmer, at one time professor in the Episcopal Seminary of Virginia and later president of the College of William and Mary in Virginia. He entered Yale College, from which he was graduated in 1836, and three years later he was graduated from the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va. He was ordained to the Episcopal ministry in Richmond in 1840, and thereafter was successively rector of St. Paul's, Goochland county, and St. John's, Fluvanna county, Virginia; of St. James, Wilmington, N. C.,

and of various other churches in Clarke, Loudoun, Bedford and Henrico counties in Virginia. He was consecrated bishop of Alabama in St. Paul's church, Richmond, Va., March 6, 1862. He was the recipient of the degree of doctor of divinity from the College of William and Mary in 1850, and of that of doctor of laws from the University of Oxford, England, in 1867, and from the University of Alabama in 1880. His sympathies were warmly enlisted in behalf of the South in the War of Secession, and at its close, pending the reconstruction of the Southern states, he recommended to the clergy of his episcopate that they omit from the service the prayer for the President of the United States on the ground that Alabama was not one of the states of the Union, but a district under military government. Gen. George H. Thomas suspended him from the exercise of his episcopal functions on account of this recommendation; but the order of suspension was set aside by the Federal civil authorities. He published in 1887 a volume of reminiscences entitled *The Recent Past, from a Southern Standpoint.*

WILSON, Alpheus Waters, Methodist Episcopal bishop: b. Baltimore, Md., Feb. 5, 1834. He received a primary education in Maryland schools, and attended the Columbian University (now the George Washington University), in Washington. He became a member of the Baltimore conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1853; and upon the separation of the Northern and Southern branches became a member of the Baltimore conference of the Southern branch. In 1878 he was made secretary of the board of missions; and in 1882 was chosen to the episcopacy, which office he has since continued to hold. He has made three episcopal tours around the world; and in his capacity of bishop he has vis-

ited the Methodist Episcopal missionaries in China, Korea and Japan. He was a delegate to the Ecumenical Conference in London in 1881, and again in 1901; and he has twice visited Brazil in connection with the missionary work of his church. He is the author of various volumes and religious articles and papers. His two most important books are *Missions* and *Witnesses to Christ,* the latter being a collection of his "Cole Lectures" delivered at Vanderbilt University.

WILSON, Augusta Jane Evans (*née* Evans), novelist: b. Columbus, Ga., May 8, 1835; d. near New Orleans, La., May 9, 1909. Her father moved from Georgia to San Antonio, Texas, in 1847, where she lived with him for two years, and returned east to Alabama, and since 1849 had resided in Mobile, Ala. She was educated at home. Her interest was strongly enlisted in behalf of the Southern Confederacy, and her earlier novels had a great vogue in the South during that period. She was active in her ministrations to the soldiers of the Confederate army; and an encampment near Mobile was named "Camp Beulah" in honor of the novel *Beulah,* which served to make her first reputation as a writer of fiction. At this camp she was a frequent and assiduous visitor and nurse to the sick, the wounded and the dying. Her first novel, *Inez, Tale of the Alamo* (1856), was founded on the knowledge of the famous defense of the Alamo which she derived from her childish associations with San Antonio; and this was followed by *Beulah* (1859), *Macaria* (1864), *St. Elmo* (1866), *Vashti* (1869), *Infelice* (1875), *At the Mercy of Tiberius* (1887), *A Speckled Bird* (1902), and *Devota* (1907).

WILSON, William Lyne, educator and legislator: b. Jefferson county (now West), Va., May 3, 1843;

d. Lexington, Va., Oct. 17, 1900. He received his education in the Charlestown Academy, Columbia College, in the District of Columbia (where he was graduated in 1860), and the University of Virginia. He served through the War of Secession as a soldier in the Confederate army. After the war, Mr. Wilson returned to Columbia College as professor of Latin, where he also took his degree in law, resigning his professorship in that institution and going to West Virginia to practice when the "lawyers' test oath" was abolished. He was a delegate to the national Democratic convention, 1880, and elector at large for West Virginia on the Hancock ticket. In 1882 his distinguished scholarship was rewarded by his election to the presidency of the University of West Virginia, which he accepted, but he resigned the following year to accept a seat in Congress as a Democratic representative from West Virginia. He was a member of Congress until 1895, when he failed of reëlection. Mr. Wilson was postmaster-general in Cleveland's cabinet, 1895-97, and shortly thereafter was elected president of Washington and Lee University. The degree of doctor of laws was conferred on him by several of the most prominent institutions of learning in the United States. For many years he was one of the regents of the Smithsonian Institution, and in 1892 was permanent chairman of the national Democratic convention.

WILSON, Woodrow, historian and educator: b. Staunton, Va., Dec. 28, 1856. He was graduated from Princeton, 1879; studied law at the University of Virginia, 1879-80; practiced law at Atlanta, Ga., 1882-83; and in 1883 took a post-graduate course at Johns Hopkins University. In 1885-88 he was professor of history and political economy at Bryn Mawr College, and in 1888-90 at Wesleyan

University. In 1890-1902 he was professor of jurisprudence and politics at Princeton University; and was elected president of Princeton, Aug. 1, 1902. He has written *Congressional Government, A Study in American Politics* (1885); *The State-Elements of Historical and Practical Politics* (1889); *Division and Reunion, 1829-1889* (1893); *An Old Master and Other Political Essays* (1893); *George Washington* (1896); *A History of the American People* (1902); and many articles in leading periodicals. He has received the degrees of Ph.D., LL.D. and Litt.D. It looks as if it may be President Wilson's special and high mission to show what of the old university course is to be saved, what discarded and what innovation is to be made—in short, to make us understand how the university is to be adapted to present needs in every material particular.

WINCHESTER, James, soldier: b. White Level, Md., Feb. 6, 1752; d. near Gallatin, Tenn., July 27, 1826. Little is known of his early life. He was commissioned as second lieutenant in the Second Maryland regiment, Feb. 20, 1777, and was promoted first lieutenant on May 27 of the following year. Taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780, he was exchanged in December and transferred to the Third Maryland regiment. In 1781 he was named as captain and served in this capacity until the close of the war. Settling in Sumner county, Tenn., after the Revolution he became a prominent farmer and resided on a splendid estate. On March 27, 1812, he was appointed brigadier-general in the regular army, and in September was ordered to relieve Gen. William Henry Harrison of command at Fort Wayne. This order created much discussion in official circles and was bitterly resented by Harrison's troops. In the same month, however, Harrison as-

sumed command of the Northwestern army, including the force under Winchester. Meanwhile the latter, in command of 2,000 troops, was marching on Maumee. British forces, 1,200, opposed his advance, but their commander, Major Muir, beat a retreat without offering battle. At Fort Defiance, Winchester was joined by Harrison and was placed in command of the left wing of the army, with orders to move to Detroit. Somewhat against the wishes of Harrison, Winchester continued his advance on Maumee, and reached the rapids on Jan. 10, 1813. A week later he threw forward 700 men and drove back a force of British troops from Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, with trifling loss. Following up this advantage, he camped outside the town with 300 additional troops. While he was occupying this position, Col. Henry Proctor advanced from Fort Malden with 1,500 British and Indians. Winchester neglected the warning given him of this advance, and his camp was surprised and attacked on the 22d by the British force. After a stiff fight, Winchester surrendered his entire force, including the men who occupied the town, and who could have resisted the British advance. Proctor promised to protect the prisoners, but was unable to control the Indians. The latter began a massacre on the same evening and killed all of the sick and wounded in the town. Great indignation was aroused by this barbarity, and "Remember the River Raisin" was the battle-cry of the Kentucky troops during the rest of the war. Winchester's defeat had been overwhelming. Out of a force numbering scarcely 1,000 men, he had lost 934. The British loss was trifling, and did not reach 200. Winchester was carried as a prisoner to Quebec and was not exchanged until 1814. His usefulness in the army was clearly ended, and he re-

signed on March 21, 1815. He resided on his Tennessee estate until his death.

WINLOCK, JOSEPH, astronomer: b. near Shelbyville, Shelby county, Ky., Feb. 6, 1826; d. Cambridge, Mass., June 11, 1875. After having graduated from Shelby College, Ky., in 1845, he was appointed professor of mathematics and astronomy there. From 1852-57 he was a computer in the office of the *National Almanac,* Cambridge, Mass., and then became professor of mathematics in the United States Naval Academy, but soon resigned to become superintendent of the *Almanac.* In 1859 he was again professor of mathematics at the Naval Academy, but again resigned to take charge of the *Almanac.* In 1866 Professor Winlock was appointed Phillips professor of astronomy at Harvard, and director of the observatory; and he was later professor of geodesy in the Lawrence Scientific School of the university. As director of the observatory, he published much unfinished work of his predecessors and made many important improvements in astronomical instruments. In 1868 Harvard conferred the honorary degree of A.M. upon him. Professor Winlock was chief of the party sent by the United States Coast Survey to Kentucky to observe the total solar eclipse of Aug. 7, 1869, and he took some eighty photographs of it. He conducted a similar expedition to Spain in 1870 for a similar purpose. In 1872 he succeeded in completing his plans to have the observatory furnish Boston with standard time. His chief works are: *Tables of Mercury* and papers in the *Almanac* and other scientific journals. Professor Winlock's friend, James Russell Lowell, wrote a very fine sonnet to his memory.

WINSTON, JOHN ANTHONY, legislator: b. Madison county, Ala., Sept. 4, 1812; d. Mobile, Ala., Dec.

21, 1871. He acquired an academic education at La Grange College, Ala., and at Nashville University, Tenn.; but declining a professional career, engaged in the occupation of cotton-planting and that of a commission merchant. From 1840-42 he was a member of the lower house of the Alabama legislature; and after that was elected to the state senate, of which he was for several terms the president. He was governor for two terms, and was distinguished for his vetoes of legislative enactments rendering state aid to railroads. He opposed secession, and was on the ticket of the Douglas Democracy in 1860 as a candidate for elector-at-large. When Alabama seceded in 1861, he entered the service of the Confederate states as colonel of the Eighth Alabama regiment. After the close of the war he was elected a delegate to the state constitutional convention of 1866. He was elected to the United States senate, but was not permitted to qualify as senator. Thenceforward he declined public office. He was distinguished for great decision of character and for ability in debate.

WIRT, Elizabeth Washington, author; second wife of William Wirt and daughter of Col. Robert Gamble: b. Richmond, Va., Jan. 30, 1784; d. Annapolis, Md., Jan. 24, 1857. She received a good education in Richmond, and in 1802 married William Wirt. Her book, *Flora's Dictionary* (1829) consists of a manual on botany, a complete flower letter-writer, and a botanical dictionary. It was the first American book on this subject written by a woman.

WIRT, William, lawyer, statesman and author: b. Bladensburg, Md., Nov. 8, 1772; d. Washington, D. C., Feb. 18, 1834. He was of German-Swiss parentage, and was left an orphan with limited means at the age of seven years. His uncle, Jasper

Wirt, who became his guardian, sent him to good private schools in Maryland. Here he showed his fondness for wide and deep reading. After leaving school, he was for about one and one-half years a tutor in the family of Benjamin Edwards, later governor of Maryland, in which position he had access to a fine library. He studied law while here, and began his legal practice at Culpeper Court House, Va. After his marriage (1795) to the daughter of Dr. George Gilmer, he went to live at Pen Park, the home of his father-in-law, near Charlottesville. Here he met and was thrown into intimate acquaintance with some of the most prominent men of the day—such as Thomas Jefferson and James Madison. For a time he became rather fond of the gay life led by the young men about him, but he soon threw off this influence and returned with renewed eagerness and determination to the practice of his profession. Wirt went to Richmond after the death of his wife (1779), and soon began to make his influence felt. A man of strikingly handsome personal appearance, with polished manners, a good speaker, a deep reader and thinker of retentive memory, and possessing a ready wit, he became a favorite in both court room and drawing room. While in Richmond he held the offices of clerk of the house of delegates and (1802) chancellor of the eastern district of Virginia, which latter position he resigned after six months. The following year he settled at Norfolk, but remained here only three years, and then returned to Richmond. Here he was associated with and soon was ranked as one of the foremost lawyers of the state, being chosen as one of the counsel for the United States in the trial of Aaron Burr.

His speech on this occasion is one of his finest and most eloquent. He spent much time and labor in the preparation of his cases, and was always ready

to meet any points that might be brought forth in argument or discussion. Though his earlier speeches were marked by eloquence rather than by depth of argumentative strength, yet Wirt soon recognized this and endeavored in every way to attain the high ideal he had set, and to overcome this rather doubtful reputation. In later years he altogether renounced the florid style, and his speeches of that period are characterized by clearness of statement and depth of reasoning, the tedious sense of which he frequently relieved with his ready wit or ready quotation. His letters show the same charm that marked his conversation. In 1808 Wirt became a member of the Virginia house of delegates, 1816 he was made district-attorney, and in 1817 he became attorney-general of the United States and removed to Washington city. Afterward he practiced his profession in Baltimore. During this time his fame was at its height, and he was associated with the greatest lawyers in the country. In 1832 Wirt was candidate for president of the United States, but was defeated. Wirt's most noted cases were the trial of Aaron Burr; the case of McCulloch v. the State of Maryland; the Dartmouth College Case; the case of Gibbons v. Ogden; the Cherokee Indian Case; the defense of Judge Peck in his impeachment before the United States senate. Among his writings are: *Letters of a British Spy* (1803); essays entitled *The Rainbow,* published in the Richmond *Enquirer* (1808); *The Old Bachelor* (with another, 1810 and 1812), dealing with such subjects as oratory, fine arts, manner, and education; addresses on the lives of Adams and Jefferson (1826), and an address before the literary societies of Rutgers College (1830), translated into German and French; *The Two Principal Arguments in the Trial of Aaron Burr* (1808); *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry*

(1817); *Address on the Triumph of Liberty in France* (1830); *Letters by John Q. Adams and William Wirt to the Anti-Masonic Committee for York County* (1831).

WISES OF VIRGINIA, The. Since the emigration of their first ancestor to America, the Wises have been distinguished in the political, military and social life of the country. John Wise (1617-95) came in 1635 to Virginia in the ship *Transport* and settled in Accomac county, on the eastern shore of the colony. He was a member of the early courts of that county, and married Hannah, daughter of Capt. Edmund Scarborough. For five generations the descent of this family was through a son named John. The fourth John Wise married Margaret, daughter of George Douglas, and became the father of Major John Wise, who held a commission in the local militia and was for many years a member of the Virginia house of delegates, of which body he was speaker from 1794-98. Major John Wise married, first, Mary, daughter of Judge James Henry (their son was John James Wise, the father of George Douglas Wise, assistant inspector-general in Wise's brigade, Johnson's division, Anderson's corps, A. N. V., who died from the effect of wounds received in battle in 1864); second, Sarah Corbin, daughter of Gen. John Cropper. Major Wise's fifth child by his second marriage was the distinguished Henry Alexander Wise.

WISE, Henry Alexander, lawyer and political leader: b. Drummondtown, Accomac county, Va., Dec. 3, 1806; d. Richmond, Va., Sept. 12, 1876. He was graduated from Washington College, Pa., read law and was admitted to the bar in Winchester, Va., 1828. He practiced law for two years in Nashville, Tenn., returning to Virginia in 1830. He was a mem-

ber of Congress as a Jackson Democrat, 1834-37; as a Whig, 1837-43, and as a Tyler Democrat, 1843 to Feb. 18, 1844, when he resigned his seat to accept the post of minister to Brazil, where he served until 1847. In 1848, and again in 1852, Wise was a presidential elector; in 1850 a member of the Virginia constitutional convention, and from 1852-55 a member of the board of visitors to the University of Virginia. He was governor of Virginia, 1856-60, and a member of the secession convention of that commonwealth in 1861, where he counseled compromise if possible. On the withdrawal of Virginia from the Union, he was one of the first to offer his services to the state. He was commissioned brigadier-general in the Confederate army and organized a command which became known as "Wise's Legion." He served with conspicuous gallantry throughout the war, returning after the surrender to Richmond, where he reëntered the profession of the law, practicing until his death. He was the father of the gallant Obediah Jennings Wise, who was a member of his father's command in the Confederate army, and who died in service, and of John Sergeant Wise.

WISE, John Sergeant, lawyer and author: b. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, Dec. 25, 1846. He was a student at the Virginia Military Institute and participated with the cadets from that institution in the battle of New Market, Va., May 15, 1864. He entered the Confederate army, serving with the rank of lieutenant. He was a student at the University of Virginia, read law and was admitted to the bar. He was United States attorney for the Eastern District of Virginia, 1882-83, and a member of Congress from Virginia, as delegate-at-large and as "readjustor" in 1883-85. He was defeated for governor of his state in 1885. Mr. Wise is the author of several

well-known books: *Diomed* (1898); *The End of an Era* (1899); *The Lion's Skin* (1905); *A Treatise on American Citizenship* (1906).

WORTH, Jonathan, lawyer and governor: b. Guilford county, N. C., Nov. 8, 1802; d. Raleigh, N. C., Sept. 5, 1869. Of a Quaker family from New England that had settled in North Carolina, he was a little out of the main current of public success in the state, and hence is all the more remarkable for reaching prominence. He had not the advantages of training at the state university; in fact, was of rather limited education. At the start he made slight progress in the practice of law, either because of unfavorable circumstances or because of natural diffidence. As an aid, he went into politics and served in the state legislature, both houses. Besides, he held a judicial post in Randolph county, but the highest honor he reached was the governorship, to which he was twice elected, but did not finish out the second term, as the Reconstruction measures cut it short. He assumed the chair at the close of the war, and though beset by the most awful confusion and difficulties, he successfully administered the affairs of state. His previous experiences as state treasurer during the trying days of the later years of the Confederacy were of undoubted help to him. But the most far-reaching, though little heralded, act of his life, one productive of the greatest good, was the system of common schools that he was instrumental in establishing in 1840.

WYMAN, William Stokes, educator: b. Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 23, 1830. He was a student at Harvard College in 1847-48, but left at the end of his freshman year and entered the University of Alabama, from which he graduated in 1851 with the degree of bachelor of arts. He subsequently received

from his *alma mater* the degree of master of arts in 1853, and that of doctor of laws in 1882. Having determined to follow the profession of an educator, he began teaching in the University of Alabama; and in 1855 he became professor of Latin, holding that chair in the University until 1901. He repeatedly declined election to the presidency of the University, but served several times as president *pro tempore;* and in 1901 accepted the presidency, which he held for one term, retiring in 1902. In 1870-72 he served a term in the Alabama legislature; and he has devoted especial attention to the study of the history of the states of the Southeast, and of those bordering the Gulf of Mexico. He has published *Syntax of the Latin Compound Sentence* and *The Trial of Milo,* and has been a frequent contributor to literary and historical periodicals.

WRIGHT, John Vines, jurist: b. McNairy county, Tenn., June 28, 1828. He attended the University of Kentucky, where he studied medicine. He then studied law and began its practice in Purdy, Tenn., in 1852. He was a candidate for the legislature in the following year, and was defeated by one vote. In 1855 he became a member of Congress and served until 1861. He entered the Confederate army in 1861 and was successively a captain and colonel of the Thirteenth Tennessee infantry. He served in the Confederate army until he was elected a member of the first congress of the Confederate states. He remained in the Confederate congress until the close of the war. After the war he was circuit judge, chancellor and supreme court judge in Tennessee. In 1880 he was nominated for governor by the Democrats and was defeated by the Republican nominee on the issue of the state debt, whose payment Judge Wright advocated. He was chairman of the North-

west Indian commission in Mr. Cleveland's first administration, and later held a position in the legal department of the general land office at Washington.

WRIGHT, Luke E., lawyer and administrator: b. Memphis, Tenn., 1847; and, having studied law, settled in Memphis, where he practiced successfully and later became attorney-general of Tennessee, which position he held for eight years. In 1900 he was appointed a member of the United States Philippines commission, and was its president in 1903-04. He was made civil governor of the Philippine Islands in 1904, and afterwards was governor-general of the islands until 1906. He was United States ambassador to Japan, 1906-07, and resigned. In 1908-09 he was secretary of war in Mr. Roosevelt's cabinet.

WRIGHT, Marcus Joseph, soldier: b. McNairy county, Tenn., June 5, 1831. He received a classical education, studied law and began its practice at Memphis, Tenn. In May, 1861, he entered the service of the Confederate states as lieutenant-colonel of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee regiment, and was assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Benjamin F. Cheatham in the Kentucky campaign of 1862. He was promoted brigadier-general in 1862, and was wounded at Shiloh. In July, 1878, he was appointed agent of the United States war department for the collection of military records, which position he has since continued to occupy. He is the author of a *Life of General Winfield Scott;* a *Life of Governor William Blount;* a *History of McNairy County, Tennessee;* and has been a voluminous contributor of military and historical articles to magazines and encyclopædias.

WYNNE, Mrs. Emma Moffett, author: b. Alabama, Sept. 5, 1844. During her infancy her father,

THE WYTHE HOUSE, WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS, WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA.

Major Moffett, moved to Columbus, Ga. For one year she was a pupil of Mrs. Caroline Lee Hentz, the novelist. At sixteen she was graduated from Patapsco Institute, Baltimore. She also studied at Spingler Institute, New York City. In 1864 she married Major V. W. Wynne, a lawyer of Tennessee. During the war she contributed poems to *The Field and Fireside;* but she is best known as the author of a novel, *Crag-Font* (1867).

WYTHE, George, patriot: b. Elizabeth City county, Va., 1726; d. Richmond, Va., June 8, 1806. He was taught by his mother at home, became a fair Latin and Greek scholar, a good mathematician, and familiar with the sciences; studied at William and Mary. Inheriting large property from his parents, who died before he became of age, he formed habits of extravagance and dissipation, but changed for the better when about thirty, read law under the eminent Lewis and pushed rapidly into the front of the profession. He was soon in the house of burgesses and recognized as a leader, serving until the Revolution broke out. On Nov. 14, 1764, he was appointed one of the committee to draw anti-stamp act addresses, each in its appropriate form, to the king, lords and commons, severally. His draft of the last was so true and bold in statement as to seem treasonable to his colleagues, who, therefore, gave it a more moderate and humble tone. From this date he was an earnest advocate of independence; was a delegate to the continental congress, and signed the Declaration of Independence. In 1776-79 he, Jefferson and Pendleton industriously revised the old law of Virginia and happily conformed it to the needs of the new government. He was speaker of the house of delegates, 1777; in that year he was made one of the three chancery judges,

and was afterwards sole chancellor for more than twenty years. He was the first American judge to rule that British claimants could recover under the sixth article of John Jay's treaty. He lost nearly his whole estate during the Revolutionary War, and eked out his £300 annual income from his office by a William and Mary law-professorship, 1779-89. He was a member of the convention that framed the United States constitution, and failed to sign it because of absence on the last day. He was twice Jefferson presidential elector. Wythe emancipated his slaves, supplying them with means of living till they could subsist themselves. Showing no decay of mind or energy, he died from poison in his eighty-first year. (His nephew, charged with the crime, was acquitted.) Posterity has accepted the lofty estimate of Wythe made by Jefferson in 1820. He published *Decisions in Virginia by the High Court of Chancery, with Remarks upon Decrees by the Court of Appeals* (1795).

YANCEY, Benjamin Cudworth, diplomat: b. South Carolina, 1817; d. Athens, Ga., after 1876. He was a brother of William Loundes Yancey, and was educated at the University of Georgia and at the Yale Law School. In 1837 he opened a law office at Cahaba, Ala., and during the next three years he rose to prominence. In 1840 he, with his brother, edited a paper at Wetumpka, Ala., and a year later returned to South Carolina, where he served several terms in the South Carolina legislature. In 1851 he went to Cherokee county, Ala., and began planting. In 1855 he was elected to the state senate, but soon after removed to Georgia. In 1858 he was appointed minister to Argentina, where he served his own country well, and at the same time won the gratitude of the Argentines by acting

as arbiter in the civil troubles that then troubled that state. Later he was mayor of Atlanta.

YANCEY, William Lowndes, lawyer, orator and political leader: b. Hancock county, Ga., Aug. 10, 1814; d. near Montgomery, Ala., July 27, 1863. He had Northern school and college education, studied law at Greenville, S. C., and was admitted to the bar in 1834. He edited an anti-nullification paper, attacking Hayne and Calhoun. He was an Alabama planter, 1837-39, but his slaves being accidentally poisoned in 1840, he reëntered law and journalism, and was an eloquent stump speaker for Van Buren. He was state representative, 1841; senator, 1843, and championed bank reform, free schools and white basis of representation, and in 1844 canvassed for Polk. While in the congressional lower house, 1844-47, he became known to the nation, charging that in taxation and disbursement Northern Democrats used Southern only to "foot the bill," and appropriated the spoils. Resigning from Congress, he urged his constituents to cease affiliation, declined office and exerted himself in local conventions to break the "foul spell of party, binding and distracting the South." In 1847 Yancey influenced the gubernatorial convention to declare for Southern equality in lately acquired territory, and in January, 1848, induced a Democratic meeting to resolve against presidential candidates not opposing the Wilmot proviso. In convention in February, 1848, he displaced reported resolutions, ignoring Cass's squatter sovereignty, with the Alabama platform. This reprehended: (1) excluding slavery by Mexican law prohibiting, or a territorial legislature, *i. e.*, by squatter sovereignty; (2) supporting a candidate not opposed to such exclusion; (3) the main instruction given the delegates to demand that the national

convention endorse the Alabama Platform, this instruction being itself a part of the platform. There was a strong reaction in Alabama and outside against the platform. Cass, an advocate of squatter sovereignty, being nominated, and Yancey, failing to get non-intervention endorsed, in alleged obedience to the instructions just mentioned, withdrew from the convention and remained neutral in the campaign. The Alabama platform was virtually reaffirmed in 1849 by resolution of the legislature. In 1850 Yancey was a secessionist; secession was defeated in 1851, and Yancey, who could accomplish nothing else nearer his wish, taking position on the Georgia platform and deferred secession till certain menaced aggressions therein named were made, remained silent till the Know-Nothings appeared in 1855, when he canvassed against them because their platform ignored slavery. In May, 1856, he procured the adoption of the Alabama platform by state Democratic convention, and believing Buchanan to stand on it, he canvassed for him as elector. On June 15, 1858, appeared his Slaughter letter, affirming unalterable determination to resist next aggression to be the only remedy. In November, 1859, the primary of his county (Montgomery) adopted the Alabama platform, instructing against Douglas for his squatter sovereignty, which lead the state followed. In 1860 Yancey made his epochal speech in Charleston, the event being that the Alabama platform became the Southern program.

Yancey's mission began in 1846. In 1848 he forged and set the wedge that he drove in and in, till, sending it home in 1860, he split North and South asunder. The killing of his wife's uncle; his Northern speeches for Breckinridge, flourishing his great cause in the faces of hostile listeners; his acts in the secession convention; his foreign mission; his course

in the Confederate congress; his dissensions with President Davis are unimportant.

His seership is as yet unappreciated. As Wallace spurred Darwin, Yancey probably spurred Calhoun, whose immortal address, Jan. 15, 1849, came after the Alabama platform. Yancey was the first to discern that the faster-growing North, fighting slavery harder and harder, would soon predominate in even the Democratic party, and the South must secede if aggression upon her fundamental interest continued. The consummate ability of his *de facto* political leadership is not adequately recognized. His formulation of cardinal positions hit the nail on the head and stopped. His action was never premature nor belated. Faultless in tactics, he always put the best helper in place or office and, as opportunity was ripe, shaped the course of conventions by nominations, resolutions and speeches usually working unanimity.

He was a paragon of self-humiliation and of patient waiting for the right moment. His behavior, public and private, was lovable and immaculately clean. Worshipping righteousness and abhorring iniquity, his incomparable oratory, never employed except when needed by the cause, made his hearers embrace patriotic duty as the most lovely of all things. No other leader, none even of the commissioned ones active in arenas far more conspicuous, ever accomplished so much by solitary effort. Yet he never showed a trace of vanity. In that unspeakably glorious triumph at Charleston, sincerest applause and the result crowning him as the orator of orators, his joy was only that of one loving his country.

His country was the South, a society like the Greek, Hebrew and Roman, which have surpassed all others in teaching wisdom and right. When such

a country is attacked by a ruthless enemy, the citizen is to consult, not the fates, but his conscience; and doing this, he will gladly obey the call of his people. As long as men laud Hector's struggle for Troy against the Greeks, Demosthenes' for Greece against Macedon, Hannibal's for Carthage against Rome, Cicero's for the republic against Antony, and magnify statesmen and soldiers who defended a falling country to the last, so long will Yancey be a proverb of human worth.

YANDELL, ENID, sculptor: b. Louisville, Ky., 1875. Pupil Cincinnati Art School, Philip Martiny, Macmonnies and Rodin. In 1893 Miss Yandel received the designer's medal, World's Columbian Exposition; in 1897, silver medal, Nashville Tennessee Exposition; in 1901 honorable mention, Buffalo Exposition, and in 1904 bronze medal, St. Louis Exposition. Since 1895 she has exhibited regularly in the Paris Salon, and in 1906 was decorated by the French government "Officer d'Academie." At the Columbian Exposition Miss Yandell was represented by the caryatides of the Woman's Building and by an exceedingly clever figure of Daniel Boone. At Nashville she was awarded the contract for a colossal "Athena," which stood in front of the Art Palace, and at the Pan-American Exposition she exhibited the plaster cast of her elaborate "Carrie Brown Memorial Fountain," erected in Providence, Rhode Island. This work was the result of a long stay in Paris and includes a combination of figures in various scales. Among other well-known productions are the "Hogan Fountain," Louisville, Ky., and the "Thomas Monument," Nashville, Tenn. Miss Yandell is a member of the National Sculpture Society, Municipal Art Society, National Arts and Crafts Society, National Arts Club and Pen and

Brush. Her studios are in New York City and at Martha's Vineyard, Mass.

YEATES, WILLIAM SMITH, geologist: b. Murfreesboro, N. C., Dec. 15, 1856. He graduated from Emory and Henry College, Virginia, in 1878. He was connected with the United States Fish Commission in 1879 and 1880-81; and in 1880-93 was successively assistant, acting curator and assistant curator of the United States National Museum, in charge of the minerals and gems. He was professor of mineralogy in the Corcoran Scientific School of Columbia University, Washington, D. C., in 1884-93; professor of geology in 1890-93. In 1893 he was appointed state geologist of Georgia.

YELL, ARCHIBALD, politician and soldier: b. North Carolina, 1797; d. Buena Vista, Mexico, Feb. 23, 1847. He emigrated to Tennessee in early youth, served with efficiency in the Creek War and won the friendship of General Jackson, with whom he served as a volunteer at New Orleans and in the Seminole campaign. He studied law and began to practice at Fayetteville, Tenn., where he remained till 1832. He was named as territorial judge in Arkansas, and removed to Fayetteville, Ark. He was elected to Congress in 1837 and 1839, and governor in 1840. At the expiration of his service as governor he was again a member of Congress, and upon the outbreak of the Mexican War became colonel of the First Arkansas cavalry. He served with brilliant courage, was made brigadier-general and was killed in a charge at Buena Vista.

YERGER, GEORGE SHALL, lawyer and court reporter: b. Westmoreland county, Pa., 1808; d. Bolivar county, Miss., April, 1860. He was reared at Lebanon, Tenn., whither his father emigrated in

1816. There he studied law. Practiced at Nashville, and was supreme court reporter in Tennessee, editing its decisions in the period from 1828-35, publishing ten volumes of reports. He removed to Vicksburg, Miss., about 1838, and from thence to Jackson in 1844, where he enjoyed a large practice in the supreme court. He was not a florid orator, but was a very strong lawyer, learned, ingenious and resourceful. In politics a staunch Whig, and was active in the presidential campaigns of 1840 and 1844. He never sought office. Died suddenly in the woods from heart trouble and over-exertion or excitement while hunting deer.

YOAKUM, Henderson, soldier, lawyer and author: b. Claiborne county, Tenn., 1810; d. Houston, Tex., Nov. 30, 1856. He was appointed a cadet at West Point in 1828; and after graduation served in the United States army. He settled in Texas in 1845, and practiced law until his death. He wrote, in two volumes, a *History of Texas from Its First Settlement Under La Salle in 1685 to Its Annexation to the United States in 1845,* which was published in 1855. He collated with great care a great mass of material, much of which had never before appeared in print.

YOUNG, Bennett Henderson, lawyer and author: b. Nicholasville, Jessamine county, Ky., May 25, 1843. He was educated at Bethel Academy, Nicholasville, Ky.; Centre College, Danville, Ky., and Queen's College, Toronto, Canada. He was graduated in the law department of Queen's College, Belfast, Ireland, and returned to America to practice. He served in the Confederate army under Gen. John Hunt Morgan, the noted Kentuckian, and was in command of St. Alban's raid. Since the war, Colonel Young has practiced law in Louisville, Ky.,

and devoted his leisure hours to historical writing. He has published a *History of the Kentucky Constitutions; History of Evangelistic Work in Kentucky; History of the Battle of the Blue Licks, Kentucky; History of Jessamine County, Kentucky; History of the Division of the Presbyterian Church in Kentucky;* and, being a member of the famous Filson Club, of Louisville, contributed *The Battle of the Thames* to its publications. In 1878 he was a representative to the Paris Exposition, and in 1890 a member of the fourth Kentucky constitutional convention. He is major-general commanding of the Kentucky division of the United Confederate Veterans, and president of the Kentucky Confederate Home. In 1907 Colonel Young edited *Kentucky Eloquence,* a compilation of the most famous speeches of eloquent Kentuckians.

YOUNG, Pierce M. B., soldier: b. Spartanburg, S. C., Nov. 15, 1839; d. New York City, July 6, 1896. His father, Dr. R. M. Young, was a son of Capt. Wm. Young, and a gallant soldier of the Revolution under Washington. While he was a small boy, his father removed to Georgia, settling in Cass (now Barton) county. At the age of thirteen Young entered the Georgia Military Institute at Marietta, and five years later was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point, but did not complete his course; for upon the secession of Georgia, he returned home and accepted a commission of second lieutenant in the artillery, and in July was promoted to first lieutenant. He served on the staff of General Bragg at Pensacola; there he also acted as aide-de-camp to Gen. W. H. T. Walker, and afterward was appointed adjutant of Thomas R. R. Cobb's Georgia legion, promoted to major in the same command in September, and to lieutenant-

colonel in November, 1861. In command of the cavalry of Cobb's legion, he was in 1862 assigned to Hampton's brigade of Stuart's cavalry of the army of Northern Virginia. He was, as Stuart expressed it, "distinguished for remarkable gallantry" in Maryland. For brilliant service as colonel in Virginia and Pennsylvania he was, in October, 1863, promoted to brigadier-general. In command of Hampton's old brigade of Georgians and South Carolinians, he participated in the Bristol and Mine Run campaigns of 1863 and in those of 1864, sometimes acting as commander of Hampton's division. With promotion to major-general, Dec. 20, 1864, he served in the defense of Savannah and in the campaign of the Carolinas under Hampton until the close of hostilities. He was the first representative after the war of the Seventh Georgia district in Congress, being elected three times successively; was a delegate from Georgia to the Democratic national conventions of 1868, 1876 and 1880; was appointed a commissioner to the Paris Exposition in 1868, served as United States consul-general to St. Petersburg in 1885, and in 1893 was sent as United States minister to Guatemala and Honduras. While holding this latter office he was taken sick, and while endeavoring to reach his home in Georgia died in New York City. General Young took high rank in the United Confederate Veterans Association, and in 1892 was appointed major-general commanding the Georgia division of that organization.

YOUNG, Robert Anderson, Methodist clergyman: b. Knox county, Tenn., Jan. 23, 1824; d. 1902. He was graduated at Washington College, Tenn., in 1844; entered the Methodist ministry, and held pastorates in several cities in Tennessee. He was president of the Wesleyan University, Florence, Ala.,

1861-64; financial secretary of the board of trustees of Vanderbilt University, 1874-83; secretary of the board of missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and secretary of the Tennessee conference for twenty-one years. He was editor of the *Advocate of Missions,* and author of: *Personages; Ariel; Twenty Thousand Miles; Celebrities, and Less;* etc.

YOUNG, Stark, poet: b. Como, Miss., Oct. 11, 1881; now instructor in English, University of Texas. Mr. Young was graduated B.A. at the University of Mississippi in 1901. He entered the graduate school of Columbia University and was graduated M.A. in 1902. Here, under the inspiration of his teachers and the literary and artistic association of New York, his poetic instinct was aroused. After traveling in Europe for study and inspiration, he became a teacher in the University of Mississippi. In 1907 he became instructor in English in the University of Texas. His published works are: *The Blind Man at the Window* (1906), a collection of lyrical pieces chiefly; *Guenevere* (1906), a five-act poetical drama dealing with some hitherto unattempted episodes in the Arthur legends. Other poems have been printed in magazines, but much of his best work is still in manuscript and is circulated at present only among his intimate friends. He stands high both in achievement and in promise among the younger American poets. His work has been treated at considerable length in the *Library of Southern Literature.*

ZOGBAUM, Rufus Fairchild, artist and author: b. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 28, 1849. He left school early and accepted a business position. On seeing the great display of pictures at the Centennial Exposition, he determined to make an artist of him-

self. He studied at the Art Students' League, New York, and under Leon Bonnat in Paris. Seeing much of the work of De Neuville and Détaille, he decided to turn his attention principally to delineating military subjects. He has traveled widely, spending much time with soldiers and sailors on actual duty and depicting stirring scenes from real action. He has made a close study of Western life, making an extensive tour in 1883 to gather material. He was an invited guest on the White Squadron in its Mediterranean tour, and since then he has painted many scenes of naval life. He contributes frequently to the magazines and weekly periodicals, furnishing both text and pictures. He is a member of the American Water Color Society, and an associate member of the United States Naval Institute and the United States Military Institute. He is also a member of the officers' mess at West Point. He has written a number of books fully illustrated by himself. Among his publications are: *War Pictures in Times of Peace; Horse, Foot and Dragoons, or Sketches of Army Life; All Hands; Ships and Sailors; The Junior Officer of the Watch.*

ZOLLICOFFER, Felix K., b. Maury county, Tenn., May 19, 1812; d. near Mill Spring, Ky., Jan. 19, 1862. He was of Swiss descent, and his grandfather was a captain in the war for American independence. Thrown upon his own resources while yet a boy, he became proficient in the duties of a printing office; in 1835 became editor of the *Columbia,* then of the *Nashville Banner,* organ of the Whig party. In 1841 he was appointed attorney-general of Tennessee, and in the same year elected by the legislature as comptroller-general; in 1849 was elected to the state senate and in 1853 to Congress from the Nashville district, holding this position for

three successive terms and winning distinction as a ready debater. Though devoted to the Union, he obeyed the voice of Tennessee, and espousing the cause of the Confederacy was appointed brigadier-general, July 9, 1861, with assignment to command in East Tennessee, using a conciliatory policy with those Tennesseeans who were hostile to the Confederacy. Finding his department menaced by Federal forces, he marched into Kentucky, dispersed a Federal camp at Barbourville, and at Somerset caused such a disorderly retreat of General Schoepf that it was styled the "Wildcat Stampede." Zollicoffer and his command came under the command of Maj.-Gen. George B. Crittenden in January, 1862, and on the nineteenth of that month, near Mill Spring, Ky., were involved in Crittenden's disastrous defeat. While leading his command forward in what at first appeared to be a successful charge, General Zollicoffer came suddenly upon a body of Federal Kentuckians under Colonel Fry concealed in a piece of woods. Discovering his mistake too late, he attempted a ruse, but was shot and instantly killed by a shot fired by Colonel Fry. Many public honors were paid to his memory in his own and other states of the South.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388
Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

A 000 281 013